PUBLII

TERENTII

CARTHAGINIENSIS AFRI,

Poëtæ lepidiſſimi, COMOEDIÆ Sex

Anglo-Latinæ.

In uſum Ludi-diſcipulorum, quo feliciùs venuſtatem linguæ Latinæ ad ſermonem quotidianum exercendum aſſequantur.

A CAROLO HOOLE *A. M. L. C. Oxon. & Scholæ Grammaticæ Moderatore, non ità procul à Byrſâ Regali apud Londinates.*

SIX COMEDIES

Of that excellent Poet PUBLIUS TERENTIUS, an *African* of *Carthage*, in *Engliſh* and *Latine*.

For the uſe of young Scholars, that they may the more readily attain the purity of the Latine *Tongue for common diſcourſe.*

By CHARLES HOOLE, near *Lothbury* Garden, *London*.

LONDON,

Printed by *J. Fl.* for the Company of *Stationers*. 16

THE TRANSLATORS ADVERTISEMENT to the READER.

Good Reader,

I Have at last (by God's blessing) effected, which I heretofore had promised that Worshipful Company of Stationers, the Translation of Terence. Touching the usefulness of which Author for the gaining the Latine Tongue, I need say no more, then that Cicero made it his Master; and the generality of Scholars are of Barlandus's opinion, that that Language will never be lost whilest Terence may be had. I will not insist here upon the Benefit of Translations, having said enough concerning it in my Preface to Cato. For the Method I have used in Translating this Book, I have Precedents in French and High-Dutch. Wherein I differ from Mr. Bernard, and what I have omitted, may easily be seen, and the reasons thereof guessed.

But the main of what I would have the Readers take notice is this: the Latine Copie which is here published is that of Cardinal Bembus; which that famous Antiquary Sir Henry Wotton had bought at Venice, and bestowed upon a young Gentleman, a friend or kins-

man's son of his (as it seems) in or about London. *The* Manuscript *written in Vellum is dated* A. D. 1491. *which I prize the more, because I find it clears many the most difficult places about which Criticks too mistakingly contend, and many the most learned of them ever and anon make their Appeal* ad codicem Bembianum.

I freely offer what I have done especially for the Benefit of young Scholars, (amongst whom, notwithstanding my weightier Charge elsewhere, I am again occasionally conversant) to the kinde acceptation of any that shall please to use it; accounting it a Blessing from God, if by this or any other my labour I may forward Learning, which hath ever proved a most necessary Mean to the settlement and propagation of Religion and Vertue; especially where Children are instituted in such Principles as may correct the vitiosities of this and the like Heathenish Authors.

C. H.

TEREN-

TERENTII

ANDRIA

Anglo-Latina.

TERENCE'S

ANDRIA

Engliſh and Latin.

ANDRIA.

1. *A Comedy touching one* Chrysis, *a woman of* Andro, *(which is an Island in the Mediterranean Sea) made by* Publius Terentius *an* African *of* Carthage.

2. *Acted at the* Megalesian Games, *(exhibited by the* Romans *in Honour of their* Μεγαλίοτοι, *or Great gods, but especially of the goddess* Cybele, *which was called the Mother of the gods) which began (as* Goreanus *observeth out of* Tully*) about the beginning of* September, *and lasted nine days, or, (as some others write) on the fourth of* April, *and continued six days.*

When M. Fulvius *and* M. Glabrio, Ædiles, *(or Officers whose charge was to oversee the Temples and private Houses which belonged to the City of* Rome, *and to make provision for Stage-plays) bought this Comedy, and took order to have it publickly acted. They were called* Curules, *because they were chosen out of the Senators, and permitted to ride in* (sellâ curuli) *a Chair of State.*

3. *The* chief Players, *or Actors of it, were*

1. L. Ambivius Turpio,
and
2. L. Atilius Prænestinus.

4. Flaccus *the son of* Claudius *was the Musician or Songmaster that set or* appointed the Tunes *to be played on Shaumes or Hoboyes, or the like* Pipes, *which* had an even number of holes in them: *And first with them that made a base sound, and were held on* the right side of the mouth, *when serious matters were acted; and then with such as made a shriller noise, and were held on* the left side of the mouth, *when jesting and merry conceits were used.*

5. And the Comedy is altogether a Greek one, *translated out of that excellent Poet* Menander, *and containeth in it nothing of any Romane business, but what was done at* Athens; *and therefore it was acted in Mantles or Cloaks after the Greek fashion.*

6. *It was published when* M. Marcellus *and* Caius Sulpitius *were* Consuls *of* Rome.

7. *In the Year* { *Since* Rome *was built,* 587.
Before Christ was born, 162.

1. ANDRIA

Publii Terentii

Carthaginiensis Afri,

2. Acta

Ludis Magalensibus,

M. Fulvio
&
M. Glabrione } ædilibus curulibus.

3. Egerunt

1. L. Ambivius Turpio
&
2. L. Attilius Prænestinus.

4. Modos fecit

Flaccus Claudii filius,
tibiis paribus, dextris & sinistris.

5. Et est tota Græca.

6. Edita

M. Marcello
&
C. Sulpitio } Coss.

7. Anno { Ab urbe condita IↃ LXXX VII.
Ante Christum natum C LX II.

A Brief Argument of *Caius Sulpitius Apollinaris*, (who was Tutor to the Emperor *Pertinax*) on *Terence's Andria*.

PAmphilus *deflowreth* Glycerie, *who was falsly thought to be*
The sister of a whore, that was an Andrian woman by birth.
And when she was great with child, he plighted his faith *to her*,
That she should be his wife: also his father Simo *had affianced to him*
5. (Philumena) *the daughter of* Chremes: *and as soon as he found*
for certain that he was in love,
He makes as though there should be a marriage; being desirous to know
What minde his son had towards it.
Pamphilus, *through* Davus's *persuasion, is not against it.*
But after Chremes *saw that* Glycerie had a young son,
10. *He* flieth off from the match, *and renounceth his son in Law.*
Within a while after he bestoweth this his daughter Glycerie (*which was* known unlooked for)
upon Pamphilus, *and his other daughter for a wife upon* Charinus.

The Speakers in this Comedy.

Simo, *An Old Man.*
Sosia, *A Freed-man.*
Davus, *A Man-servant.*
Mysis, *A Servant-maid.*
Pamphilus, *A Young-man.*
Charinus, *A Young-man.*
Byrrhia, *A Man-servant.*
Lesbia, *A Midwife.*
Glycerie, *A Whore.*
Chremes, *An Old-man.*
Crito, *A Stranger.*
Dromo, *A Servant that whips others.*

C. Sulpitii Apollinaris Periocha in Terentii Andriam.

SOrorem falsò creditam meretriculæ,
Genere Andriæ, Glycerium vitiat Pamphilus;
Gravidâque factâ, *dat fidem*, uxorem sibi
Fore hanc; nam aliam pater ei desponderat
5. Gnatam Chremetis: atque ut amorem comperit,

Simulat futuras nuptias; *cupiens suus*

Quid haberet animi filius cognoscere.
Davi suasu non repugnat *Pamphilus.*
Sed *ex* Glycerio *natum* ut vidit *puerulum*
10. Chremes, *recusat nuptias*, generum abdicat.
Mox filiam *Glycerium* (*insperatò aquitam*)

Dat *Pamphilo* hanc, aliam *Charino* conjugem.

Fabulæ Interlocutores.

Simo, Senex.
Sosia, Libertus.
Davus, Servus.
Mysis, Ancilla.
Pamphilus, Adolescens.
Charinus, Adolescens.
Byrrhia, Servus.
Lesbia, Obstetrix.
Glycerium, Meretrix.
Chremes, Senex.
Crito, Hospes.
Dromo, Servus lorarius.

Pro-

The Prologue.

When first the Poet (Terence) gave his mind to write (Comedie
He thought it was the onely busines he had to look after,
That what Comedies he made might please the people.
But he findeth it to fall out far otherwise.
For in writing Prologues he bestoweth his labour amiss,
Not that he may tell one the Plot, but answer the railing terms
Of the cankered old Poet (Luscus Lavinius.)
Now I pray you consider what thing they account as a fault.
Menander made Andria and Perinthia:
He that knoweth either (Comedy) well, knoweth them both:
They differ not very much in the matter, yet
Are they much unlike in the composition and manner of speech.
He confesseth he took out of Perinthia, and put into Andria,
Those things which were fitting (for his purpose,) and used them his own.
These fellows discommend that doing, and reason about it,
(Saying,) it is not fit that Comedies should be spoiled.
Truly, by making themselves so wise, they discover their own folly;
Who when they blame him, they find fault also
With Nævius, Plautus, and Ennius, whom this our Poet followeth his Authors;
Whose negligence he chuseth rather to imitate,
Then the over-clouded diligence of those fellows.
Now henceforth I advise them to be quiet hereafter, and forbear
To give ill language, lest they come to hear of their ill doings.
Keep silence, shew your selves impartial, and consider the matter,
That ye may throughly understand what hope remaineth; viz.
Whether what Comedies he shall make anew hereafter
Be worthy to be beheld, or driven off the stage rather by you.

Prologus.

Poëta quum primùm animum ad ſcribendum appulit,
Id ſibi negotî credidit ſolum dari,
Populo ut placerent quas feciſſet fabulas.
Verùm aliter evenire multò intelligit.
Nam in Prologis ſcribundis operam abutitur,
Non qui argumentum narret, ſed qui malevoli
Veteris Poëtæ maledictis reſpondeat.
Nunc quam rem vitio dent, quæſo, animum advertite.
Menander fecit *Andriam* & *Perinthiam*:
Eo. Qui utramvis rectè nôrit, ambas noverit:
Non ità diſſimili ſunt argumento, ſed tamen
Diſſimili oratione ſunt factæ, ac ſtylo.
Quæ convenere, in *Andriam* ex *Perinthia*
Fatetur tranſtuliſſe, atque uſum pro ſuis.

5. Id iſti vituperant factum, atque in eo diſputant,
Contaminari non decere fabulas.
Faciunt næ intelligendo ut nihil intelligant;
Qui cùm hunc accuſant, *Nævium*, *Plautum*, *Ennium*
Accuſant, quos hic noſter authores habet;

10. Quorum æmulari exoptat negligentiam
Potiùs, quàm iſtorum obſcuram diligentiam.
Dehinc ut quieſcant porrò moneo, & deſinant
Maledicere, malefacta nè noſcant ſua.
Favete, adeſte æquo animo, & rem cognoſcite,
15. Ut pernoſcatis quid ſpei ſit reliquum;
Poſthac quas faciet de integro Comœdias,
Spectandæ, an exigendæ ſint vobis priùs.

The first Scene of the first Act.

SIMO. SOSIA.

Si. YOU (Sirs) take these things away in-a-doors; get you gone. So
Come hither, I will speak a word or two with you. So. I
what you would say,
Forsooth, that these things should be well look't unto. Si.
something else. So. What is it
That my skill can do for you more then this?
Si. I have no need of that skill for this thing which I am about;
But these which I always observed to be in you,
Faithfulness and secrecie. So. I wait to know your pleasure.
Si. You know what a fair and easie service you always had with me,
Ever since I bought you of a little boy:
I made you a Freeman of a Bondslave,
Because you did serve me with a good will.
I have requited you with the best thing I had.
So. I am mindfull of it. Si. I do not repent of what I have done.
So. I am glad
If I have done, or do, any thing that liketh you, Simo; and
I thank you that it hath been contenting to you.
But this (speech of yours) troubleth me: for this rehearsal of old things
Is as it were an upbraiding of one that is forgetful of a good turn.
But do you tell me in a word what it is you would have with me,
Si. So I will do: But, first and foremost, I tell you this concerning this matt
This marriage which you think to be reall, is not so.
So. Why do you pretend it then? Si. You shall hear all the matter from the
ginning;
By that means you shall understand my sons course of life, and my intent,
And what I would have you do in this matter.
For after he came towards mans estate, Solia,
He had liberty to live more at random: For beforetime
How could one know or discern his disposition,
Whilst want of years, fear and a Master held him in? So. It is true.
Si. That which all young men for the most part use to do,
Giving their minds to one employment or other, either
To keep horses or dogs for hunting, or to (hear) Philosophers;
He minded none of these things extraordinarily more then others,
And yet he minded them all pretty well.
I was glad of it. So. Not without cause, for I hold it to be
A thing very requisite in ones life, that he do nothing too much.
Si. Thus was his manner of life: patiently to bear and suffer all men;
With whomsoever he kept company, to yield himself to them,
And to do as they did, being thwart to no body,
Nor at any time putting forth himself before them; so as one may easily
Get commendations without envy, and purchase friends.

Actûs primi Scena prima.

SIMO. SOSIA.

VOs isthæc intrò auferte; abite. Sosia,
Adesdum, paucis te volo. *So.* Dictum puta.
Nempe ut curentur rectè hæc. *Si.* Imò aliud. *So.* Quid est
Quod tibi mea ars efficere hoc possit amplius.
Si. Nihil isthâc opus est arte ad hanc rem quam paro;
Sed his quas semper in te intellexi sitas,
Fide & taciturnitate. *So.* Exspecto quid velis.
Si. Ego postquam te emi à parvulo, ut semper tibi
Apud me justa & clemens fuerit servitus,
So. Scis: feci è servo ut esses libertus mihi,
Propterea quòd serviebas liberaliter.
Quod habui summum pretium, persolvi tibi.
So. In memoriâ habeo. *Si.* Haud muto factum. *So.* Gaudeo
Si tibi quid feci, aut facio, quod placeat, Simo; &
Si. Id gratum fuisse adversum te, habeo gratiam.
Sed mi hoc molestum est: nam isthæc commemoratio
Quasi exprobratio est immemoris beneficî.
Quin tu uno verbo dic quid est quod me velis.
Si. Ita faciam. Hoc primùm in hac re prædico tibi,
So. Quas credis esse has, non sunt veræ nuptiæ.
So. Cur simulas igitur? *Si.* Rem omnem à principio audies.
Eo pacto & gnati vitam & consilium meum
Cognosces, & quid facere in hac re te velim.
Nam is postquam excessit ex ephebis, Sosia,
Si. Liberiùs vivendi fuit potestas. Nam antea
Qui scire posses aut ingenium noscere,
Dum ætas, metus, magister prohibebant? *So.* Ita est.
Si. Quod plerique omnes faciunt adolescentuli,
Ut animum ad aliquod studium adjungant, aut equos
So. Alere, aut canes ad venandum, aut ad Philosophos;
Horum ille nihil egregiè præter cætera
Studebat, & tamen omnia hæc mediocriter.
Gaudebam. *So.* Non injuriâ: nam id arbitror
Adprimè in vitâ esse utile, ut nè quid nimis.
Si. Sic vita erat: faci'è omneis perferre ac pati;
Cum quibus erat cunque unà, iis sese dedere,
Eorum obsequi studiis, adversus nemini,
Nunquam præponens se illis; ita facillimè
Sine invidiâ laudem invenias, & amicos pares.

40. So. He took a wise course to live; for now-adayes
Soothing gaineth friends, and true-dealing hatred.
Si. In the mean time a certain Woman about three years ago
Removed from Andri into this neighbourhood,
Being driven to it by poverty, and the neglect of her kindred;
45. A very handsom woman (she was,) and in the flower of her age.
So. Alas! I am afraid lest this Andrian woman should bring something is naught.
Si. At the first she lived chastly, sparingly and hardly,
Seeking to get a livelihood by spinning and carding:
But after a lover came and offered her hire,
50. Now one and then another, (as the disposition of all
Men is prone to fall from labour and follow lust)
She took their offer, and afterwards began to make a gain of it.
They who then loved her, by chance, as it fell out,
Brought my son thither with them, to bear them company.
55. I presently concluded with my self; Certainly he is caught,
He hath his pay. I did watch their servants betimes in a morning,
As they came and went: I used to ask them; Dost thou hear, boy?
I pray thee tell me, who had Chrysis yesterday? For that
Was the name of that Andrian woman. So. I understand you. Si. They said
60. Phædrus, or Clinia, or Niceratus: for these three then
Loved all at once. Oh, but what did Pamphilus? What? he paid
His club, he supt with them. I was glad of it. Likewise another day
I made enquiry: I found nothing at all did touch Pamphilus.
In good earnest I thought him to be sufficiently tried,
65. And a most notable pattern of chastity.
For he that hath to strive with men of such like dispositions,
And yet for all that his minde is not moved in that matter;
One may conclude he is a man able to have the guiding of his life.
That both pleased me well, and besides all men with one consent
70. Gave him all the commendations that might be, and extolled my happiness,
That had a son endued with so towardly a nature.
What needeth many words? Chremes, being moved by this report,
Came to me of his own mind, that he might bestow
His onely daughter on my son for a wife, with an huge great portion.
75. It liked me well. I promised him my son. This day is appointed for the marriage.
So. What hindreth that a real marriage is not made? Si. You shall hear.
Within a few dayes almost, in which these things were a doing,
This our neighbour Chrysis died. So. O well done!
You have made me happy; I doubted some harm from Chrysis. Si. There the my son
80. Was very often in company with them that loved Chrysis;
He took order as well as they for the funeral, being sad all the while;
Now and then he shed a tear with them. This also pleased me well.
I thought thus with my self; He, for a little acquaintance sake,
Takes this woman's death so heavily to heart:
85. What if he had loved her himself? what will he do for me his father?
I thought all these to be the properties of a kind nature

So. Sapienter vitam instituit; namque hoc tempore
Obsequium amicos, veritas odium parit.
Si. Interea mulier quædam abhinc triennium
Ex Andro commigravit huic viciniæ,
Inopiâ & cognatorum negligentiâ
Coacta, egregiâ formâ, atque ætate integrâ.
So. Hei! vereor nè quid *Andria* apportet mali.

Si. Primùm hæc pudicè vitam, parcè ac duriter
Agebat, lanâ ac telâ victum quæritans:
Sed postquam amans accessit, pretium pollicens,
So. Unus & item alter, (ità ut ingenium est omnium
Hominum à labore proclive ad libidinem)
Accepit conditionem, dein quæstum occipit.
Qui tum illam amabant, fortè, ità ut fit, filium
Perduxêre illuc secum, ut unà esset, meum.
Egomet continuò mecum; Certè captus est,
Habet. Observabam manè illorum servulos
Venientes aut abeuntes: rogitabam; Heus puer,
Dic sodes, quis heri *Chrysidem* habuit? nam *Andriæ*
Illi id erat nomen. *So.* Teneo. *Si.* Phædrum, aut Cliniam
Amabant. Eho, quid *Pamphilus*? Quid? symbolam
Dedit, cœnavit: gaudebam. Item alio die
Quærebam: comperiebam nihil ad *Pamphilum*
Quicquam attingere. Enimvero spectatum satis
Putabam, & magnum exemplum continentiæ.
Nam qui cum ingeniis conflictatur ejusmodi,
Neque commoretur animus in ea re tamen;
Sciàs posse habere jam ipsum suæ vitæ modum.
Cùm id mihi placebat, tum uno ore omnes omnia
Bona dicere, & laudare fortunas meas,
Qui gnatum haberem tali ingenio præditum.
Quid verbis opus est? hâc famâ impulsus Chremes
Ultrò ad me venit, unicam gnatam suam
Cum dote summâ filio uxorem ut daret.
Placuit, despondi. Hic nuptiis dictus est dies.

So. Quid obstat cur non veræ fiant? *Si.* Audies.
Ferè in diebus paucis, quibus hæc acta sunt,
Chrysis vicina hæc moritur. *So.* O factum bene!
Beâsti; metui à *Chryside*. *Si.* Ibi tum filius meus

Cum illis qui amabant *Chrysidem* unà aderat frequens;
Curabat unà funus, tristis interim;
Nonnunquam comlachrymabat. Placuit tum id mihi.
Sic cogitabam; Hic, parvæ consuetudinis
Causâ, mortem hujus tam fert familiariter:
Quid si ipse amâsset? quid mihi hic faciet patri?
Hæc ego putabam esse omnia humani ingenii

And a gentle disposition. Why do I hold you with many words?
I my self also for his sake go forth to the burial,
Suspecting no harm at all. So. *How now? what is the matter?* Si. *You shall kno*
So. *The corse is brought forth, we go along. In the mean time among t*
women
That were there, I chanced to espy one young Damosel
Of a feature. So. *That was good perhaps.* Si. *And,* Sosia, *of a countenance*
So modest, and so comely, that more could not be (in a woman.)
Because then she seemed to me to take on more then the rest.
And because she was of a more honest and Gentlewoman-like face then th
rest,
I went to the maids that waited on her,
And asked who she might be. They said she was Chrysis *sister.*
It presently struck me to the heart. Alas, this is it indeed;
Hence come all those tears, this is the pitie that he taketh.
How greatly do I fear what that tale may tend to? Si. *The funerall i*
the mean time
Goeth on forward; we follow after, we come to the burial place;
She is put into the fire; they weep. In the mean while this Sister
Whom I spake of came to the flame somewhat rashly,
With a deal of danger. Then Pamphilus, *being much affrighted,*
Bewrayed the love which he handsomly cloaked and concealed.
He runneth to her: he takes the woman about the middle in his arms.
Ah my Glycerie, quoth he, what do you doe? why go you about to cast an
your self?
Then she, so as one might easily perceive their wonted love,
Threw her self back upon him weeping very heavily.
So. *What say you?* Si. *I return thence being angry, and taking it ill.*
Neither had I cause sufficient for to chide him: he might have said
What have I done? what punishment have I deserved? or wherein have I don
amiss?
I have hindred her that would have thrown her self into the fire;
I have saved her life: this is an honest excuse. So. *You think rightly:*
For if you should chide him that helped to save ones life,
What would you doe to him that hath wrought one harm or mischief?
Si. Chremes *came to me the next day, crying out,*
That he had found out a shamefull act, that Pamphilus
Used this strange woman as if she were his wife. I stoutly
Denied it to be so; he maintained that it was so. In the end
I so parted from him, as from one that denied to match his daughter
To my son. So. *Did not you chide your son then?* Si. *Neither was this indeed*
A sufficient cause to chide him. So. *Why so? tell me.*
Si. *He might have said, Father, you your self have appointed an end for these*
things.
The time is nigh at hand, when I must live after anothers pleasure.
Let me now in the mean time live as I will my self.
So. *What occasion then is there left to chide him?*
Si. *If he will not marry a wife (which is promised) because of his love to*
Glycerie,
He must first be punished for that fault.

Mansuetique animi officia. Quid multis moror?
Egomet quoque ejus causâ in funus prodeo,
Nihil suspicans etiam mali. *So.* Hem, quid est? *Si.* Scies.
So. Effertur, imus. Interea inter mulieres,

Quæ ibi aderant, fortè unam adspicio adolescentulam,
Formâ. *So.* Bonâ fortasse. *Si.* Et vultu, *Sosia*,
Adeò modesto, adeò venusto, ut nihil supra.
Quia tum mihi lamentari præter cæteras
Visa est, & quia erat formâ præter cæteras

Honestâ ac liberali, accedo ad pedissequas,
Quæ sit rogo. Sororem esse aiunt *Chrysidis*.
Percussit illico animum. Atat, hoc illud est;
Hinc illæ lachrymæ, hæc illa est misericordia.
So. Quàm timeo quorsum evadas? *Si.* Funus interim

Procedit: sequimur: ad sepulchrum venimus:
In ignem posita est: fletur. Interea hæc soror,
Quam dixi, ad flammam accessit imprudentius,
Satis cum periculo. Ibi tum exanimatus *Pamphilus*
Bene dissimulatum amorem & celatum indicat.
Adcurrit: mediam mulierem complectitur.
Mea Glycerium, inquit, quid agis? cur te is perditum?

Tum illa, ut consuetum facilè morem cerneres,
Rejecit se in eum flens quàm familiariter.
So. Quid ais? *Si.* Redeo indè iratus, atque ægrè ferens:
Nec satis ad objurgandum causæ: diceret,
Quid feci? quid commerui, aut peccavi, pater?

Quæ sese voluit in ignem injicere, prohibui;
Servavi. Honesta oratio est. *So.* Rectè putas:
Nam si illum objurges vitæ qui auxilium tulit;
Quid facias illi qui dederit damnum aut malum?
Si. Venit *Chremes* postridie ad me, clamitans,
Indignum facinus comperisse; *Pamphilum*
Pro uxore habere hanc peregrinam. Ego illud sedulò
Negare factum: ille instat factum. Denique,
Ità tum discedo ab illo, ut qui se filiam
Negat daturum. *So.* Non tu ibi gnatum? *Si.* Nè hæc quidem
Satis vehemens causa ad objurgandum. *So.* Qui, cedo?
Si tute ipse his rebus finem præscripsti, pater.

Propè adest, cùm alieno more vivendum est mihi:
Sine nunc me meo vivere interea modo.
So. Quis igitur relictus est objurgandi locus?
Si. Si propter amorem uxorem nolit ducere,
Eà primùm ab illo animadvertenda injuria est.

And now because of that my endeavour is, that by means of this feigned match
I may have a just cause to chide him, if he quite deny it.
And withall, that that roguish Davus, *if he have any knavish device,*
May vent it now whilst his tricks can doe no harm:
Who I verily believe will doe all he can with tooth and nail,
And that the rather to work me a displeasure,
Then to follow my sons humour. So. *Why so?* Si. *Do you ask?*
An evil minde, an evil meaning. Whom truly, if I finde him——
But what need is there of words? But if it fall out as I desire,
That there be no stop in Pamphilus; Chremes *remains,*
Whom I must strive to prevail with, and I trust it will come to pass.
Now it is your part, that you handsomly feign this marriage,
That you fright Davus *to purpose, and be sure to watch my son,*
What he doth, and what advice he taketh with him. So. *It is enough,*
I will have a care of it; let us go in now. Si. *Go before, I will come after.*

Act I. Scene II.

Simo. Davus.

S. *There is no doubt but my son will have no wife:*
I perceived Davus *erewhile to fear so, as soon as he heard*
That there was likely to be a marriage; but he himself comes forth a-door.
D. *I wondred, if this matter should go thus; and I feared*
S. *What my Masters long forbearance would come to, who, after he heard*
That a wife would not be given to his son, did never
Speak a word to any one of us, nor did he take it impatiently.
S. *But now he will, and, as I suppose, to thy great cost.*
D. *This was it that he aimed at, that we should be brought unawares into fools Paradise,*
And when we were now in hope, and had cast away fear, be taken napping
So as we might have no time to think how to hinder the marriage.
It is cunningly done. S. *What saith the Rogue?* D. *Here is my master, and was not aware of him.*
S. Davus. D. *How now? what is the matter?* S. *Come hither to me.* D. *What would this fellow have?*
S. *What say you.* D. *About what?* S. *Dost thou ask? It is reported that my son is in love.*
D. *Forsooth, folks care much for that.* S. *Dost thou minde what I say, or no?*
D. *Truly I mind it.* S. *But, for me now to sift out these things,*
It is the property of a harsh Father; for what he did heretofore, belongeth not at all to me.
Whilst time permitted that matter, I let him take his swinge:
Now it is time for him to take another course, and to change his manners.
And therefore I require, or, if it be fitting, I intreat thee, Davus, that he may now become a new man. D. *Wh*

Et nunc id operam do, ut per falsas nuptias
Vera objurgandi causa sit, si deneget.
Simul, sceleratus Davus si quid consilii
Habet, ut consumat nunc, cùm nihil obsint doli:
Quem ego credo manibus pedibusque obnixè omnia
Facturum, magis id adeò mihi ut incommodet,
Quàm ut obsequatur gnato. *So.* Quapropter? *Si.* Rogas?
Mala mens, malus animus. Quem quidem ego si sensero
Sed quid opus est verbis? Sin eveniat quod volo,
In Pamphilo ut nihil sit moræ; restat Chremes,
Qui mihi exorandus est, & spero confore.
Nunc tuum est officium, has bene ut adsimules nuptias,
Perterrefacias Davum, observes filium,
Quid agat, quid cum illo consilii captet. *So.* Sat est,
Curabo; eamus jam nunc intro. *Si.* I præ, sequar.

Actus I. *Scen.* II.

Simo. Davus.

S. NON dubium est quin uxorem nolit filius:
Ità Davum modò timere sensi, ubi nuptias
Futuras esse audivit; sed ipse exit forás.
D. Mirabar, hoc si sic abiret; & heri semper lenitas,
S. Verebar, quorsum evaderet; qui postquam audierat
Non datum iri filio uxorem suo, nunquam cuiquam
Nostrum verbum fecit, neque id ægrè tulit.
S. At nunc faciet, neque, ut opinor, sine tuo magno malo.
D. Id voluit, nos sic nec opinantes duci falso gaudio,
Sperantes jam amoto metu, interea oscitantes opprimi,
Ut nè esset spatium cogitandi ad disturbandas nuptias.
Astuté! *S.* Carnifex quæ loquitur? *D.* Herus est, neque prævideram.
S. Dave. *D.* Hem, quid est? *S.* Ehodum ad me. *D.* Quid hic volt?
S. Quid ais? *D.* Qua de re? *S.* Rogas? Meum gnatum rumor est
Amare. *D.* Id populus curat scilicet. *S.* Hoccinè agis
Amon? *D.* Ego verò isthuc. *S.* Sed nunc ea me exquirere,
Iniqui patris est; nam, quod antehac fecit, nihil ad me attinet.
Dum tempus ad eam rem tulit, sivi animum ut expleret suum:
Nunc hic dies aliam vitam adfert, alios mores postulat.
Dehinc postulo, sive æquum est, te oro, Dave, ut rediat jam in viam.

D. *What should this mean?* S. *All that are in love take it ill that a wife should be appointed them.*
D. *So they say.* S. *Then if one have got a lewd Tutor for that matter,*
He commonly turns his crazy mind the wrong way.
D. *Truly I do not understand you.* S. *No? how now?* D. *No; I am plain Davus, not Oedipus, the expounder of Riddles.*
S. *Would you then have me speak plainly what is behind?* D. *Yes indeed.*
S. *If I perceive thee go about any knavery to day concerning the marriage, that it may not be;*
Or that thou hast a mind to shew in the matter how crafty thou art;
I will commit thee, Davus, into the house of Correction to be whipt to death,
On this condition and aboding, that if I take thee out thence, I will grind fat thee.
What? Doest thou understand this? or doest thou not understand this neither? D. *Yes, very well:*
Now you have spoke the thing plainly, you have not gone about the bush.
S. *I can more willingly abide to be abused in any thing then in this.*
D. *Good words, I pray you.* S. *Doest thou mock me? I know thee well enough. But I tell thee,*
That thou doe it not too rashly, and that thou maiest not say, but that fair warning was given thee.

Act I. Scene III.

Davus.

In good troth, Davus, it is no time (for thee) to be slothfull and sluggish;
As far as I apprehended of late the old man's iment about the marriage,
Which if it be not cunningly prevented, it will overthrow me or my Master.
Nor am I resolved certainly what to doe; whether I should help Pamphilus, *or give ear to the old man.*
If I forsake Pamphilus, *I am afraid of his life; but if I help him, I fear the old man's threats about the marriage,*
Whom it is a hard matter to beguile. For first, he hath already found the truth about this love-matter,
And he watcheth me with a deadly eye, lest I should play any knavery.
If he catch me, I am undone; or if he list, he will take an occasion.
So be it right or wrong, he will send me headlong into the house of Correction.
Over and besides these mischiefs, this also befalleth me: This Andrian *woman,*
Whether she be his wife or his sweet-heart, is with child by Pamphilus.
And it is worth the labour to hear their bold presumption: For they begin them selves
Like mad-folks, not like lovers: Whatever God should send her, they resolve to bring it up.
And they feign a piece of knavery now amongst them,
That this (Glycerie) *is a Citizen of Athens. There was (say they) a good while ago an old man.*

A

D. Hoc quid sit? S. Omnes qui amant, graviter sibi uxorem dari ferunt.

D. Ità aiunt. S. Tum si quis magistrum cepit ad eam rem improbum,
Ipsum animum ægrotum ad deteriorem partem plerunque applicat.
D. Non hercle intelligo. S. Non? hem. D. Non; *Davus* sum, non *Oedipus*.

S. Nempe ergo apertè vis, quæ restant, me loqui? D. Sanè quidem.
S. Si sensero hodie quicquam in his te nuptiis fallaciâ conari quo fiant minùs;
Aut velle in re ostendi quàm sis callidus;
Verberibus cæsum te in pistrinum, Dave, dedam, usque ad necem,
Eâ lege atque omine, ut si te indè exemerim, ego pro te molam.

Quid? hoc intellextin? an nondum etiam nè hoc quidem? D. Imò, callidè.
Ità apertè ipsam rem modò locutus, nihil circuitione usus es.
S. Ubivis facilius passus sim, quàm in hac re, me deludier.
D. Bona verba, quæso. S. Irrides? nihil me fallis. Sed dico tibi,
Nè temerè facias, neque tu haud dicas, tibi non prædictum cave.

Act. I. *Scen.* III.

Davus.

ENimverò, *Dave*, nihil loci est segnitiæ, neque socordiæ;
Quantum intellexi modò senis sententiam de nuptiis:
Quæ si non astu providentur, me aut herum pessundabunt.
Nec quid agam, certum est; *Pamphilúmne* adjutem, an auscultem seni.
Si illum relinquo, ejus vitæ timeo; sin opitulor, hujus minas,
Cui verba dare difficile est. Primùm jam, de amore hoc comperit;
Me infensus servat, nè quam faciam in nuptiis fallaciam.
Si senserit, perii; aut si libitum fuerit, causam ceperit.
Quo jure, quâque injuriâ, præcipitem me in pistrinum dabit.
Ad hæc mala hoc mihi accedit etiam: hæc *Andria*,
Sive ista uxor, sive amica est, gravida à *Pamphilo* est.
Audiréque eorum est operæ pretium audaciam. Nam inceptio est
Amentium, haud amantium. Quicquid peperisset, decreverunt tollere.
Et fingunt quandam inter se nunc fallaciam,
Civem *Atticam* esse hanc. Fuit olim quidam senex

A merchant: he suffered shipwreck at the Isle Andri: *He deceased: there then* Chrysis *Father harboured This girle being cast ashore, being succourless, and small. These are but tales, I do not think it likely to be true, and yet the conceit pleaseth them* 20. *But* Mysis *cometh forth from her. Now I will go hence to the market, that I may speak with* Pamphilus, *lest his father come upon him at unawares about this matter.*

Act. I. Scene IV.
Mysis.

ARchillis, *I heard you erewhile; you bid* Lesbia *should be fetcht. In very deed, she is a drunken woman, and rash-handed, And scarce fit with whom one should adventure a woman of her first child. Yet I will go fetch her. I pray you, minde the importunateness of the old trot.* 5. *Because she is her fellow-Gossip. God grant my mistress A safe deliverance, and her to miss in her office rather towards others. But what is the matter I see* Pamphilus *so dismayed? I fear what it should be for. I will tarry to know what heavy news this trouble of minde bringeth us.*

Act I. Scene V.
Pamphilus. Mysis.

P. IS *this a friendly deed, or undertaking? Is this The part of a father?* M. *What is that he saith?* P. *O the faith of gods and men! What is, if this be not, a meer spite? He was resolved* To *bestow a wife on me to day. Was it not meet I should have known of it before? was it not meet* 5. *I should be made acquainted with it?* M. *Ah me poor woman! what words do I hear?* P. *What means* Chremes? *who had denied to give his daughter to wife; He hath altered that resolution, because he seeth me so constant. Is he so crossely bent to part me poor man from* Glycerie? *Which if it come to pass, I am flat undone. That any man* 10. *Should be so unlucky or unfortunate as I am? O the faith of God and man! Can I by no means avoid The alliance of* Chremes? *How many wayes am I scorned and slighted? All things were done and dispatched. Lo, I that was cast off, am again sent for. Why so? except it be as I suspect: they cloak some secret fault.* 15. *Because she cannot be thrust upon any body, they come to me.* M. *This saying Hath abashed me, poor woman, with fear.* P. *For what should I say of my father? Alas, That he should do such a great matter so carelessly! As he passed by me erewhile At the market, he said,* Pamphilus, *you must be married to day; get you ready*

Mercator: navem is fregit apud Andrum insulam:
Is obiit mortem: ibi tum hanc ejectam Chrysidis
Patrem recepisse orbam, parvam. Fabulæ.
Mihi quidem hercle non fit verisimile, atqui ipsis commentum placet.
30. Sed Mysis ab eâ egreditur. At ego hinc me ad forum, ut
Conveniam Pamphilum, nè de hâc re pater imprudentem opprimat.

Act. I. Scen. IV.
Mysis.

AUdivi, *Archillis*, jamdudum; *Lesbiam* adduci jubes.
Sanè pol illa temulenta est mulier, & temeraria,
Nec satis digna cui committas primo partu mulierem.
Tamen eam adducam. Importunitatem spectate aniculæ,
5. Obsecro, quia compotrix ejus est. Dii, date facultatem
Huic pariundi, atque illi in aliis potiùs peccandi locum.
Sed quidnam Pamphilum exanimatum video? vereor quid siet.

Opperiar, ut sciam, num quidnam hæc turba tristitiæ adferat.

Act. I. Scen. V.
Pamphilus. Mysis.

P. HOccine est humanum factum, aut inceptum? hoccine est
Officium patris? *Mys.* Quid illud est? *P.* Prô Deûm fidem atque hominum!
Quid est, si hæc non contumelia est? Uxorem decreverat
Dare sese mihi hodie. Nonne oportuit præscisse me anté? nonne priùs

5. Communicatum oportuit? *M.* Miseram me! quod verbum audio?

P. Quid Chremes? qui denegârat se commissurum mihi
Gnatam suam uxorem, id mutavit, quoniam me immutatum videt.
Itáne obstinatè operam dat, ut me à Glycerio miserum
Abstrahat. Quod si fit, pereo funditus. Adeón' hominem
10. Esse invenustum aut infelicem quenquam ut ego sum?
Prô Deûm atque hominum fidem! nullóne ego Chremetis pacto
Affinitatem effugere potero? Quot modis contemptus, spretus?
Facta transacta omnia. Hem! repudiatus repetor.
Quamobrem? nisi id est quod suspicor: Aliquid monstri alunt.
15. Ea quoniam nemini obtrudi potest, itur ad me. *M.* Oratio hæc

Me miseram exanimavit metu. *P.* Nam quid ego dicam de patre? ah!

Tantámne rem tam negligenter agere? præteriens modò mihi
Apud forum, Uxor tibi ducenda est, Pamphile, hodie, inquit; para,

Go your way home. Me thought he said, Go quickly and hang thy self.
I was astonished. Doth one think I was able to bring out a word,
Or to make any excuse, were it never so absurd, false, or unjust? I was dumb.
But had I wist that before, if one should ask me what I would have done;
I would have done somewhat, so as I might not do this. But now what shall
do first?
So many cares entangle me, which hale my minde to and fro:
The love and pity I bear to her, and the egging on of the marriage;
Besides the shame of my father, who hath so gently suffered me hitherto
To do whatsoever pleased my own humour. Should I cross him?
Wo is me! I am uncertain what to do. M. *I silly woman do fear*
What this uncertain thing may come to. But now it is requisite either that I
speak with her;
Or that I should say something to him concerning her. Whilst one's minde
in a doubt,
It is moved this way or that way with a small weight. P. *Who is this that*
talks here?
Mysis, *God save you.* M. *God save you,* Pamphilus. P. *How doth she?* M. *Do*
you ask?
She is in hard labour, and the poor woman is troubled about this,
Because the marriage was appointed a good while since against this day; and
besides she is afraid of this,
Lest you should forsake her. P. *What? Can I finde in my heart to do that?*
Should I suffer her poor woman to be deceived through me,
Who committed her minde and all her life to me;
Whom I most entirely loved, as if she had been my wife?
Shall I suffer her good nature, that was well and orderly brought up,
Being compelled for want of means, to be altered?
I will not do it. M. *I do not fear it, if it were in your power onely,*
But I fear you cannot be able to abide the brunt. P. *Do you think me so base*
minded,
And withall so ingrateful, or unmanly, or like a beast,
That neither acquaintance, nor love, nor shame
May work upon me, and minde me to keep my word?
M. *This one thing I know, that she hath deserved that you should be mindful*
of her.
P. *That I should be mindful? O* Mysis, Mysis, *these words of* Chrysis
Concerning Glycerie *are even at this time printed in my minde.*
When she was just ready to give up the ghost, she called me;
I went to her; ye were put aside, we were alone; she began thus:
O my Pamphilus, *you see this womans beauty and age,*
Neither are you to be told how inconvenient both things are to her,
Both to preserve her honestie, and her estate,
And therefore I intreat you by this right hand of yours, and your good nature,
I beseech you also by your troth, and by her solitary condition,
That you would not part her from you, nor forsake her:
If I have loved you, as if you had been mine own brother,
Or she hath valued you alone above all men in the world,
Or was in all things ready to observe your commands.
I bequeath you to her as a husband, a friend, a guardian, a father:

I comm

bi domum. Id mihi visus est dicere, Abi citò, & suspende
o. Obstupui, Censen' ullum me verbum potuisse proloqui,
ut ullam causam, ineptam saltem, fallam, iniquam? obmutui.
òd si ego rescissem id priùs, quid facerem, si quis nunc me roget,
liquid facerem, ut hoc nè facerem. Sed nunc quid primum exequar?

ot me impediunt curæ, quæ meum animum diversè trahunt:
5. Amor, misericordia hujus, nuptiarum sollicitatio;
um patris pudor, qui me tam leni passus est animo usque adhuc
uæ meo cunque libitum est animo facere. Eine ego ut adversèr?
lei mihi! incertum est quid agam. *M.* Misera timeo, incertum hoc
orsum accidat. Sed nunc peropus est, aut hunc cum ipsa, aut aliquid
o. De illa me adversum hunc loqui. Dum in dubio est animus,

aulo momento huc vel illuc impellitur. *P.* Quis hic loquitur?

Mysis, salve. *M.* O salve, *Pamphile*? *P.* Quid agit? *M.* Rogas?

Laborat è dolore, atque ex hoc misera, sollicita est, diem
Quia olim in hunc constitutæ nuptiæ; tum autem hoc timet,

35. Ne deseras se. *P.* Hem! egóne isthuc conari queam?
Egon' propter me illam decipi miseram sinam,
Quæ mihi suum animum atque omnem vitam credidit;
Quam ego animo egregiè charam pro uxore habuerim?
Bene & pudicè ejus doctum atque eductum, sinam
40. Coactum egestate ingenium immutarier?
Non faciam. *M.* Haud vereor, si in te solo sit situm:
Sed vim ut queas ferre. *P.* Adeon' me ignavum putas,

Adeon' porrò ingratum, aut inhumanum, aut ferum,
Ut neque consuetudo, neque amor, neque pudor
45. Commoveat, neque commoneat, ut servem fidem?
M. Unum hoc scio, hanc meritam esse ut memor esses sui.

P. Memor essem? O Mysis, Mysis, etiam nunc mihi
Scripta illa dicta sunt in animo Chrysidis
De Glycerio. Jam ferme moriens me vocat:
50. Accessi: vos semotæ; nos soli: incipit:
Mi Pamphile, hujus formam atque ætatem vides;
Nec clam te est, quàm illi nunc utræque res inutiles
Et ad pudicitiam & ad rem tutandam sient.
Quod ego te per hanc dextram oro, & ingenium tuum,

55. Per tuam fidem, pérque hujus solitudinem
Te obtestor, ne abs te hanc segreges, neu deseras:
Si te in germani fratris dilexi loco,
Sive hæc te solum semper fecit maximi,
Seu tibi morigera fuit in rebus omnibus.
60. Te isti virum do, amicum, tutorem, patrem:

I commit these our goods to you, and deliver them to your trust.
She delivered her to me into my hand: death presently seized upon her.
I took her, I will keep her now I have taken her. M. I hope no less.
P. But why do you go away from her? M. I am going for the Midwife.
65. P. Make haste. And do you hear? take heed you say not one word
About the marriage; lest this also should increase her grief. M. I understand you.

Act II. Scene I.

Charinus. Byrrhia. Pamphilus.

Ch. WHat say you, Byrrhia? Is she to be married to Pamphilus to day?
B. Yes.
Ch. How know you, Byrrhia? B. I heard it of Davus now at the market. Ch. Wo is me poor man!
As my minde hath been always held heretofore betwixt hope and fear;
So, since hope is taken away, being weary and spent with care, it is dismayed.
5. B. I pray you heartily, Charinus, seeing that cannot be done which you desire,
That you would desire what may be done. Ch. I would have nothing but Philumena.
B. Alas! how much better were it for you to strive to remove this love
Out of your mind, then to utter that whereby your desire is kindled
More in vain? Ch. We can all lightly, when we are well,
10. Give good advice to such as are sick. If you were in my case, you would think otherwise. B. Go to, go to,
Do as you list. Ch. But I see Pamphilus. I am resolved to try all means rather then perish.
B. What doth he do? Ch. I will intreat him, I will beseech him, I will
Discover my love to him. I think I shall prevail, that he would put off the marriage at least a few days.
In the mean time, I hope something will be done. B. That something is nothing. Ch. Byrrhia,
15. What do you think of it? Had I best go to him? B. What else? if thus you may get nothing,
Yet that he may think you are ready to cuckoldize him, if he marry her.
Ch. Get you hence, you rogue, with a mischief, with that ill thought of thine.
P. I see Charinus. God save you. Ch. O, God save you Pamphilus.
I come to you requesting hope, safety, help and advice.
20. P. Truly I am not able to give you counsel, neither can I help you.
But what is that you desire? Ch. Are you to be married to day? P. So they say.
Ch. Pamphilus, if you do so, you shall never see my face after to day.
P. Why so?
Ch. Wo is me, I am loth to tell you; I pray thee, Byrrhia, tell him. B. I will tell you.
P. What is it? B. He is in love with your Bride. P. Truly he is not of

25.

na nostra hæc tibi committo, & tuæ mando fidei,
nc mihi in manum dat: mors continuò ipsam occupat,
cepi, acceptam servabo. *M.* Ità spero quidem.
Sed cur tu abis ab illa? *M.* Obstetricem accerso,
P. Propera. Atque audin'? verbum unum cave
nuptiis; nè ad morbum hoc etiam. *M.* Teneo.

Act. II. *Scen.* I.

Charinus. Byrrhia. Pamphilus.

Quid ais, Byrrhia? Datúrne illa Pamphilo hodie nuptum? *B.* Sic est.
Ch. Qui scis, Byrrhia? *B.* Apud forum modò de Davo audivi.
Ch. Væ misero mihi!
t animus in spe atque in timore usque antehac attentus fuit;
à, postquam adempta spes est, lassus, curâ confectus stupet.

B. Quæso ædepol, *Charine*, queniam id fieri quod vis non potest,
d velis quod possit. *Ch.* Nihil volo aliud nisi *Philumenam*.

B. Ah! quanto satius est te id dare operam, qui istum amorem
x animo amoveas tuo, quàm id loqui quo magis libido
rustrà incendatur tua? *Ch.* Facilè omnes cùm valemus recta
o. Consilia ægrotis damus. Tu si hic sis, aliter sentias. *B.* Age, age,

it lubet. *Ch.* Sed Pamphilum video. Omnia experiri certum est, priùs
quàm pereo.
B. Quid hic agit? *Ch.* Ipsum hunc orabo, huic supplicabo, amorem
Huic narrabo meum. Credo impetrabo, ut aliquot saltem nuptiis protrahat
dies.
Interea fiet aliquid, spero. *B.* Id al' quid nihil est. *Ch.* Byrrhia,
5. Quid tibi videtur? adeón' ad eum? *Br.* Quid ni? si nihil ut impetres,

Ut te arbitretur sibi paratum mœchum, si illam duxerit.
Ch. Abi hinc in malam rem cum suspicione isthâc, scelus.
P. Charinum video. Salve. *Ch.* O salve, *Pamphile*.
Ad te venio, spem, salutem, auxilium, consilium expetens.
20. *P.* Neque pol consilii locum habeo, neque auxilii copiam.
Sed isthuc quidnam est? *Ch.* Hodie uxorem ducis? *P.* Ità aiunt.

Ch. Pamphile, si id facis, hodie postremum me vides. *P.* Quid ità?

Ch. Hei mihi, vereor dicere; huic dic quæso, *Byrrhia*. *B.* Ego dicam.

P. Quid est? *B.* Sponsam hic tuam amat. *P.* Næ iste haud mecum
25. sentit.

My minde. Come hither and tell me, Charinus, *had you any thing ma*
do with her?
Ch. *Alas,* Pamphilus, *nothing.* P. *I wish you had.* Ch. *Now*
I intreat you for our friendship and loves sake, first and foremost, that
would not marry her.
P. *Truly I will do my endeavour.* Ch. *But if you cannot avoid it, or that*
This marriage be according to your heart, P. *My heart?* Ch. *Put it off*
least for a few dayes, whilst I go
Somewhither, that I may not see it. P. *Do but hear now:* Charinus, *I*
no wise hold it
To be the part of an honest man, to desire thanks to be given him
When he deserveth none. I am more desirous to be rid of this marriage, th
you are to obtain it.
Ch. *You have revived my spirit.* P. *Now if you can do any thing your self,*
this Byrrhia,
Do it, feign it, finde it out, bring it about, how she may be given you.
I will handle the matter, as she may not be given to me. Ch. *I have enou*
P. *I see* Davus *in very good time,*
Whose advice I rely upon. Ch. *But you forsooth can tell me nothing,*
Except such things as are not worth the knowing. Can you be gone? B. *I*
be gone truly, and with all my heart.

Act II. Scene II.

Davus. Charinus. Pamphilus.

D. *GOod God! what good news do I bring? but where shall I find* Pam
philus,
That I may now rid him of the fear he is in, and fill his heart with joy
Ch. *He is merry, I know not for what.* P. *There is no cause, he hath not yet u*
derstood these mischiefs.
D. *Whom I verily believe, if he hath already heard that a match is provided f*
him,
Ch. *Do you hear him, or no?* D. *That, like a man distracted, he is seeki*
me all the town over.
But where shall I seek him? whither shall I now go first? Ch. *Do you forbe*
to speak to him?
D. *I am gone.* P. Davus, *come hither; tarry.* D. *What man is that th*
calls me? O Pamphilus,
You are the man I look for, O brave, O Charinus, *both in good time; you a*
the men I desire to speak withall.
P. Davus, *I am undone.* D. *But hear me this.* P. *I am quite undone.*
Ch. *Truly my life is in danger.* D. *And I know too what you fear.*
P. *A marriage is provided me.* D. *Although I know it.* P. *To day.* D. *Yo*
weary me with your words, though I understand it.
You fear this, lest you should marry Philumena; *and you, lest you should n*
marry her. Ch. *You hit the nail on the head.*
P. *That same is it.* D. *But that same hath no danger in it, I warrant you.*

P.

Sentit. Ehodum, dic mihi, numquidnam amplius cum illa fuit,

arine? *Ch.* Aha, *Pamphile*, nihil. *P.* Quàm vellem. *Ch.* Nunc
per amicitiam, & per amorem obsecro, principio, ut ne ducas.

Dabo equidem operam. *Ch.* Sed si id non potes, aut tibi nuptiæ
e sunt cordi, *P.* Cordi? *Ch.* Saltem aliquot dies profer, dum profi-
ciscor
. Aliquò, nè videam. *P.* Audi nunc jam: Ego, *Charine*, neutiquam
offi. ium
beri esse hominis puto, cùm is nihil promereat, postulare id gratiæ
pponi sibi. Nuptias effugere ego istas malo, quàm tu adipiscier.

. Reddidisti animum. *P.* Nunc si quid potes aut tu, aut hic *Byrrhia*,

acite, fingite, invenite, efficite, quî detur tibi.
5. Ego id agam mihi quî ne detur. *Ch.* Sat habeo. *P.* Davum optimè
ideo, cujus consilio fretus sum. *Ch.* At tu hercle haud quicquam mihi,
Nisi ea quæ nihil opus sunt scire. Fugin' hinc? *D.* Ego verò, ac lubens.

Act. II. *Scen.* II.

Davus. Charinus. Pamphilus.

D. DII boni! boni quid porto? Sed ubi inveniam *Pamphilum*,
Ut metum in quo est nunc adimam, atque expleam animum gaudio?
Ch. Lætus est, nescio quid. *P.* Nihil est, nondum hæc rescivit mala.

D. Quem ego nunc credo si jam audierit sibi paratas nuptias,
5. *Ch.* Audin' tu illum? *D.* Toto me oppido exanimatum quærere.
Sed ubi quæram? quò nunc primùm intendam? *Ch.* Cessas loqui?
D. Abeo. *P. Dave*, ades, resiste. *D.* Quis homo est qui me? O *Pamphile*,
Teipsum quæro. Euge, ô *Charine*, ambo opportunè. Vos volo.
P. Dave, perii. *D.* Quin tu hoc audi. *P.* Interii. *D.* Quid timeas scio.
10. *Ch.* Mea quidem hercle certè in dubio vita est. *D.* Et quid tu, scio.
P. Nuptiæ mihi. *D.* Etsi scio. *P.* Hodie. *D.* Obtundis, tametsi intelligo,
Id paves, ne ducas tu illam; tu autem, ut ducas. *Ch.* Rem tenes.
P. Isthuc ipsum. *D.* Atqui isthuc ipsum nihil periculi est, me vide.

P. I pray you rid me poor man out of this fear as soon as may be. D. Look
15. I do rid you. Chremes will not now bestow a wife on you. P. How
you? D. I know.
Your father caught hold of me erewhile; he said he would help you to a w
To day: and many other things, which it is now no time to talk of.
I presently hasted, and ran quite to the Market-place, to tell you these thi
When I could not find you, I got up there into an high place,
20. I looked round about: you were nowhere to be seen. By chance I espi
mans servant Byrrhia:
I asked him for you: he said he did not see you. This troubled me: I bethi
what to doe.
In the mean time, as I came back, I began to mistrust from the very matter:
A small provision; he himself is sad; a marriage all on a sudden:
These things do not hang together. P. What of all this? D. I presently w
Chremes house.
25. When I came thither, there was no body about the door: I was now gla
that.
Ch. You say well. P. Go on. D. I tarry there: in the mean time I see no bo
Go in, I see no body come forth; I see no elderly woman, in the house
There was no decking it up, no rushing at all: I went nearer, and peept
P. I know
This is a great sign. D. Do these things seem to agree with a marriage?
30. Ch. I think no, Davus. D. Do you say, I think? You mistake the matte
It is sure enough. Moreover as I was coming thence, I met Chremes's boy,
Carrying pot-herbs and a half-penny-worth of small fish for the Old-m
supper.
Ch. Davus, I am acquitted by your means to day. D. But never a jot.
Ch. Why so? Surely Chremes will not give her at all to him. D. You Cox-com
35. As though it must needs follow, if he give her not to him, that you m
marry her.
Unless you look about you, unless you intreat the Old-mans friends, you
about the bush. Ch. You advise me well.
I will go, though indeed this hope hath already failed me often. Farewell.

Act II. Scene III.

Pamphilus. Davus.

P. WHat meaneth my Father then? Why doth he dissemble? D. I m
tell you.
If he now be angry, because Chremes doth not give you his daug
ter,
He may seem to himself to have done you wrong, and not without cause,
Before he understand how your mind is inclined towards marriage.
5. But if you deny to marry her, he will then lay all the blame upon you;
And then there will be an hurlie-burlie. P. What? would you have me to e
dure it? D. He is your Father, Pamphilus:
It is a hard case. Besides, she is an onely woman; he will quickly find

Obſecro te, quamprimùm hoc me libera miſerum metu. *D.* Hem,
Libero. Uxorem tibi non dat jam *Chremes*. *P.* Qui ſcis? *D.* Scio.

Tuus pater modò me apprehendit; ait tibi uxorem dare ſeſe
Hodie: item alia multa, quæ nunc non eſt narrandi locus.
Continuò ad te properans, procurro ad forum, ut dicam tibi hæc.
Ibi te non invenio, ibi aſcendo in quendam excelſum locum,
Circumſpicio: nuſquam. Fortè ibi hujus video *Byrrhiam*:

Rogo: negat vidiſſe. Mihi moleſtum; quid agam, cogito.

Redeunti interea ex ipſa re mihi incidit ſuſpicio: Hem,
Paululum obſonii; ipſus triſtis; de improviſo nuptiæ:
Non cohærent. *P.* Quorſum nam iſthuc? *D.* Ego me continuò ad *Chremem*.

Cùm illuc advenio, ſolitudo ante oſtium: jam id gaudeo.

Ch. Rectè dicis. *P.* Perge. *D.* Maneo: interea introire nemi nem
Video, exire nominem; matronam nullam, in ædibus
Nihil ornati, nihil tumulti: accelli, introſpexi. *P.* Scio,

Magnum ſignum. *D.* Num videntur convenire hæc nuptiis?
Ch. Non opinor, *Dave*. *D.* Opinor, narras? non rectè accipis:
Certa res eſt. Etiam puerum inde abiens conveni *Chremis*,
Olera & piſciculos minutos ferre obolo in cœnam ſenis.

Ch. Liberatus ſum, *Dave*, hodie tuâ operâ. *D.* At nullus quidem.
Ch. Quid ità? nempe huic prorſus illam non dat. *D.* Ridiculum caput;
Quaſi neceſſe ſit, ſi huic non dat, te illam uxorem ducere.

Niſi vides, niſi ſenis amicos oras, ambis. *Ch.* Bene mones.

Ibo, etſi hercle ſæpe jam me ſpes hæc fruſtrata eſt. Vale.

Actus II. *Scen.* III.

Pamphilus. Davus.

P. QUid igitur ſibi vult pater? cur ſimulat? *D.* Ego dicam tibi.
Si id ſuccenſeat nunc, quia non det tibi uxorem *Chremes*,
Ipſus ſibi videatur eſſe injurius, neque id injuriâ,
Priùs quàm tuum animum ut ſeſe habeat ad nuptias perſpexerit.
Sed ſi tu negâris ducere, ibi culpam omnem in te transferet;
Tum illæ turbæ fient. *P.* Quid vis? patiar? *D.* Pater eſt, *Pamphile*.
Difficile eſt. Tum hæc ſola eſt mulier: dictum ac factum invenerit

Some occasion, why he may pack her out of the town. P. Pack her out? D.
of hand.
P. Tell me then Davus, what should I doe? D. Say you will marry. P.
D. What is the matter?
10. P. Shall I say so? D. Why not? P. I will never doe it. D. Do not say nay.
P. Do not offer to persuade me. D. Consider what will become of it. P. That
Shut out from Glycerie, and pent up with this woman. D. It is not so. Veri
I suppose your Father will thus say to you; I would have you marry a wife
day.
You shall say, I will marry. Tell me what shall he chide with you for? By
means you shall make all
15. His devices, which he hath now certainly resolved upon, to become uncerta
Without any danger at all. For this is out of question, that Chremes
Will not give you his daughter: nor should you for this reason forbear
These things which you do, for fear he should alter his minde.
Tell your Father you are willing, that when he would rightly be angry with y
he may not be able.
20. For as for that which you hope, I will easily dash it. No body (think you)
Bestow a wife upon a man of these conditions. He will finde a mean match for
(say I) rather then suffer you to be spoiled:
But if he perceive you take it contentedly, you may make him careless:
He will seek another for you at his leisure; in the mean time some good may happ
P. Do you think so? D. There is no doubt of it. P. Have a care;
25. What you persuade me to. D. But do you not say what you will doe? P.
will tell him; but a care must be taken,
That he may know I have a childe by her; for I have promised,
That I would take it and bring it up. D. O bold prank! P. She intreated me
To make her this promise, that she might know I would not forsake her.
D. A care shall be taken; but your father is here. Beware he see you not sad.

Act II. Scene IV.

Simo. Davus. Pamphilus.

S. I Come again to see what they doe, or what they are consulting.
D. He now makes no doubt but that you will refuse to marry.
He hath been studying somewhere by himself, & is come out of a by-corn
He hopeth he hath got something to say, whereby he may baffle you:
5. And therefore see you have your wits about you. P. I will doe as well as I ca
Davus.
D. Pamphilus, believe me, I say, in this; that your father
Will not exchange one word with you to day,
If you will but say you will marry.

Aliquam causam, quamobrem ejiciat oppido. *P.* Ejiciat? *D.* Citò.

P. Cedo igitur quid faciam, *Dave*? *D.* Dic te ducturum. *P.* Hem! *D.* Quid est?

o. *P.* Egóne dicam? *D.* Cur non? *P.* Nunquam faciam. *D.* Nè nega.

P. Suadere noli. *D.* Ex ea re quid fiat, vide. *P.* Ut ab illâ Excludar, hâc concludar. *D.* Non ità est; nempe hoc ic esse opinor dicturum patrem; Ducas volo hodie uxorem.

u, Ducam, inquies. Cedò quid jurgabit tecum? hîc reddes omnia

5. Quæ nunc sunt certa ei consilia, ut sient incerta, ine omni periculo. Nam hoc haud dubium est, quin *Chremes* ibi non det gnatam: nec tu eâ causâ minueris æc quæ facis, nè is suam mutet sententiam. atri dic velle te; ut cùm velit tibi jure irasci, non queat.

o. Nam quod tu speras propulsabo facilé. Uxorem his moribus abit nemo. Inveniet inopem, potiùs quàm te corrumpi sinat.

d si te æquo animo ferre accipiat, negligentem feceris; liam otiosus quæret; interea aliquid acciderit boni. Itáne credis? *D.* Haud dubium id quidem est. *P.* Vide . Quò me inducas. *D.* Quin taces? *P.* Dicam; puerum autem

è resciscat mihi esse ex illa, cautio est; nam pollicitus sum scepturum. *D.* O facinus audax! *P.* Hanc fidem sibi e obsecravit, qui se sciret non deserturum, ut darem. Curabitur; sed pater adest. Cave nè te tristem esse sentiat.

Act. II. *Scen.* IV.

Simo. Davus. Pamphilus.

REviso quid agant, aut quid captent consilii.
D. Hic nunc non dubitat quin te ducturum neges.
Venit meditatus alicunde ex solo loco:
rationem sperat invenisse, quâ differat te;
Proin tu fac apud te ut sies. *P.* Modò ut possim, *Dave*,

Crede, inquam, hoc mihi, *Pamphile*; nunquam hodie ecum commutaturum patrem um esse verbum, si te dices ducere.

Act II. Scene V.

Byrrhia. Simo. Davus. Pamphilus.

B. MY master commanded me, that, setting all business aside to day,
I should watch Pamphilus, that I might know what he did about the marriage.
And therefore I follow him now as he cometh hither.
I see him just here at hand with Davus. I will mind this business.
5. S. I see them both here. D. How? look about you. S. Pamphilus.
D. Look at him as if you were not aware of him. P. Oh Father.
D. Well done. S. I would have you marry a wife to day, as I told you.
D. Now I am afraid of our side, what answer this man may make.
P. You shall find no lett in me either in this or any thing else. B. How now?
10. D. He hath not a word to answer. B. What said he? S. You doe as he cometh you:
Forasmuch as I obtain with a good will that which I desire of you.
D. Am not I a true man? B. My master, as far as I hear, is fallen short of his wish.
S. Go thy way in now, lest you make them tarry for you, when need is.
P. I am going. B. That there should be no trust to be had in any man for a thing!
15. That is a true word which is commonly used to be spoken,
Every man wisheth better to himself then to another.
I have seen that maid, and methinks I see her yet,
How she is of a lovely feature. Therefore I think the better of Pamphilus,
If he chose rather to sleep with her in his arms himself, then that Charinus should doe so.
20. I will carry him word back again, that for this ill news he may doe me some shrewd turn.

Act II. Scene VI.

Davus. Simo.

D. THis man now thinks that I bring some tricks to deceive him,
And that I have tarried here for that purpose.
S. What saith Davus? D. As much now as I did before.
S. Nothing, ha? D. Nothing at all. S. But indeed I expected you would [illegible] something.
5. D. It is fallen out, I perceive, otherwise then he expected, and this nettleth the man.
S. Can you tell me the truth? D. Nothing more readily.
S. Doth this marriage any whit at all trouble him,
In respect of his familiaritie with this strange woman?
D. Not a jot indeed: or if it do so, this dumpishness will but be
10. For two or three daies, you understand, and then it will be gone:
For he hath very well considered the matter with himself.

Act. II. Scen. V.

Byrrhia. Simo. Davus. Pamphilus.

B. HErus me, relictis rebus, juſſit *Pamphilum* hodie
Obſervare, ut quid ageret de nuptiis

Scirem. Id propterea nunc huc venientem ſequor.
Ipſum adeò præſtò video cum *Davo*. Hoc agam.
5. S. Utrumque adeſſe video. D. Hem, ſerva. S. *Pamphile*.
D. Quaſi de improviſo reſpice ad eum. P. Ehem patet.
D. Probè. S. Hodie uxorem ducas, ut dixi, volo.
D. Nunc noſtræ timeo parti, quid hic reſpondeat.
P. Neque iſtic neque alibi tibi erit uſquam in me mora. B. Hem.
10. D. Obmutuit. B. Quid dixit? S. Facis ut te decet;

Cùm iſthuc quod poſtulo impetro cum gratia.
D. Sum vetus? B. Herus, quantum audio, uxore decidit.
S. I nunc jam intrò, nè in mora, cùm opus ſit, ſies.
P. Eo. B. Nullâne in re eſſe homini cuiquam fidem!

15. Verum illud verbum eſt vulgò quod dici ſolet,
Omnes ſibi malle meliùs eſſe quàm alteri.
Ego illam vidi virginem; formâ bonâ
Memini videre: quo æquior ſum *Pamphilo*,
Si ſe illam in ſomnis, quàm illum amplecti maluit.

20. Renunciabo, ut pro hoc malo mihi det malum.

Act. II. Scen. VI.

Davus. Simo.

D. HIC nunc me credit aliquam ſibi fallaciam
Portare, & eâ me hîc reſtitiſſe gratiâ.
S. Quid *Davus* narrat? D. Æquè quicquam nunc quidem.
S. Nihilne, hem? D. Nihil prorſus. S. Atqui expectabam quidem.

5. D. Præter ſpem evenit, ſentio, hoc malè habet virum.

S. Poteſne mihi verum dicere? D. Nihil facilius.
S. Num illi moleſtiæ quippiam hæ ſunt nuptiæ,
Propter hujuſce hoſpitæ conſuetudinem?
D. Nihil herclè: aut ſi adeò, bidui aut tridui eſt
10. Hæc ſolicitudo, nôſti, deindè deſinet:
S. Etenim ſecuti ipſe eam rem rectâ reputavit viâ.

S. I commend him. D. Whilst it was lawfull for him, and his age permitted,
He minded love matters, and that but privately; he had a care that that matter
Should never bring him any disgrace, as it becometh a Gentleman to doe.
15. Now it is fitting he should have a wife; he hath settled his mind on marriage.
S. He seemed to me to look somewhat heavily on it.
D. Not a whit for this matter; but there is something that he is not well pleased
with you for.
S. What is it? D. It is but a childish business. S. What is it? D. Nothing.
S. But tell me what it is.
D. He saith you are too sparing in your cost. S. What I? D. Yes you.
20. He hath scarce (saith he) laid out ten groats in provision; doth he seem
to intend to marry his son?
Which of my Companions shall I invite to my supper,
Especially now? And that which may be here spoken betwixt you and me,
You deal too too niggardly; I do not commend you. S. Hold your peace.
D. I have vex'd his patience. S. I will see that those things be done as they
should be.
25. What is the meaning of this matter? What would this old crafty knave have?
For if there be any mischief here, to be sure he is the author of it.

Act III. Scene I.

Mysis. Simo. Davus. Lesbia. Glycerium.

M. IN troth it is just as you said, Lesbia:
One shall very hardly find a man that is true to a woman.
S. This maid belongs to the Andrian woman. What say you? D. Yes.
M. But this Pamphilus, S. What saith she? M. Hath made his word good.
S. What?
5. D. I wish either he were deaf, or she struck dumb.
M. For he gave order it should be put to Nurse, whatever she was delivered of.
S. O Jupiter,
What's this I hear? the matter is past remedy, if she speak the truth.
L. You shew him to be a good-natured young man. M. Passing good.
But follow me, lest you make her stay for you. L. I follow you.
10. D. What remedy may I now find for this mischief? S. What means this?
Is he so mad as to have a child by a strange woman? Now I understand the matter: ah!
I had much adoe to find it out all this while, like a blockhead that I am.
D. What doth he say he hath found out?
S. This fellow first offers to put this knavish trick upon me.
They make as though this woman was brought abed, that they may fright Chremes.
15. Gl. Juno Lucina help me, save me, I beseech thee.
S. Whoe, so quickly? a fond device. After she heard that I stood
Before the door, she makes hast. O Davus, these things
Were not well enough contrived by you according to their times. D. By me?
S. You have not forgot your Scholar. D. I know not what you say.
20. S. If this fellow had set upon me before I had provided for him

In

S. Laudo. *D.* Dum licitum eſt ei, dumque ætas tulit,
Amavit, tum id clam; cavit nè unquam infamiæ
Ea res ſibi eſſet, ut virum fortem decet.
15. Nunc uxore opus eſt; animum ad uxorem appulit.
S. Subtriſtis viſus eſt eſſe aliquantum mihi.
D. Nihil propter hanc rem; ſed eſt quod ſuccenſeat tibi.

S. Quidnam eſt? *D.* Puerile eſt. *S.* Quid eſt? *D.* Nihil, *S.* Quin dic quid eſt.
D. Ait nimium parcè facere ſumptum. *S.* Méne? *D.* Te,
20. Vix, inquit, drachmis eſt obſonatus decem: num filio videtur uxorem dare?
Quem, inquit, vocabo ad cœnam meorum æqualium,
Potiſſimùm nunc? Et quod dicendum hic ſiet,
Tu quoque perparcè nimiùm; non laudo. *S.* Tace.
D. Commovi animum. *S.* Ego iſthæc rectè ut fiant videro.

25. Quidnam hoc eſt rei? Quidnam hic vult veterator ſibi?
Nam ſi hic mali eſt quicquam, hem illic eſt huic rei caput.

Act. III. *Scen.* I.

Myſis. Simo. Davus. Lesbia. Glycerium.

M. ITA pol quidem res eſt ut dixti, *Lesbia*:
Fidelem haud ferme mulieri invenies virum.
S. Ab *Andria* ancilla eſt hæc. Quid narras? *D.* Ità eſt.
M. Sed hic *Pamphilus*, *S.* Quid dicit? *M.* Firmavit fidem. *S.* Hem.

5. *D.* Utinam aut hic ſurdus, aut hæc muta facta ſiet.
M. Nam quod peperiſſet, juſſit tolli. *S.* O *Jupiter*,

Quid ego audio? actum eſt, ſi quidem hæc vera prædicat.
L. Bonum ingenium narras adoleſcentis. *M.* Optimum.
Sed ſequere me intrò, nè in morâ illi ſis. *L.* Sequor.
10. *D.* Quod remedium nunc huic malo inveniam? *S.* Quid hoc?
Adeon' eſt demens? ex peregrina? Jam ſcio: ah!

Vix tandem ſenſi ſtolidus. *D.* Quid hic ſenſiſſe ait?

S. Hæc primùm affertur jam mihi ab hoc fallacia.
Hanc ſimulant parere, quò *Chremetem* abſterreant.
15. *Gl.* *Juno Lucina* fer opem, ſerva me, obſecro.
S. Hui, tam citó? Ridiculum. Poſtquam ante oſtium
Me audivit ſtare, approperat. Non ſat commodè
Diviſa ſunt temporibus tibi, *Dave*, hæc. *D.* Mihin'?
S. Non immemor es diſcipuli. *D.* Ego quid narres neſcio.
20. *S.* Hiccine me ſi imparatum in veris nuptiis

In a real marriage, what pranks would he have played me?
Now it is done upon his peril, I sail in a safe harbour.

Act III. Scene II.
Lesbia. Simo. Davus.

L. *ARchillis, I see hitherto she hath all signs of health*
Which are usual and ought to be to a woman in her case.
Now first and foremost see that she wash; and then afterwards
Give her that to drink which I appointed, and give her as much as I bade you.
S. *I will come hither again by and by. Now in good troth* Pamphilus
Hath a jolly chopping boy born him. I pray God he may be long-lived, seeing
He is such a good-natured man, and seeing he was loth
To offer any wrong to this very good young woman.
S. *Now who that knoweth thee, would not think this to be a trick of thy devising?*
D. *What is the matter?* S. *She could not give order face to face for what was fit*
To be done to one in child-bed; but after she is come forth, she calls out
From the street-way to them that are within doors, O Davus, *am I so slighted by you?*
Or do I seem at last to be so fit a man for you, as that you should begin so openly
To put tricks upon me? You might at least have carried it more handsomly,
That I might seem to be had in some awe. Certainly, had I but known.—
D. *Certainly forsooth*
This man now cosens himself, not I. S. *Did not I tell you?*
I charged you, you should not do it. Did you stand in awe of me? What good hath it done thee?
Do I now believe thee this, that this woman is brought to bed of a childe by Pamphilus?
D. *I perceive wherein he is mistaken, and I know what to do.* S. *Why do you not speak?*
D. *What should you believe? as if these things were not told you that they would be so.*
S. *Did any body tell me?* D. *What then? did you your self finde out that this was feigned?*
S. *Am I made a fool on?* D. *Some body told you, for how could you come to suspect it?*
S. *How? because I knew thee.* D. *As if he should say that was done by my device.*
S. *For I am sure of it.* D. *Simo, you do not sufficiently know me yet what a man I am.*
S. *Do not I know you?* D. *But if I begin to tell you any thing, you presently*
Suppose I go about to cosen you. S. *Unjustly.* D. *And therefore I dare not open my lips.*
S. *This one thing I am sure on, that no woman is brought abed here.* D. *Have you understood so much?*
Yet nevertheless they will bring a childe hither before the door.

Master

Adortus esset, quos mihi ludos redderet?
Nunc hujus periculo sit, ego navigo in portu.

Actus III. *Scen.* II.

Lesbia. Simo. Davus.

L. ADhuc, *Archillis*, quæ adsolent, quæque oportent
Signa esse ad salutem, omnia huic esse video.
Nunc primùm fac isthæc ut lavet: post deinde
Quod jussi, ei date bibere, & quantum imperavi date.
S. Mox ego huc revertar. Perecastor scitus puer natus est
Pamphilo. Deos quæso ut sit superstes, quandoquidem
Ipse est ingenio bono, cúmque huic veritus est
Optumæ adolescenti facere injuriam.
S. Vel hoc quis non credat, qui te nôrit, abs te esse ortum?

D. Quidnam est id? *S.* Non imperabat coràm quid opus facto esset
Puerperæ; sed postquam egressa est, illis quæ sunt intus clamat
De viâ. O *Dave*, itáne contemnor abs te, aut itáne
Tandem idoneus tibi videor esse, quem tu apertè
Fallere incipias dolis? Saltem accuratè, ut metui
S. Videar. Certè si resciverim—— *D.* Certè hercle
Nunc ipsus se fallit, haud ego. *S.* Dixin' tibi?
Interminatus sum, nè faceres: num veritus? quid retulit?
Credon' tibi hoc nunc, peperisse hanc è *Pamphilo*?
D. Teneo quid erret; & quid agam, habeo. *S.* Quid taces?
D. Quid credas? quasi non renunciata tibi sint hæc sic fore.
S. Mihin' quisquam? *D.* Eho, an tute intellexti hoc adsimulariér?
S. Irrideor? *D.* Renunciatum est; nam qui isthæc incidit tibi suspicio?
S. Qui? quia te nôram. *D.* Quasi tu dicas, factum id consilio meo.
S. Certè enim scio. *D.* Non satis me pernôsti etiam qualis sim, Simo.
S. Egóne te? *D.* Sed si quid tibi narrare cœpi, continuò dari
Tibi verba censes. *S.* Falsó. *D.* Itaque hercle nihil mutire jam audeo.
S. Hoc ego scio unum, neminem peperisse hic. *D.* Intellextin'?
Sed nihilo secius puerum deferent huc ante ostium.

Master, I now tell you that it will come to pass, that you may know it;
30. That you may not hereafter say to me, that this was done by Davus's *counsel or craft.*
I would have this ill opinion which you have of me to be quite taken away.
S. How do you know it? D. I heard it, and I believe it. Many things withall concur,
Which cause me to guess thus. She now hath said first that she was with childe
By Pamphilus; *it is a false thing invented: and now after that she seeth*
35. That preparation was for the wedding at home, presently a maid
Was sent to fetch a Midwife to her, and to bring a childe withall.
Unless it come to pass that you see the childe, the marriage is not hindred.
S. What say you? when you perceived they plotted such a thing, why did you not forthwith tell
Pamphilus? D. Why then who else withdrew him from her, but I?
40. For truly we all know how dearly he loved her.
Now he desires he may have a wife. To conclude, let me alone with the matter, and do you nevertheless
Go on to make up this match as you do, and I hope God will prosper you.
S. Well then, go thou in a-door, and there tarry for me, and provide what is fitting to be provided.
He hath not inforced me wholly to believe these things, and yet I know not
45. Whether all he told me be true or not; but I make no great matter of it. That is the main thing to me,
Which my son hath promised me. Now will I meet Chremes, *and intreat*
For a wife for my son. If I prevail, what should I desire else, but
That the marriage may be to day? for if my son will not do what
He hath promised, I make no question but I can force him to it.
50. And look where Chremes *himself comes toward me in the very nick of time.*

Act. III. Scen. III.

Simo. Chremes.

S. I Bid you good morrow, Chremes. *C. O, you are the man I sought for.*
S. And I for you.
C. You come at a wish. There were some came to me,
Who said they heard it from you, that my daughter should be married
To your son to day. I come to see whether you or they be out of your wits.
5. S. Hear me in a few words, and you shall know what I would have you do, and what you enquire after.
C. I hear you, speak what you have a minde to say.
S. I intreat you for Gods sake, and for our friendship, Chremes,
Which begun when we were little ones, and hath grown up together with our age,
And for your only daughters sake, and my sons sake,
10. The saving of whom lieth chiefly in your power,
That you would help me in this matter; and like as

The

ego nunc tibi, here, renuncio futurum, ut sis scien-
. Nè tu hoc mihi posteriùs dicas, *Davi* factum consilio aut dolis.

rorsus à me opinionem tuam esse ego amotam volo.

Unde id scis? *D.* Audivi & credo. Multa concurrunt simul,
ui conjecturam nunc hanc facio. Jam priùs hæc se è *Pamphilo*
ravidam dixit esse; inventum est falsum: nunc postquam videt
. Nuptias domi apparari, missa est ancilla illicò
bstetricem accersitum ad eam, & puerum ut afferat simul.
oc nisi fit, puerum ut tu videas, nihil moventur nuptiæ.
Quid ais? cùm intellexeras id consilii capere, cur non dixti extemplo

amphilo? *D.* Quis igitur eum ab illa abstraxit nisi ego?
. Nam omnes nos quidem scimus quàm miserè hanc amârit. Nunc sibi
xorem expetit. Postremò, id mihi da negotii; tu tamen has

uptias perge facere ità ut facis, & id spero adjuturos deos.
. Imò, abi intrò; ibi me operire, & quod parato opus est, para.

Non impulit me hæc omnino ut crederem, atque haud scio
. An quæ dixit sint vera omnia; sed parvi pendo. Illud mihi maximum est,

Quod mihi pollicitus est ipse gnatus. Nunc Chremetem conveniam, orabo
gnato uxorem. Si impetro, quid aliàs malim, quàm hodie fieri
as nuptias? nam gnatus quod pollicitus est, haud dubium id mihi,
i nolit, quin eum meritò possim cogere.
. Atque adeò ipso tempore eccum ipsum obviam.

Act. III. *Scen.* III.

Simo. Chremes.

. JUbeo Chremetem. *C.* O, teipsum quærebam. *S.* Et ego te.

C. Optatò advenis. Aliquot adierunt me,
x te auditum qui aiebant hodie filiam meam
Nubere gnato tuo. Id viso, tun' an illi insanian-
. *S.* Ausculta paucis, & quid ego te velim, & tu quid quæris

cies. *C.* Ausculto, loquere quid velis.
. Per ego te Deos oro, & nostram amicitiam, *Chreme*,
Quæ incepta à parvis cum ætate accrevit simul,

Perque unicam gnatam tuam, & gnatum meum,
. Cujus tibi potestas summa servandi datur,
Ut me adjuves in hac re, atque ità ut nuptiæ

Fuerant

The marriage should have been, so that it may be made. C. *Ah, do not treat me;*
As though you must obtain this of me by intreating.
You take me to be another kinde of man now, then heretofore, when I promi her.
If it be good for both parties that the marriage be made, bid her fetch.
But if there be more harm then good in this matter
To both, I intreat you to consult for the good of all parties,
As if she were your daughter, and Pamphilus's *father.*
S. *Yea,* Chremes, *so I mean, and desire that it may be so effected.*
Neither would I desire it of you, if the matter it self did not give occasi
C. *What is it?*
S. *There is a falling out betwixt* Glycerie *and my son.* C. *I hear you.*
S. *So great that I hope they may be parted.* C. *These are but tales.*
S. *Truly it is so.* C. *So indeed as I will tell you,*
The falling out of lovers is the renewing of love.
S. *Alas, I intreat you that we may prevent it whilst time suffereth,*
And whilst his hot love is stopt by their bitter speeches;
Before these womens rogueries and tears feigned through wiles
Work his weak minde again to compassion of them.
Let us give him a wife. I hope, Chremes, *that he being engaged by use of c pany and honest wedlock,*
Will afterwards easily winde himself out of those mischiefs.
C. *It seemeth so to you; but I think it cannot be,*
That either he should continue with her, or that I should abide it.
S. *How then do you know that, before you have made triall?*
C. *But it is an hard case to make that triall in my daughter.*
S. *Verily, all the worst that can be cometh but to this at last,*
If it should come to pass, which God forbid, a divorce.
But if he shall be reformed, see how many good things come of it.
First and foremost, you shall restore his son to your friend;
You shall get a sure son-in-law to your self, and a husband to y daughter.
C. *Why say you so? if you be perswaded that this is so expedient,*
I should be loth to hinder you of any good turn I can do you.
S. Chremes, *I have for good reason always loved you more then any man.*
C. *But what say you?* S. *What?* C. *How know you that they are fallen out*
Amongst themselves? S. Davus *himself, who is very privie*
To their counsels, told me, and he perswadeth me
To hasten on the marriage as fast as I can. Do you think
He would do it, except he knew my son desired these same things?
Besides you shall hear what he saith. Ho,
Call Davus *forth hither. But lo, I see him coming out of doors.*

rant futuræ, fiant. *C.* Ah, nè me obsecra;

asi hoc te orando impetrare à me oporteat.
ium esse censes nunc me atque olim cùm dabam?

. Si in rem est utrique ut fiant, accersi jube.

l si ex eâ re plus mali est quàm commodi
rique, id te oro in commune ut consulas,
asi illa tua sit, *Pamphili*que ego sim pater.
Imò ità volo, itáque postulo ut fiat, *Chreme*,
. Neque postulem abs te, nisi ipsa res moneat. *C.* Quid est?

Iræ sunt inter Glycerium & gnatum, *C.* Audio.
Ità magnæ ut sperem posse avelli. *C.* Fabulæ.
Profectò sic est, *C.* Sic hercle ut dicam tibi,
nantium iræ amoris redintegratio est.
. Hem, id te oro, ut antè eamus dum tempus datur,
ùmque ejus libido occlusa est contumeliis;
iùs quàm harum scelera & lacrymæ confictæ dolis
educant animum ægrotum ad misericordiam.
orem demus. Spero consuetudine &

. Conjugio liberali devinctum, *Chreme*,
cia facilè ex illis sese emersurum malis.
Tibi ità hoc videtur; at ego non posse arbitror,
eque illum hanc perpetuò habere, neque me perpeti.
Qui scis ergò isthuc, nisi periculum feceris?
5. *C.* At isthuc periculum in filia fieri grave est.
Nempe incommoditas denique huc omnis redit,
eveniat, quod dii prohibeant, discessio,
t si corrigetur, quot commoditates vide.
incipio, amico filium restitueris;
o. Tibi generum firmum, & filiæ invenies virum.

. Quid isthuc? si ità isthuc animum indûxti esse utile,
olo tibi ullum commodum in me claudier.
Meritò te semper maxumi feci, *Chreme*.
. Sed quid ais? *S.* Quid? *C.* Qui scis eos nunc inter se
5. Discordare? *S.* Ipsus mihi *Davus*, qui intimus est
orum consiliis, dixit, & is mihi persuadet
uptias quantum queam ut maturem. Num censes
aceret, filium nisi sciret eadem hæc velle?
úte adeò jam ejus audies verba. Heus,
o. Evocate huc *Davum*. Atqui eccum, video foras exire.

Act III. Scene IV.
Davus. Simo. Chremes.

D. I *Was coming to you.* S. *What is the matter?* D. *Why is not the Br*
ſent for?
It draweth towards night already. S. *Do you hear him?* Davus, *I was a*
while
Something afraid of you, leſt you ſhould do as the common ſort of ſervants
Are wont, that you deceive me by knaviſh tricks, becauſe my ſon is in love.
5. D. *Should I do ſo?* S. *I thought ſo, and therefore fearing it*
I concealed from you that which I will now tell you. D. *What is it?* S.
ſhall know, for I dare now
Almoſt truſt you. D. *Do you know at laſt what a man I am?*
S. *This marriage was not to have been.* D. *What not?*
S. *But I diſſembled for this reaſon, that I might try you.* D. *What ſay yo*
S. *It is juſt ſo.*
10. D. *See, I could never perceive ſo much. O notable piece of policies!*
S. *Hear me this: As ſoon as I bade you go in hence, this man*
Met me very fitly. D. *What are we quite undone?*
S. *I told him thoſe things*
Which you told me erewhile. D. *What do I hear?* S. *I intreat him*
To beſtow his daughter, and with much ado I prevailed. D. *I am undo*
S. *How now? what ſaid you?*
15. D. *I ſay it is very well done.* S. *Now there is no ſtop in him.*
C. *I will go home now, and bid things be got ready, and bring word hith*
again.
Now, Davus, I intreat you, ſeeing thou alone haſt brought this marriage to p
for me,
D. *I alone indeed.* S. *Endeavour a little farther to reform my ſon.*
D. *Truly I will do the beſt I can.* S. *You may do it now, whilſt he is nettled.*
20. D. *Set your heart at reſt.* S. *Do it then; where is he now?* D. *It is a ma*
vel if he be not at home.
S. *I will go to him, and tell him theſe ſame things juſt as I told you.*
D. *I am an undone man. What ſhall hinder me from going ſtraightway*
Hence into the houſe of correction? No intreaty will ſerve. I have ſet all u
of order.
I have deceived my Maſter, I have thrown my Maſters ſon on a marriage.
25. *I cauſed that the wedding ſhould be to day, this man not dreaming of i*
and againſt Pamphilus's *minde. Fie upon*
Craft! But if I could have been quiet, no harm had happened. But
Lo I ſee him himſelf. I wiſh I had ſome place here, whence I might thr
my ſelf headlong.

Act. III. Scen. IV.

Davus. Simo. Chremes.

AD te ibam. *S.* Quidnam est? *D.* Cur non uxor accersi-
tur?
Jam adveſperaſcit. *S.* Audin' tu illum? Ego dudum nonnihil

ritus ſum, *Dave*, abs te, nè faceres idem quod vulgus ſervorum
let, dolis ut me deluderes, propterea quòd amat filius.
D. Egon' iſthuc facerem? *Sim.* Credidi, idque adeò metuens
s celavi quod nunc dicam. *D.* Quid? *S.* Scies, nam propemodum

beo tibi jam fidem. *D.* Tandem cognoviſti qui ſiem?
Non fuerunt nuptiæ futuræ. *D.* Quid non? *S.* Sed eâ gratiâ
mulavi, vos ut pertentarem. *D.* Quid ais? *S.* Sic res eſt.

. *D.* Vide, nunquam iſthuc quivi ego intelligere. Vah conſilium
llidum! *S.* Hoc audi. Ut hinc te introire juſſi, opportunè
ic fit mihi obviam. *D.* Hem, numnam perimus? *S.* Narro huic quæ tu

udum narrâſti mihi. *D.* Quidnam audio? *S.* Gnatam ut det,
o, vixque id exoro. *D.* Occidi. *S.* Hem, quid dixiſti?

. *D.* Optumè, inquam, factum. *S.* Nunc per hunc nulla eſt mora.
Domum modò ibo; ut apparentur dicam, atque huc renuncio.

Nunc te oro, *Dave*, quum ſolus mihi effeciſti has nuptias,

. Ego verò ſolus. *S.* Corrigere mihi gnatum porrò enitere.
. Faciam hercle ſeduló. *S.* Potes nunc dum animus irritatus eſt.
. *D.* Quieſcas. *S.* Age igitur: ubi nunc eſt ipſus? *D.* Mirum ni domi eſt.

Ibo ad eum, atque eadem hæc quæ tibi dixi, dicam itidem illi.
. Nullus ſum. Quid cauſæ eſt, quin hinc in piſtrinum rectâ
roficiſcar viâ? Nihil preci loci relictum eſt. Jam perturbavi omnia.

erum fefelli, in nuptias conjeci herilem filium. Feci hodie
. Ut fierent, inſperante hoc, atque invito *Pamphilo*. Hem

ſtutias! quod ſi quiêſſem, nihil eveniſſet mihi. Sed eccum ipſum
ideo, video. Utinam mihi eſſet aliquid hic, quo nunc me præcipitem
darem.

Act III. Scene V.

Pamphilus. Davus.

P. WHere is that Varlet that hath undone me? D. I am [illegible]
P. Yet I confess,
This hath justly befallen me, because I am so sottish, and so
Of counsel: O that I should commit my fortunes to a prating slave!
There am I rightly served for my folly: but he shall never goe scot-free with
5. D. I am sure I shall be safe hereafter, if I but now scape this scourge
P. For what shall I now say to my father? shall I say I will not marry her,
have but lately promised to doe so?
With what confidence should I dare to doe it? Neither do I know
What I should now doe with my self. D. Nor I with my self, and yet I doe
I can about it.
I will tell him I will finde out some remedie by and by, that I may make this
nishment be delayed.
10. P. Oh. D. I am seen. P. Come hither, good Sir, what say you?
Do you not see how I poor man am intangled by your advice? D. But I will
you by and by.
P. Will you rid me? D. Yes indeed, Pamphilus. P. Forsooth as you did la
D. Nay, better, I hope.
P. Oh, how should I credit you, you rogue? will you recover a matter
Full of trouble, and past help? Alas, what a fellow have I relied on,
15. Who hast thrown me to day upon a match, when all was quiet with me?
Did not I tell you that this would come to pass? D. You told me. P. What h
you deserved? D. The gallows.
But if I may but come to my self a little, I will presently find some rem
P. Wo is me,
That I have no space to punish thee as I desire:
For this time permitteth me to look to my self, not to be revenged on you.

Act IV. Scene I.

Charinus. Pamphilus. Davus.

Ch. IS this a thing to be believed or mentioned, that so much peevishness
Should be bred in any man, as to delight in mischief, and seek to get
His own commoditie by another's discommoditie? Alas, is it true? Ye
That is the worst kind of men, who have a little shame now and then in denying:
5. Afterwards when it is time that their promises should be performed, then
Being forced they have no way but to lay open themselves, and they are loth, y
the matter drives them to denie.
Then is their speech most shameless. Who are you? What are you to me?
Why should you desire to have my sweet-heart? Do you hear Sir, I am my o
next neighbour. Yet for all this, if you ask,
Where is faith? they are ashamed of nothing. Here where there is need, they a
not afraid: there where is no

Act. III. Scen. V.

Pamphilus. Davus.

UBI illic est scelus qui me perdidit? D. Perii. P. Atqui hoc
Confiteor jure mihi obtigisse, quandoquidem tam iners, tam nullius
onsilii sum. Servon' fortunas meas me commisisse futili?
go pretium ob stultitiam fero: sed inultum id nunquam auferet.
D. Posthæc incolumem sat scio fore me, nunc si devito hoc malum.
Nam quid ego nunc dicam patri? negabon' velle me, modò qui sum
llicitus ducere? Quâ fiduciâ facere id audeam? nec quid de me
unc faciam scio. D. Nec quid de me, atque id ago seduló.
icam aliquid me jam inventurum, ut huic malo aliquam producam
. Moram. P. Ohe. D. Visus sum. P. Ehodum bone vir, quid ais?
iden' me tuis consiliis miserum impeditum esse? D. At jam expediam.
Expedies? D. Certè, *Pamphile*. P. Nempe ut modo. D. Imò melius,
pero. P. Oh, tibi ego ut credam, furcifer? Tu rem impeditam
t perditam restitues? hem, quo fretus sim, qui me hodie
. Ex tranquillissima re conjecisti in nuptias? annon
ixi esse hoc futurum? D. Dixti. P. Quid meritus es? D. Crucem.
ed si paululùm ad me redeam, jam aliquid despiciam. P. Hei mihi,
ùm non habeo spatium ut de te sumam supplicium ut volo:
amque hoc tempus præcavere mihi, haud te ulcisci sinit.

Act. IV. Scen. I.

Charinus. Pamphilus. Davus.

k. HOccine est credibile aut memorabile, tanta vecordia cuiquam
Innata ut siet, ut malis gaudeat, atque ex incommodis
Alterius sua ut comparet? Ah, idne est verum? Imò,
d est genus hominum pessimum, in denegando modò queis pudor
. Paululum adest: pòst ubi tempus est promissa jam perfici, tum coacti
ecessariò se aperiunt, & timent, & tamen res premit eos denegare.
i tum eorum impudentissima oratio est. Quis tu es? quis mihi es?
ur meam tibi? Heus, Proximus sum egomet mihi. Attamen ubi fides?
i reges, nihil pudet. Hic ubi opus est non verentur: illic ubi nihil

10. Need, they are afraid. But what should I doe? Should I go to him,
And take him up for this injury? I shall give him many shrewd words. But
some body say,
You will doe no good. I shall be sure to trouble him sufficiently,
And ease my own minde. P. Charinus, I have undone you and my self
wares,
Except God look upon us. Ch. Yes, forsooth, unawares.
15. You have got an excuse now at last, you have broke your promise. P. W
now at last?
Ch. Yea you desire to deceive me now with these words. P. What is the matte
Ch. After I told you that I was in love with Philumena, she pleased you.
is me poor man,
Who esteemed your mind by my own! P. You are mistaken. Ch. Did not this
Joy seem to you solid enough, except you must call me on being in love,
And draw me on with vain hope? You may take her. P. I take her?
Alas! you know not in what troubles I am, and what cares this hangman
Of mine hath wrought me by his projects. Ch. What is that
Any such strange matter, he takes example by you? P. You would not say
If you either understood me, or my love. Ch. I know you chid with your father
25. Erewhile, and he is angry with you for it, neither could he force you to d
To marry her. P. Nay indeed, whereby you do not so well apprehend my grief;
This marriage was not intended for me, nor did any man desire now
To give me a wife. Ch. I know you are compelled by your own will. P. Tarry,
You do not yet know. Ch. I know certainly that you will marry her. P. W
do you kill me?
30. Hear me this; he never gave over to urge, to persuade,
And intreat me to tell my father I would marry her, and so far, untill he enfo
ced me to it.
Ch. What fellow did that? P. Davus. Ch. Davus? P. He sets all on heaps.
Ch. Why did he so? P. I know not, except I think God was offended with me,
Beeause I gave ear to him. Ch. Did you doe this, Davus? D. I did it.
35. Ch. Ha, what do you say, you Rogue? But God give thee an ill end a
swerable to thy doings.
Come on, tell me if all his enemies would have thrown him upon a marriage,
What other advice then this could they give him? D. I am deceived, but n
discouraged.
Ch. I know it. D. It hath no success this way, we will try another way; unle
you think this,
Because it succeeded not well at the first, this mischief cannot
40. Be remedied. P. Yes indeed, for I verily believe, if you set your self to it,
You will make me two marriages of one. D. I, Pamphilus,
Owe you this, as I am your servant, to strive with might and main, night
And day to adventure my life to doe you good. It is your part
To pardon me if any thing have happened besides what we looked for. That whi
I did had no good success; yet I doe
45. The best that I can. Or do you finde a better remedy, and let me alone.
P. I am content. Set me again in what condition you found me. D. I will doe
P. But it must be done presently. D. Ho, whist, stay a little, Glycerie's door creak
P. That is nothing to you. D. I am devising a way. P. What now at the last
D. But I will find a device for you by and by.

o. Opus eſt, verentur. Sed quid agam? adeámne ad eum, ... eo
njuriam hanc expoſtulem? Ingeram multa mala. Atqui aliquis

icat, Nihil promoveris. Multùm moleſtus certè ei fuero,
tque animo morem geſſero. P. *Charine*, & te & me imprudens

erdidi, niſi quid dii reſpiciunt. *Ch.* Itáne imprudens?
5. Tandem inventa eſt cauſa, ſolviſti fidem. *P.* Quid tandem?

h. Etiam nunc me ducere his dictis poſtulas. *P.* Quid iſthuc eſt?

Ch. Poſtquam me amare dixi, complacita eſt tibi. Heu me miſerum,

ui tuum animum ſpectavi ex animo meo! *P.* Falſus es. *Ch.* Nonne tibi
atis eſſe hoc viſum ſolidum eſt gaudium, niſi me lactâſſes amantem,
o. Et falſâ ſpe produceres? Habeas. *P.* Habeam? ah, neſcis quantis
n malis verſer miſer; quantáſque hic ſuis conſiliis mihi
onfecit ſolicitudines meus carnifex. *Ch.* Quid iſthuc
am mirum eſt, de te ſi exemplum capit? *P.* Haud iſthuc dicas,
i cognóris vel me, vel amorem meum. *Ch.* Scio cum patre altercâſti
5. Dudum, & is propterea tibi ſuccenſet, nec te quivit hodie cogere
llam ut duceres. *P.* Imò etiam, quò tu minùs ſcis ærumnas meas,
æ nuptiæ non apparabantur mihi, nec poſtulabat nunc quiſquam
xorem dare. *Ch.* Scio tu coactus tuâ voluntate es. *P.* Mane.
ondum ſcis. *Ch.* Scio equidem illam ducturum eſſe te. *P.* Cur me enecas?

ò. Hoc audi; nunquam deſtitit inſtare, ut dicerem me eſſe ducturum
atri, ſuadere, orare; uſque adeò donec perpulit. *Ch.* Quis homo

ſthuc? *P. Davus. Ch. Davus?* *P.* Interturbat omnia.
h. Quamobrem? *P.* Neſcio, niſi mihi Deos ſatis ſcio fuiſſe iratos
uia auſcultaverim. *Ch.* Factum hoc eſt, *Dave?* *D.* Factum.
5. *Ch.* Hem, quid ais, ſcelus? At tibi dii dignum factis exitium duint.

ho, dic mihi, ſi omnes hunc conjectum in nuptias inimici vellent,
uod, niſi hoc, conſilium darent? *D.* Deceptus ſum, at non defatigatus.

h. Scio. *D.* Hâc non ſuccedit; aliâ aggrediemur viâ: niſi id putas,

uia primò proceſſit parùm, non poſſe jam ad ſalutem converti
o. Hoc malum. *P.* Imò etiam; nam ſatis credo, ſi advigilaveris,
x unis geminas mihi concicies nuptias. *D.* Ego, *Pamphile*,
oc tibi pro ſervitio debeo, conari pedibus & manibus, noctéſque &
ies, capitis periculum adire, dum proſim tibi. Tuum eſt, ſiquid præter
pem evenit, mihi ignoſcere. Parùm ſuccedit quod ago: at facio

5. Sedulo. Vel melius tute aliud reperi, me miſſum face.
. Cupio. Reſtitue quem à me accepiſti locum. *D.* Faciam.
. At jam hoc opus eſt. *D.* Hem, 'ſt, mane, concrepuit à *Glycerio* oſtium.
. Nihil ad te. *D.* Quæro. *P.* Nuncine demum? *D.* At jam hoc tibi inven-
tum dabo.

Act IV. Scene II.

Mysis. Pamphilus. Charinus. Davus.

M. WHere ever he shall be, I will take care to find out your Pamphil
For you, and bring him with me presently; onely, my dear, do
vex your self. P. Mysis.
M. What is the matter? Pamphilus, you meet me in very good t
P. What is the matter? M. My Mistress
Bade me intreat you to come to her, if you love her. She saith she hath
fire to see you.
5. P. Alas! I am undone, this mischief begins afresh. That I and she, poor s
Should be thus disquieted now by thy means? For I am therefore sent for,
Because she perceiveth that I am about to be marri'd. Ch. Which indeed
easily might it have passed quietly,
If this fellow had been quiet? D. Go to, if he be not mad enough of him
set him on.
M. And truly that is the cause why the poor woman is in sorrow.
10. P. Mysis, I swear to you by all the gods, that I will never forsake her,
not if I wist
I should make all men living my enemies. I have desired to have her; see,
fallen to my lot.
Our dispositions are alike: let them be jogging that would make discord
twixt us.
None but death shall part her from me. Ch. I begin to come to my self. P. Apol
answer is not
More true then this I say. If it may be so carried, that my Father may
15. Think, that I was a means to hinder the marriage, I am content; but if
Cannot be, I will go the readiest way to work, though he think I was the cau
hinder it.
What a man do I seem to be? Ch. As very a wretch as my self. D. I am
vising a Plot.
Ch. In other mens matters. P. I know what you would fain doe. D. Tru
will be sure to dispatch this for you.
P. This must now be done. D. But I have it now. Ch. What is it? D. I h
it for this man, and not for thee:
20. Do not mistake your self. Ch. I have enough. P. What will you doe?
me. D. I am afraid this day will
Scarce be enough for me to doe my business. Do not think I am now at lei
to tell you.
And therefore get you away hence, for you do but hinder me.
P. I will go see her. D. What doe you? whither do you go hence?
Ch. Would you have me say the truth? D. Nay, forsooth, he begins to te
a tale of a tub.
25. Ch. What will become of me? D. Why? you shameless fellow; have
not enough that I gave you
A small daies respite, in that I prolong the marriage for him? Ch. Yet for
this, Davus.
D. What then? Ch. That I may marry her. D. You coxcomb. Ch. See

Act. IV. Scen. II.

Mysis. Pamphilus. Charinus. Davus.

M. JAM ubi ubi erit, inventum tibi curabo, & mecum adductum;
Tuum *Pamphilum*: tu modò, anime mi, noli te macerare. *P. Mysis.*

M. Quid est? hem *Pamphile*, optumè mihi te offers. *P.* Quid est? *M.* Orare
Jussit, si se ames, hera, ut ad sese venias. Videre ait te cupere.

P. Vah, perii, hoc malum integrascit. Siccine me atque illam tuâ operâ
Nunc miseros sollicitarier? Nam idcirco accersor, nuptias quia mihi
Apparari sensit. *Ch.* Quibus quidem quàm facilè poterat quiescí,
Si hic quiêsset? *D.* Agè, si hic non insanit satis suâ sponte, instiga.

M. Atque adepol ea res est, propterea que misera in mœrore est.
P. Mysis, Per omnes tibi adjuro deos, nunquam eam me deserturum;
non si capiundos
Mihi sciam esse inimicos omnes homines. Hanc mihi expetivi, contigit.
Conveniunt mores: valeant qui inter nos dissidium volunt.

Hanc nisi mors mihi adimet nemo. *Ch.* Resipisco. *P.* Non Apollinis
Magis verum atque hoc responsum est. Si poterit fieri, ut nè pater pro me
Stetisse credat, quò minùs hæ fierent nuptiæ, volo; sed si id non
Poterit, id faciam in proclive quod est, per me stetisse ut credat.

Quis videor? *Ch.* Miser æquè atque ego. *D.* Consilium quæro.

Ch. Foras. *P.* Scio quid conere. *D.* Hoc ego tibi profectò effectum reddam.

P. Jam hoc opus est. *D.* Quin jam habeo. *Ch.* Quid est? *D.* Huic, non tibi,
habeo:
Nè erres. *Ch.* Sat habeo. *P.* Quid facies, cedo? *D.* Dies hic mihi
Ut satis sit vereor ad agendum; nè vacuum esse nunc me ad harrandum

Credas. Proinde hinc vos amolimini; nam impedimento estis.
P. Ego hanc visam. *D.* Quid tu? quò hinc te agis? *Ch.* Verum vis
Dicam? *D.* Imò etiam, narrationis incipit mihi initium.

Ch. Qui me fiet? *D.* Eho tu impudens, non satis habes quòd tibi
Dieculam addo, quantum huic promoveo nuptias? *Ch. Dave*, attamen.

D. Quid ergo? *Ch.* Ut ducam. *D.* Ridiculum. *Ch.* Hoc face;

You come hither to me, if you can doe any thing. D. *What ſhould I come for, if I can doe nothing.*
Ch. *Neverthelefs, if you can doe any thing.* D. *Well, I will come.* Ch. *If you can doe any thing, I will be at home.*
30. D. Myſis, *do you tarry here a little, whilſt I come forth again.* M. *Why ſo?*
D. *You muſt needs doe ſo.* M. *Make haſt.* D. *I will be here, I ſay, by and by.*

Act IV. Scene III.

Myſis.

M. *IS there nothing that one can be ſure on? O wonderfull ſtrange!*
I thought this Pamphilus *was my Miſtreſſes greateſt comfort,*
As being her friend, ſweet-heart, husband, and one ready to ſerve her
Upon all occaſions: but what pain doth the poor woman endure becauſe of him!
5. *Certainly there is more harm in this, then good in that.*
But Davus *cometh forth. My good friend, what is that, I pray you?*
Whither do you carry the childe?———

Act IV. Scene IV.

Davus. Myſis.

D.—*MYſis, I have now need*
Of your ready feat and cunning for this matter.
M. *What are you going to doe?* D. *Take this child of me quickly,*
And lay it before our gate. M. *What, I pray you,*
5. *On the ground?* D. *Take thee ſome ſtrewing-herbs hence from off this altar,*
And ſtrew them under it. M. *Why do you not do it your ſelf?*
D. *Becauſe, if perhaps I be driven to ſwear to my Maſter,*
That I laid it not there, that I may doe it ſafely. M. *I underſtand you.*
But tell me, how came you to be ſo very ſcrupulous?
10. P. *Beſtir your ſelf quickly, that you may know farther what I would doe.*
O Jupiter! M. *What now?* D. *The Bride's father preventeth me.*
I leave off the purpoſe which I firſt intended.
M. *I know not what you ſay.* D. *I will make as though I came*
Herehence on the right hand of thee; do you ſee that you hold up
15. *My diſcourſe in all points as it ſhall be needfull.*
M. *I do not at all underſtand what you mean to doe; but if there be any thing*
Wherein you may ſtand in need of my help, or you ſee more then I,
I will tarry, that I may not hinder you in any thing that may doe you good.

Ad me ut venias, si quid poteris. *D.* Quid veniam? nihil habeo.
Ch. Attamen si quid. *D.* Age, ego veniam. *Ch.* Si quid, domi ero.

D. Tu *Mysis*, dum exeo, parumper me operire hîc. *M.* Quapropter?
D. Ità facto opus est. *M.* Matura. *D.* Jam, inquam, adero hîc.

Act. IV. *Scen.* III.

Mysis.

M. Nihîlne esse proprium cuiquam? Dii vestram fidem!
Summum bonum esse heræ putavi hunc *Pamphilum*,
Amicum, amatorem, virum in quovis loco
Paratum: verùm ex eo misera quem capit
Laborem! facilè hîc plus mali est, quàm illic boni.
Sed *Davus* exit. Mi homo, quid istuc obsecro est?
Quò portas puerum? ———

Act. IV. *Scen.* IV.

Davus. Mysis.

D. — Mysis, nunc opus est tuâ
Mihi ad hanc rem expromptâ militiâ atque astutiâ.
M. Quidnam incepturus es? *D.* Accipe à me hunc ocyùs,
Atque ante nostram januam appone. *M.* Obsecro,
Humine? *D.* Ex ara hinc sume verbenas tibi,
Atque eas substerne. *M.* Quamobrem id tute non facis?
D. Quia si fortè opus sit ad herum jusjurandum mihi,
Non apposuisse, ut liquido possim. *M.* Intelligo.
Nova nunc religio in te isthæc incessit, cedó.
D. Move te ocyùs, ut quid agam porrò intelligas.
Proh Jupiter! *M.* Quid? *D.* Sponsæ pater intervenit.
Repudio consilium quod primùm intenderam.
M. Nescio quid narres. *D.* Ego quoque hinc ab dextra
Venire me adsimulabo; tu, ut subservias
Orationi utcunque opus sit verbis, vide.
M. Ego quid agas nihil intelligo: sed si quid est
Quòd meâ operâ opus sit vobis, aut tu plus vides,
Manebo, nè quid vestrum remorer commodum.

Act IV. Scene V.

Chremes. Mysis. Davus.

Ch. Now I come back again, after I have provided what was fitting
For my daughters wedding, that I may bid her be sent for. But who
is this? Verily it is a child.
Woman, did you lay this child here? M. Where is this fellow? Ch. Do
thou not
Answer me? M. Alas! he is no where to be seen: Wo is me, poor woman
5. The man hath left me, and is gone away. D. O wondrous strange!
What an hurly-burly there is in the market? what a sort of men are brabling
there?
Besides provision is dear. I know not what else I should say.
M. Why do you leave me here alone, I pray you? D. How now, what take
this?
I but, Mysis, whose is this childe? or who brought it hither?
10. M. Art thou well in thy wits, to ask me that question? D. Whom
should I ask,
That see no body else here? Ch. I wonder whose it should be.
D. Will you tell me what I ask you, or not? M. Ah. D. Come hither
my right hand.
M. You dote; did not you your self lay it there? D. You had best take heed
You do not speak one word besides those that I ask you.
15. M. You rail. D. Whence is't? speak aloud. M. From us. D. Ha, ha, he,
It is a wonder indeed if a woman that is a whore deal shamelesly.
Ch. This maid belongeth to the woman of Andros, as far as I can perceive.
D. Do we seem to be so fit persons for you to play upon? Ch. I came in time
D. Make haste withall to take away the childe hence from the gate.
20. Tarry. Take heed you stir not any whither out of that place.
M. A mischief light on thee, thou dost so terrifie me poor woman.
D. Do I speak to you or no? M. What would you have? D. Do you yet stand
to ask?
Deal plainly, whose childe have you laid here? tell me.
M. Do not you know? D. Let what I know alone, and tell me what I ask.
25. M. Yours. D. Whose yours? M. Pamphilus's. D. How now? what
Pamphilus's?
M. Why, is it not? Ch. I did well always to avoid this marriage.
D. O villain, that deserves to be punished! M. Why do you exclaim?
D. Which childe was not it brought to you yesternight in the evening?
M. O thou bold-faced fellow! D. But I saw Canthara
30. With her coats tuckt up about her. M. Truly, I thank God
That some free-women were at her delivery.
D. Truly, she doth not well know him, for whose cause she begins these things,
If Chremes (thinks she) shall see a childe laid before the door,
He will not give his daughter: but he will the rather give her.
35. Ch. Truly he will not. D. Moreover, now that you may know my
minde

Act. IV. Scen. V.

Chremes. Mysis. Davus.

Ch. REvertor jam ego, postquam quæ opus fuêre ad nuptias gnatæ
Paravi, ut jubeam accersi. Sed quid hoc? Puer hercle est.
Mulier, tun' posuisti hunc? *M.* Ubi hic est? *Ch.* Non
Mihi respondes? *M.* Hem, nusquam est: Væ miseræ mihi!
5. Reliquit me homo atque abiit. *D.* Dii vostram fidem!
Quid turbæ est apud forum? Quid illic hominum litigant?

Tum annona chara est. Quid dicam aliud nescio.
M. Cur tu, obsecro, hîc me solam? *D.* Hem, quæ est hæc fabula?

Eho, *Mysis*, puer hic unde est? quisve huc attulit?
10. *M.* Satin' sanus es, qui id rogites? *D.* Quem ego igitur rogem,

Qui hic neminem alium video? *Ch.* Miror unde sit.
D. Dicturan' es quod rogo? *M.* Au. *D.* Concede ad dextram.

M. Deliras; non tute ipse? *D.* Verbum si mihi ullum,
Præterea quàm quod rogo, faxis cave.
15. *M.* Maledicis. *D.* Unde est? dic claré. M. A nobis. *D.* Ha, ha, he.
Mirum verò impudenter mulier si facit meretrix.
Ch. Ab *Andria* est ancilla hæc, quantum intelligo. *D.* Adeon'
Videmur vobis esse idonei, in quibus sic illudatis? *Ch.* Veni in tempore.
D. Propera adeò puerum tollere hinc ab januâ.
20. Mane. Cave quoquam ex isthoc excèssis loco.
M. Dii tete eradicent, ità me miseram territas.
D. Tibi ego dico, an non? *M.* Quid vis? *D.* At etiam rogas?

Cedò, cujum puerum hîc apposuisti? dic mihi.
M. Tu nescis? *D.* Mitte quod scio; dic quod rogo.
25. *M.* Vestri. *D.* Cujus vestri? *M. Pamphili.* *D.* Hem, quid? *Pamphili*?
M. Eho, annon est? *Ch.* Rectè ego semper fugi has nuptias.
D. O facinus animadvertendum! *M.* Quid clamitas?
D. Quemne ego vidi herì ad vos deferri vesperi?
M. O hominem audacem! *D.* Verùm vidi Cantharam
30. Subfarcinatam. *M.* Dii pol habeo gratias,
Cùm in pariundo aliquæ adfuerunt liberæ.
D. Næ illa illum haud novit, cujus causâ hoc incipit.
Chremes si puerum positum ante ædes viderit,
Non dabit: tantò hercle magis dabit.
35. *Ch.* Non hercle faciet. *D.* Nunc adeò, ut tu sis sciens

Unless you take away the child, I will tumble him into the middle of the way,
And I will tumble you there in the dirt.
M. *Truly thou art not a man in thy wits.* D. *One piece of knavery*
Discovereth another. I hear it whispered now amongst them
40. *That this* Glycerie *is a Citizen of* Athens. Ch. *What now?* D. *She shall*
Be forced by the Law to marry her. M. *Why, I pray you, is she not a Citizen?*
Ch. *I was almost fallen upon a merry mischief at unawares.*
D. *Who talks here? O* Chremes, *you come in very good time.*
Do you hearken. Ch. *I have heard all.* D. *Have you heard all these things?*
45. Ch. *I have heard all, I say, from the beginning.* D. *Have you heard, I pray you?*
O the rogueries! It is fit this woman should be had hence to the house of correction.
This is he: do not think that you make a fool of Davus.
M. *Wo is me, poor woman! my old Master, I have spoken nothing untrue.*
Ch. *I know the whole matter. But is* Simo *within?* D. *He is.*
50. M. *You villain, do not meddle with me. If I do not tell* Glycerie *all these things*——
D. *Away, you silly woman, you perceive not what is done.* M. *How should I perceive?*
D. *This is the Brides Father: it could not otherwise be brought about*
That he should know these things we would have him. M. *You should have told me before-hand.*
D. *Do you think there is but small difference, whether you do all by hab nab,*
55. *As the nature of them requires, or meerly for the nonce?*

Act IV. Scen. VI.

Crito. Mysis. Davus.

Cr. *I Was told, that* Chrysis *lived in this street,*
Who chose rather to get wealth here dishonestly,
Then to live poor and honestly in her own country.
Her goods are fallen to me by her death.
5. *But I see some of whom I may ask. God save you.* M. *I pray you,*
Whom do I see? Is not this Crito, Chrysis *her full cousin?*
It is he. Cr. *O* Mysis, *God save you.* M. *God save you,* Crito.
Cr. *Is it so? is* Chrysis *dead? Ha!* M. *She hath undone us poor women.*
Cr. *How do you? how do you live? Is all well with you?* M. *What we?*
10. *We do as we can, as they say, when we cannot do as we would.*
Cr. *What doth* Glycerie *? hath she yet found out her parents here?*
M. *I would she had.* Cr. *What not yet? I come hither unluckily.*
For truly had I known that, I would never have set foot hither.
For she was always reported and held to be her sister.

15. *She*

Si puerum tollis, jam ego hunc in mediam viam
rvolvam, téque ibidem pervolvam in luto.
. Tu pol homo non es sobrius. *D.* Fallacia
lia aliam trudit. Jam susurrari audio
. Civem Atticam esse hanc. *Ch.* Hem. *D.* Coactus legibus
am uxorem ducet. *M.* Obsecro, eho, annon civis est?
. Jocularium in malum insciens penè incidi.
. Quis hic loquitur? O *Chremes*, per tempus advenis.
uscultа. *Ch.* Audivi omnia. *D.* An hæc tu omnia?
5. *Ch.* Audivi, inquam, à principio. *D.* Audistin', obsecro? Hem
celera! Hanc jam oportet in cruciatum hinc abripi.
Hic est ille: non te credas *Davum* ludere.
M. Me miseram! nihil pol falsi dixi, mi sene x.
Ch. Novi omnem rem. Sed est *Simo* intus? *D.* Est.
o. *M.* Nè me attingas, sceleste. Si pol *Glycerio* non omnia hæc—
D. Eho, inepta, nescis quid sit actum. *M.* Qui sciam?
D. Hic socer est: alio pacto haud poterat fieri
Ut sciret hæc quæ volumus. *M.* Prædiceres.
D. Paululùm interesse censes, ex animo omnia,
5. Ut fert natura, facias, an de industria?

Act. IV. *Scen.* VI.

Crito. Mysis. Davus.

Cr. IN hac habitásse platea dictum est *Chrysidem*,
Quæ sese inhonestè optavit parare hîc divitias,
Potiùs quàm in patria honestè pauper vivere.
Ejus morte ad me lege redierunt bona.
5. Sed quos percuncter, video. Salvete. *M.* Obsecro,
Quem video? Estne hic sobrinus *Chrysidis*?
Is est. *Cr.* O *Mysis*, salve. *M.* Salvus sis, *Crito*.
Cr. Itán' *Chrysis*? Hem. *M.* Nos quidem pol miseras perdidit.
Cr. Quî vos? quo pacto? satín' rectè? *M.* Nósne?
ro. Sic ut quimus, aiunt, quando ut volumus non licet.
Cr. Quid *Glycerium*? jam hîc suos parentes repperit?
M. Utinam. *Cr.* An nondum etiam? haud auspicatò huc me appuli.
Nam pol si id scissem, nunquam huc tetulissem pedem.
Semper enim dicta est esse hæc atque habita est soror.

15. Quæ

15. *She is in poſſeſſion of what was* Chryſis's. *Now for me that am but a ſtranger to follow ſuits here,*
How eaſie and profitable it is likely to be, other mens examples forewarn me;
Beſides, I ſuppoſe ſhe hath now ſome friend or guardian:
For ſhe was almoſt a grown woman when ſhe went thence.
They may cry out on me,
That I like a petty-fogging knave do hunt after another bodies eſtate, that I am a beggerly raſcall; and beſides I may not bereave her of all.
20. M. *O moſt honeſt ſtranger* Crito, *indeed you keep your old wont.*
Cr. *Bring me to her, and ſeeing I am come hither, let me ſee her.* M. *Yes.*
D. *I will follow theſe folks; I am loth the old man ſhould ſee me at this time.*

Act V. Scene I.

Chremes. Simo.

Ch. *NOW,* Simo, *my friendſhip towards you hath appeared ſufficiently.*
I began to undergo danger enough. Now ceaſe your intreating.
Whilſt I ſtrive to humour you, I have almoſt befooled away my daughters life.
S. *Nay rather,* Chremes, *I moſt earneſtly requeſt and deſire you,*
5. *That you would really perform the kindneſſe erewhile begun.*
Ch. *See how unreaſonable you are through earneſtneſs: ſo you may effect what you have a minde to,*
You neither conſider any mean in courteſies, nor what you intreat me.
For if you did conſider, you would forbear to burden me with your unreaſonableneſſe.
S. *What, what?* Ch. *Alas! do you ask? You have forced me*
10. *To beſtow my daughter on a young man intangled in love with another,*
Not enduring to hear of a wife, for diſcord, and uncertainty of wedlock;
That by her trouble and grief I might cure your ſon.
You obtained your deſire, I began to do it, whilſt the matter ſuffered; and now it doth not ſuffer, you muſt bear with me.
They ſay ſhe is a Citizen herehence, there is a child born, let us alone,
15. S. *I intreat you for Gods ſake, that you would not give your minde to believe them,*
For whom it is moſt advantageous that he be as bad as bad can be.
All theſe things are done and undertaken becauſe of the marriage.
When that cauſe why they do theſe things ſhall be taken away, they will be quiet.
Ch. *You are miſtaken: I my ſelf ſaw a maid chiding with* Davus. S. *I know.*
20. Ch. *But in good earneſt, when neither of them knew before-hand that I was there.*
S. *I believe it, and* Davus *told me a while before that the women would do it.*
I know not what I have forgot to ſay to you to day, as I had intended.

. Quæ illius fuêre possidet. Nunc me hospitem lites sequi, quàm hic
mihi sit
cile atque utile, aliorum exempla commonent.
mul arbitror jam aliquem esse amicum & defensorem ei;
am ferè grandiuscula jam profecta est illinc. Clamitent me

cophantam hæreditatem persequi, mendicum: tum ipsum despoliare

. Non licet, *M.* Optume hospes, pol, *Crito*, antiquum tenes.
. Duc me ad eam, & quando huc veni, ut videam. *M.* Maxumè.
. Sequar hos; nolo ut me tempore hoc videat senex.

Act. V. *Scen.* I.

Chremes. Simo.

Ch. SAtis jam satis, *Simo*, spectata erga te amicitia est mea.
Satis periculi incepi adire. Orandi jam finem face.
um studeo obsequi tibi, penè illusi vitam filiæ.

. Imò enim quàm maximè abs te oro atque postulo, *Chremes*,
. Ut beneficium initum dudum re comprobes.
Ch. Vide quàm iniquus sis præ studio: dum id effi.ias quod cupis,

Neque modum benignitatis, neque quid me ores, cogitas.
Nam si cogites, remittas jam me onerare injuriis.

S. Quibus? *Ch.* Ahrogitas? perpulisti me ut homini adolescentulo
20. In alio occupato amore, abhorrenti ab re uxoriâ,
Filiam darem, in seditionem, atque in incertas nuptias;
Ejus labore atque dolore gnato ut medicarer tuo.
Impetrâsti, incepi, dum res tetulit; nunc non fert, feras.

Illam hinc civem esse aiunt, puer est gnatus, nos missos face.
S. *S.* Per ego te Deos oro, ut nè illis animum inducas credere,

Quibus id maximè utile est, illum esse quàm deterrimum.
Nuptiarum gratiâ hæc sunt facta atque incepta omnia.
Ubi ea causa, quamobrem hæc faciunt, erit adempta his, desinent.
Ch. Erras: cum *Davo* egomet vidi jurgantem ancillam. *S.* Scio.
20. *Ch.* At vero vultu, cùm ibi me adesse neuter tum præsenserat.

S. Credo, & id facturas *Davus* dudum præ lixit mihi.
Et nescio quid tibi sum oblitus hodie ac voluì dicere.

Act V. Scene II.

Davus. Chremes. Simo. Dromo.

D. I Charge you presently to set your heart at rest. Ch. See where Da
is for you.
S. Whence cometh he forth? D. By my means and the strangers.
S. What mischief is that? D. I never saw a fitter man,
A more seasonable coming, nor a better time. S. Whom doth the rogue c
mend here?
5. D. Now all is cock-sure. S. Do I linger to speak to him? D. Here is
Master: what shall I do?
S. God save you, good Sir. D. What now? O our Chremes, all things
ready
Now within. Ch. You have looked to them very well. D. Send for the B
when you will. S. Very well indeed:
That is the reason forsooth he is now absent therehence. Withall, do you ans
me this; What business
Have you there? D. Who, I? S. Yes, you. D. I? S. I speak to you.
10. D. I went but in just now. S. As though I asked you how long a
D. With your son.
S. What is Pamphilus within? I am tormented, poor man.
Why, you rogue, did not you tell me there was a falling out betwixt them?
D. So there is. S. Why is he here then? Ch. What do you think he is doi
he is chiding with her.
D. Nay, but indeed, Chremes, you shall hear me tell you a notable stra
matter.
15. I know not what old man is come even now; but, to look on, he is a s
stantial, understanding man: if you saw his face,
You would deem him a very honest man: there is a setled gravity in his co
tenance,
And truth in what he saith. S. What news do you bring us? D. Noth
indeed
But what I have heard him say. S. What saith he then? D. That he is sure
That Glycerie is a Citizen of Athens. S. Ho, Dromo, Dromo. Dr. What
the matter?
20. S. Dromo. D. Do but hear me. S. If thou speakest a word—Drom
D. I pray you, hear me. Dr. What would you have? S. Take up t
fellow
A good height in a-doors, as fast as you can. Dr. Whom? S. Dav
Dr. Why so?
S. Because I list. Take him up, I say. D. What have I done? S. T
him up.
D. If you find I have told you any lie, kill me. S. I do not hear you.
25. I will now vex your patience. D. Although this be true.
S. Yea, for all that, do you take care to keep him fettered. And
you hear?

Act. V. Scen. II.

Davus. Chremes. Simo. Dromo.

ANimo nunc jam otioso esse impero. *Ch.* Hem *Davum* tibi.
S. Unde egreditur? *D.* Meo præsidio atque hospitis.
Quid illud est mali? *D.* Ego commodiorem hominem,
Adventum, tempus non vidi. *S.* Scelus quemnam hîc laudat?
D. Omnis res est jam in vado. *S.* Cesso alloqui? *D.* Herus est; quid agam?
Salve, bone vir. *D.* Ehem. O noster *Chremes*, omnia apparata sunt
Jam intus. *Ch.* Curâsti probè. *D.* Ubi voles, accerse. *S.* Bene sanè.
Id enimverò hinc nunc abest. Etiam tu hoc responde, Quid isthic tibi
Negotii est? *D.* Mihin'? *S.* Itá. *D.* Mihine? *S.* Tibi ego.
Jo. *D.* Modò introii. *S.* Quasi ego quamdudum rogem. *D.* Cum tuo
Gnato unâ. *S.* Anne est intus *Pamphilus*? crucior miser.
Eho, num tu dixtin' esse inter eos inimicitias, carnifex?
D. Sunt. *S.* Cur igitur hîc est? *Ch.* Quid illum censes? cum illa litigat.
D. Imò verò indignum, *Chremes*, jam facinus faxo ex me audies.
Nescio qui senex modò venit; ellum! confidens, catus: cùm faciem videas,
Videtur esse quantivis pretii; tristis severitas inest in voltu,
Atque in verbis fides. *S.* Quidnam adportas? *D.* Nihil equidem,
Nisi quod illum audivi dicere. *S.* Quid ait tandem? *D.* *Glycerium*
Se scire civem esse Atticam. *S.* Hem, *Dromo*, *Dromo*. *Dr.* Quid est.
S. *Dromo*. *D.* Audi. *S.* Verbum si addideris— *Dromo*.
D. Audi, obsecro. *Dr.* Quid vis? *S.* Sublimem intrò hunc
Rape, quantum potes. *Dr.* Quem? *S.* *Davum*. *Dr.* Quamobrem?
S. Quia lubet. Rape, inquam. *D.* Quid feci? *S.* Rape.
D. Si quicquam invenies mentitum, occidito. *S.* Nihil audio.
Ego jam te commotum reddam. *D.* Tametsi hoc verum est.
Tamen, tu cura adservandum vinctum. Atque audin'? quadrupedem

Tie the beast neck and heels together. Go to now, I will shew you, if I live, what danger it is for you to deceive your Master, and him his father. Ch. *be not in such a passion.*

S. Chremes, *do you not pitty me, to see my son's dutifulness towards me?*

30. *That I should take so much pains for such a son? Well,* Pamphilus; *out here,* Pamphilus; *are you no whit ashamed?*

Act V. Scene III.

Pamphilus. Simo. Chremes.

P. *WHO would speak with me? I am undone, it is my Father.*

S. *What saiest thou, of all knaves the worst?* Ch. *Ah, Speak rather to the matter, and forbear to give ill language.*

S. *As though any thing can be spoken too ill against this fellow. Do you say it forsooth, Is* Glycerie *a Citizen?* P. *So they report.*

S. S. *So they report? O his huge confidence! Doth he consider what he saith? is he sorry for what he hath done? See whether his colour doth shew any sign of bashfulness. That he should be so weak minded, as, contrary to the custome Of Citizens, and the law, and the mind of his own father,*

10. *He should yet desire to have her to his utter disgrace?*

P. *Wo is me, poor man!* S. *Oh* Pamphilus, *are you now sensible of it at last? You should have said that long agoe; I say long agoe, when you so set your mind As you must by any means effect what you had a desire to: On that very day, that word was truly said of you.*

15. *But what do I doe? why do I disquiet my self? why do I chafe my self? Why do I trouble my old age with his madness? Is it that I should undergoe the punishment for his faults? Nay, let him take her, and fare him well; let him live with her.* P. *My Fath*

S. *Why, my Father? as if you had need of this father.*

20. *You have got a house, a wife and children, whether your Father will or no. There be those brought that may say she is a Citizen: You shall have the victory.*

P. *Father, may I speak a few words?* S. *What will you say to me?*

Ch. *Yet,* Simo, *hear him.* S. *I hear him? What should I hear him,* Chremes? Ch. *Yet let him speak.* S. *Well, let him speak; I give him leave.*

25. P. *I confess I love this woman; and, if that be an offence, I confess it too. Father, I submit my self to you; lay what charge you will upon me, command me. Will you have me marry, and let this woman go? I will bear it as well as I can. Only this I beseech you, that you would not think this old man was brought by me. Give me leave to clear my self, and bring him hither before you.* S. *You bring him!*

30. P. *Suffer me, Father.* Ch. *He desires but what is reason; give him leave.*

P. *Let me over-treat you.* S. *I give you leave.*

I could be content to yield to any thing, Chremes, *so I may not find my self to be cosened by this son of mine.*

Ch. *A little punishment is satisfaction to a father for a great offence.*

onſtringito. Age nunc jam, ego pol hodie, ſi vivo, tibi oſtendam
erum quid ſit pericli fallere, & illi patrem. *Ch.* Ah, nè ſævi tantopere.

Chremes, pietatem gnati! nonne te miſeret mei? Tantum
. Laborem capere ob talem filium? Age, *Pamphile*, exi, *Pamphile*; ecquid
te pudet?

Act. V. *Scen.* III.

Pamphilus. Simo. Chremes.

. QUis me vult? perii, pater eſt. *S.* Quid ais, omnium? *Ch.* Ah,
Rem potiùs ipſam dic, ac mitte malè loqui.
. Quaſi quicquam in hunc gravius dici poſſit.
Ain' tandem, civis *Glycerium* eſt? *P.* Ità prædicant.
. *S.* Ità prædicant? ô ingentem conſidentiam!
Num cogitat quid dicat? num facti piget?
Vide num ejus color pudoris ſignum uſquam indicat.
Adeon' impotenti eſſe animo, ut præter civium
Morem, atque legem, & ſui voluntatem patris,
o. Tamen hanc habere cupiat cum ſummo probro?
. Me miſerum! *S.* Hem, modóne id demum ſenſiſti, *Pamphile*?
Olim iſthuc, olim, cùm ità animum induxiſti tuum,
Quod cuperes aliquo pacto efficiundum tibi:
Eodem die iſthuc verbum verè in te accidit.
5. Sed quid ago? cur me excrucio? cur me macero?
Cur meam ſenectam hujus ſolicito amentiâ?
An ut pro hujus peccatis ego ſupplicium ſufferam?
Imò habeat; valeat; vivat cum illa. *P.* Mi pater.
S. Quid, mi pater? quaſi tu hujus indigeas patris.
o. Domus, uxor, liberi inventi, invito patre.
Adducti qui illam civem hinc dicant: viceris.
. Pater, licétne pauca? *S.* Quid dices mihi?
Ch. Tamen, *Simo*, audi. *S.* Ego audiam? Quid ego audiam,
Chremes? *Ch.* Attamen, dicat, ſine. *S.* Age, dicat, ſino.
5. *P.* Ego me amare hanc fateor; ſi id peccare eſt, fateor id quoque.
Tibi, pater, me dedo; quidvis oneris impende, impera.
Viſne uxorem ducere, hanc vis amittere? ut potero, feram.
Hoc modò te obſecro, ut nè credas à me allegatum hunc ſenem.
Sine me expurgem, atque illum huc coram adducam. *S.* Adducas?
o. *P.* Sine, pater. *Ch.* Æquum poſtulat, da veniam. *P.* Sine te exorem.
S. Sino.
Quidvis cupio, dum nè ab hoc me falli comperiam, *Chreme*.

Ch. Pro peccato magno paululum ſupplicii ſatis eſt patri.

Act V. Scene IV.

Crito. Chremes. Simo. Pamphilus.

Cr. FOrbear to intreat me; any one of these reasons perſuade me to doe it. Either you, or becauſe it is true, or becauſe I wiſh well to Glycerie.
Ch. Do I ſee Crito of Andria? truly it is he. Cr. God ſave you, Chremes.
Ch. What doe you at Athens, that are here ſo ſeldom? Cr. It is ſo fallen out. But is this Simo?
S. Ch. This is he. S. Do you ask for me? Why, do you ſay Glycerie is a citizen of this place?
Cr. Do you deny it? S. Do you come hither ſo well provided? Cr. Why? S. Do you ask?
Do you think to doe theſe things, and go unpuniſhed? Do you trapan
Young men here, that are unexperienced in the world, and honeſtly brought up?
Do you feed their fancies by enticing them on, and giving them fair words?
Cr. Are you well in your wits? Ch. And do you tack them and their whores together?
P. I am undone. I am afraid the ſtranger cannot abide it. Ch. Simo, if I knew this man ſufficiently,
You would not judge ſo. He is an honeſt man. S. Can this be an honeſt man?
Comes he ſo very jump to day upon the very nick of the marriage,
That he could never come before now? Muſt we believe him, Chremes?
P. But that I am afraid of my Father, I have ſomething I could tell him very well how to anſwer that matter.
S. You petty-fogging knave. Cr. What now? Ch. He is as you ſee, Crito, I bear him. Cr. Let him conſider who he is.
If he proceed to ſay what he liſt to me, he ſhall hear what he liſt not.
Do I meddle with thoſe things, or care for them? Will not you bear your own patiently?
For, as concerning what I ſaid, it may be quickly known whether what you have be true or falſe.
An Athenian a good while ago, having ſuffered Shipwreck, was caſt aſhore at Andros,
And that little girle with him. Then he being in want, by chance,
Firſt betook himſelf to Chryſis Father. S. He begins to tell a tale of a tub.
Ch. Let him go on. Cr. Doth he ſo interrupt me indeed? Ch. Go on. Cr. Beſides,
He that entertained him was my Couſin. There I heard it of the man himſelf,
That he was an Athenian. He died there. Ch. What was his name?
Cr. Muſt I tell you his name ſo quickly? Phania. Ch. Ah, I am undone.
Cr. But truly
I think it was Phania. This I am ſure of, he ſaid he was one of Rhamnus.
Ch. O Jupiter! Cr. O Chremes, many others in Andros heard
Theſe ſame words then. Ch. I wiſh it were as I hope it is. Well tell me,
What did he ſay ſhe was? Did he ſay ſhe was his daughter? Cr. No.
Ch. Whoſe then?
Cr. His brother's daughter. Ch. Surely ſhe is mine. Cr. What ſay you? S. What?
Is that you ſay? P. Liſten, Pamphilus. S. How? do you believe it?
Ch. That Phania was my brother. S. I knew the man, and know it was ſo.

Ch.

Act. V. Scen. IV.

Crito. Chremes. Simo. Pamphilus.

...Mitte orare; una harum quævis causa me, ut faciam, moviet:
...Vel tu, vel quòd verum est, vel quòd ipsi cupio Glycerio.
...Ch. Andrium ego Critonem video? certè is est. Cr. Salvus sis, Chreme.
...Quid tu Athenas insolens? Cr. Evenit. Sed hiccine est Simo?

...Ch. Hic est. S. Men' quæris? Eho, tu Glycerium hinc civem ais esse?
...Tu negas? S. Itáne huc paratus advenis? Cr. Quare? S. Rogas?
...ine impunè hæc facias? tùne hic homines adolescentulos
...nperitos rerum, eductos liberè, in fraudem illicis?
...llicitando & pollicitando eorum animos lactas?
...Cr. Sanun' es? S. Ac meretricios amores nuptiis conglutinas?
...Perii: metuo ut substet hospes. Ch. Si, Simo, hunc nôris satis,
...on ità arbitrere. Bonus est hic vir. S. Hic vir sit bonus?
...áne adtemperatè evenit hodie in ipsis nuptiis,
...veniret antehac nunquam? Est verò huic credendum, Chreme?
...P. Ni metuam patrem, habeo pro illa re quod illum moneam probè.
...Sycophanta. Cr. Hem. Ch. Sic, Crito, est hic; mitte. Cr. Videat
...ui fiet. Si mihi pergat quæ vult dicere, ea quæ non vult audiet.
...go isthæc moveo aut curo? Non tu tuum malum æquo animo feres?
...am ego quæ dixi, vera an falsa audieris, jam sciri potest.
...Atticus quidam olim nave fractâ apud Andrum ejectus est,
...istæc unà parva virgo. Tum ille egens fortè applicat
...imùm ad Chrysidis patrem se. S. Fabulam inceptat.
...Sine. Cr. Itáne verò obturbat? Ch. Perge. Cr. Tum, is mihi
...gnatus fuit qui eum recepit. Ibi ego audivi ex illo sese
...Atticum esse. Is ibi mortuus est. Ch. Ejus nomen. Cr. Nomen
...am citò tibi? Phania. Ch. Hem, perii. Cr. Verùm hercle
...pinor fuisse Phaniam. Hoc certò scio, Rhamnusium se aiebat esse.
...O Jupiter! Cr. Eadem hæc, O Chreme, multi alii in Andro
...um audivere. Ch. Utinam id sit quod spero. Eho, dic mihi
...Quid eam tum? Suámne esse aiebat. Cr. Non. Ch. Cujam igitur?
...Fratris filiam. Ch. Certè mea est. Cr. Quid ais? S. Quid
...u ais? P. Arrige aures, Pamphile. S. Qui credis?
...Phania ille frater meus fuit. S. Nôram, & scio.

Ch. He flying hence to avoid the war, and thinking to follow me into Asia,
35. Made a journey after me: he was then afraid to leave her here.
After those things, this is the first time I hear what was become of him.
P. I am scarce my own man, my mind is so tossed with fear,
And joy, and hope, and wondring at this so great and so sudden a good hap.
S. Truly I am glad that she is so many waies found to be your daughter.
40. P. I believe it, Father. Ch. But one scruple yet remains with me,
Which doth very much trouble me. P. You deserve to be shent with your scrupulosity;
You seek a knot in a bul-rush. Cr. What is that? Ch. Her name
Doth not accord. Cr. She had another name truly when she was a little girl.
Ch. What, Crito? Do you remember it? Cr. I am calling it to minde.
45. P. Should I suffer this man's memory to hinder my pleasure,
Seeing I can easily help my self in this matter?
I will not suffer it. O Chremes, the name is Pasibula which you enquire after.
Cr. That is she. Ch. That is just she. P. I heard it of her a thousand times.
S. Chremes, I think you believe that we are all glad at this.
50. Ch. In good earnest, I believe it. P. Father, what remains more to be done?
S. The matter it self hath reconciled me towards you a good while ago.
P. O fine fa her! Chremes altereth nothing about my wife,
But that I may have her so as I have had. Ch. Very good reason, except your father
Say otherwise. P. As for the portion forsooth. S. That indeed is to be looked after. Ch. Her portion,
55. Pamphilus, is 500 pounds. P. I accept it. Ch. I haste to my daughter.
Come, Crito, go along with me, for I believe she scarce knoweth me.
S. Why do you not give order she should be brought over hither? P. You put me well to put me in mind: I will now
Commit that business to Davus. S. He cannot doe it. P. Why can he not?
S. Because he hath another thing which more concerns him, and a greater matter then that. P. What is it?
60. S. He is fast in prison. P. Father, he is wrongfully imprisoned. S. Not as I commanded it.
P. I pray you bid him be set at liberty. S. Well, be it so. P. But make haste.
S. I am going in. P. O what a joyfull and happy day is this!

Act V. Scene V.

Charinus. Pamphilus.

Ch. I Am going to see what Pamphilus doth: and lo where he is. P. Somebody perhaps
May think I do not believe this to be true: but I have a good mind that it be thus true.
I suppose the life of the gods is therefore everlasting,
Because pleasures do properly belong to them: for I am immortal
5. Already, if no grief at all intermingle with this joy.
What, whom should I chiefly desire now to be offered me, to whom I may tell these things?

Ch.

Is hinc bellum fugiens, méque in *Asiam* persequens,
. Proficiscitur: tum illam relinquere hîc est veritus.
ost illa, nunc primùm audio quid illo sit factum.
. Vix sum apud me, ità animus commotus est metu,
pe, gaudio, mirando hoc tanto, tam repentino bono.
. Sanè istam multis modis tuam inveniri gaudeo.
. P. Credo pater. *Ch.* At mihi unus scrupulus etiam restat
ui me malè habet. *P.* Dignus es cum tua religione odio;

odum in scirpo quæris. *Cr.* Quid isthuc est? *Ch.* Nomen
on convenit. *Cr.* Fuit hercle huic aliud parvæ.
. Quid, *Crito?* Nunquid meministi? *Cr.* Id quæro.
. P. Egóne hujus memoriam patiar meæ voluptati obstare,
ùm ego possim in hac re medicari mihi?
on patiar. Heus, *Chreme*, quod quæris *Pasibula* est.
. Ipsa est. *Ch.* Ea est. *P.* Ex ipsa millies audivi.
Omnes nos gaudere hoc, *Chreme*, te credo credere.
. *Ch.* Ità me dii bene ament, credo. *P.* Quid restat, pater?
. Jamdudum res reduxit me ipsa in gratiam.
O lepidum patrem! de uxore, ità ut possedi, nihil
utat *Chremes*. *Ch.* Causa optima est, nisi quid pater

liud ait. *P.* Nempe. *S.* Id scilicet. *Ch.* Dos,

. *Pamphile*, est decem talenta. *P.* Accipio. *Ch.* Propero ad filiam.
no, *Crito*, mecum, nam illam me credo haud nôsse. *S.* Cur non
lam hùc transferri jubes? *P.* Rectè admones: *Davo* ego

thuc dedam jam negotii. *S.* Non potest. *P.* Qui non potest?
Quia habet aliud magis ex sese, & majus. *P.* Quidnam?

. *S.* Vinctus est. *P.* Pater, non rectè vinctus est. *S.* Haud ità, jussi.

Jube solvi, obsecro. *S.* Agè, fiat. *P.* At matura.
Eo intrò. *P.* O faustum & felicem hunc diem!

Act. V. *Scen.* V.

Charinus. Pamphilus.

PRovisò quid agat *Pamphilus*: atque eccum. *P.* Aliquis forsitan
Me putet non putare hoc verum: at mihi nunc sic esse hoc verum
lubet.
go vitam deorum propterea sempiternam esse arbitror,
ôd voluptates eorum propriæ sunt: nam mihi immortalitas
Parta est, si nulla ægritudo interceserit huic gaudio.
d quem ego potissimùm mihi exoptem nunc, cui hæc narrem, dari?

Ch. *What joy is that?* P. *I see* Davus: *There is no man that I had rather have of all men living. For I know that he alone will be heartily glad of any thing that rejoyceth me.*

Act V. Scene VI.

Davus. Pamphilus. Charinus.

D. *Where is this* Pamphilus. P. Davus. D. *What man is that that calls me?*
P. *It is I.* D. *O* Pamphilus. P. *You do not know what hath befallen me.*
D. *True indeed: but I know what hath befallen my self.* P. *And so do I too.*
D. *The fashion of the world goeth, that you should first know what harm I have got,*
5. *Then I know what good hath befallen you.* P. *My* Glycerie *hath found Her father and mother.* D. *That is well.* Ch. *What now?* P. *Her father is An especial friend of ours.* D. *Who is that?* P. Chremes. D. *You say well.*
P. *And there is no delay, but I must marry her.* Ch. *Doth he dream On those things which his mind ran upon when he was awake?* P. *And as for the child,* Davus. D. *Tush, say no more.*
10. *He is the only child whom the Gods love.* Ch. *I am well, if these things be true.*
I will go to him, and speak with him. P. *What man is this? O* Charinus, *you come*
In the very nick of time. Ch. *It is well done.* P. *What? have you heard the matter?*
Ch. *I have heard all. Well, think of me in your prosperity. Now* Chremes *is yours:*
I know he will doe all things that you would have him doe. P. *I know it:*
15. *But it would be too long for us to tarry for him till he come forth. Follow me this way.*
He is within with Glycerie. *Do you,* Davus, *go quickly home,*
Fetch somebody to lead her away hence. Why do you stand still? why do you loiter? D. *I am going.*
Do not ye tarry till they come out hither; she will be married within:
It will be dispatched within doors, if there be any thing remaining to be done. Clap your hands.

Ch. Quid illud gaudii eſt? *P. Davum* video: Nemo eſt quem mallem Omniſum. Nam hunc ſcio mea ſolidè ſolum gaviſurum gaudia.

Act. V. *Scen.* VI.

Davus. Pamphilus. Charinus.

D. P*Amphilum* ubinam hic eſt? *P. Dave. D.* Quis homo eſt qui mè?

P. Ego ſum. *D.* O *Pamphile. P.* Neſcis quid mihi obtigerit.

D. Certè; ſed quid mihi obtigerit, ſcio, *P.* Et quidem ego. *D.* More Hominum evenit, ut quid ſim nactus mali, priùs reſciſceres tu,

5. Quàm ego illud quod tibi evenit boni. *P.* Mea *Glycerium* ſuos Parentes repperit. *D.* O factum bene. *Ch.* Hem. *P.* Pater amicus Summus nobis. *D.* Quis? *P. Chremes. D.* Narras probè. *P.* Nec Mora ulla eſt, quin eam uxorem ducam. *Ch.* Num ille ſomniat ea quæ Vigilans voluit? *P.* Tum de puero, *Dave. D.* Ah, deſine.

10. Solus eſt quem diligant dii. *Ch.* Salvus ſum, ſi hæc vera ſunt.

Adibo & colloquar. *P.* Quis homo eſt? O *Charine*, in tempore

Ipſo mihi advenis. *Ch.* Bene factum. *P.* Hem, audiſtin'?

Ch. Omnia. Age, me in tuis ſecundis rebus reſpice. Tuus eſt nunc *Chremes*:

Facturum quæ voles ſcio eſſe omnia. *P.* Memini: atque adeò
15. Longum eſt nos illum exſpectare dum exeat. Sequere hâc me.

Intus apud *Glycerium* eſt. Tu, *Dave*, abi domum properè,
Accerſe hinc qui auferant eam. Quid ſtas? quid ceſſas? *D.* Eo.

Nè exſpectetis dum exeant huc; intus deſpondebitur:
Intus tranſigetur, ſi quid eſt quod reſtat. Plaudite.

TERENCE'S

EUNUCHUS

English and Latin.

EUNUCHUS,
A COMEDIE

Of Publius Terentius,
An African of Carthage,

Acted
At the Megalesian *Games,*
When Lucius Posthumius Albinus
And
Lucius Cornelius Merula
were Ædiles Curules.
Lucius Ambivius Turpio
and
Lucius Attilius Prænestinus
acted it.

Flaccus *the Son of* Claudius
tuned it
With two Pipes held on the right side of the mouth.

It is a Greek Comedie of Menanders,
Acted the second time.

Published
When Marcus Valerius Messala,
and
Cnëius Fannius Strabo
were Consuls.

In the Year { *Since the City* Rome *was built* DLXXXXIII
{ *Before Christ was born* CLXVIII.

EUNUCHUS

Publii Terentii
Carthaginiensis Afri,

Acta
Ludis Megalensibus,
L. Posthumio Albino
&
L. Cornelio Merula
Ædilibus Curulibus.
Egerunt
L. Ambivius Turpio
&
L. Attilius Prænestinus.

Modos fecit
Flaccus Claudii filius,
tibiis duabus dextris.

Græca est Menandri,
Acta II.

Edita
M. Valerio Messala
&
Cn. Fannio Strabone
Consulibus.

Anno { Ab urbe condita IↃ LXXXXIII.
Ante Christum natum C LXVIII.

The Actors or Speakers in this Comedy.

Antipho, *A young-man.*
Chærea, *A young-man.*
Chremes, *A Countrey young man.*
Dorias, *A Maid-servant.*
Dorus, *An Eunuch.*
Gnatho, *A Parasite.*
Laches, *An Old-man.*
Parmeno, *A Servant.*
Phædria, *A young-man.*
Pythias, *A Maid-servant.*
Sanga, *A Scullion.*
Sophrona, *A Nurse.*
Thais, *A Whore.*
Thraso, *A Souldier.*

The Argument or Plot of *Eunuchus*, by C. *Sulpitius Apollinaris.*

THe *Souldier* Thraso, *not knowing so much, brought*
With him a Maid, which was falsly reported to be Thais's *Sister,*
And bestowed her on her. This Maid was a Citizen of Athens.
Phædria, *a sweet-heart of* Thais, *gives command, that an Eunuch*
Which he had bought should be delivered to her, and goeth himself
into the Countrey,
Being intreated to give place to Thraso *for two days.*
A young stripling, Phædria's *brother, (forasmuch as he dearly loved*
The little girle which was sent for a present to Thais)
Is clad in the Eunuch's habit. Parmeno *perswadeth him to it.*
He went in, he deflowreth the Maid. But his brother,
Being found to be a Citizen of Athens, *bestoweth her*
When she was deflowred on the stripling. Thraso *over-intreated*
Phædria.

Fabulæ Interlocutores.

ntipho, adoleſcens.
hærea, adoleſcens.
hremes, adoleſcens ruſticus.
orias, ancilla.
orus, Eunuchus.
natho, paraſitus.
aches, ſenex.
Parmeno, ſervus.
Phædria, adoleſcens.
Pythias, ancilla.
Sanga, lixa.
Sophrona, nutrix.
Thais, meretrix.
Thraſo, miles.

Eunuchi Argumentum.

C. Sulpitio Apollinari authore.

Ororem falſò dictitatam *Thaidis*,
Id ipſum ignorans, miles advexit *Thraſo*,
ſique donat. Erat hæc civis Attica.
idem Eunuchum, quem emerat, tradi jubet
Thaidis amator *Phædria*, ac rus ipſe abit,

Thraſoni oratus biduum concederet.
phebus frater *Phædriæ* (puellulam
Cùm deperiret dono miſſam *Thaidi*,)
rnatu Eunuchi induitur. Suadet *Parmeno*.
ntroiit, vitiat virginem. Sed Atticus
ivis repertus frater ejus, conlocat
itiatam *ephebo*. *Phædriam* exorat *Thraſo*.

Prologus.

The Prologue.

IF there be any that setteth himself to please
All good men, and to be offensive to few;
This Poet professeth himself to be one of them.
Again, if there be any that thinketh he is too sharply
Spoken against, let him thus think;
That an Apologie, and not an Invection is made, because he did the wrong,
Who by translating well, but ordering them badly,
Hath made bad Latine Comedies of good Greek ones.
The same man hath now lately set out Menander's Phasma,
And in his Thesaurus he hath set down that the Defendant pleaded
Of whom it was demanded why the Gold should be his,
Before the Plaintiff who demandeth it declared how the tre came to be his,
And how it came into his fathers monument.
From henceforth let him not deceive himself, or think thus,
I have now given over, he hath nothing to say to me.
I advise him not to mistake himself, and to leave off provoking me,
I have many other things, which shall now be forgiven,
Which shall be produced afterwards, if he go on to offend me,
So as he hath begun to do. As for this Menander's Eunuchus
Which we are now to act, he obtained, after the Ædiles
Had bought it, that he might have liberty to see it.
It began to be acted when the Magistrate was there.
He crieth out that a thief, not a Poet, had set out a Comedie,
And yet had added no words of his own to it;
That Colax was an old Comedie of Nævius and Plautus,
That the Parasites and Souldiers part were taken thence.
If that be an offence, it is an offence committed through the Poets ignorance,
Who did not purpose to play the thief.
That it is so you may now judge.
Colax is a Comedie of Menander's, in it is Colax the Parasite,
And the Braggadocian Souldier: he doth not deny
That he hath translated those parts into his Eunuchus,

Prologus.

I quisquam est qui placere se studeat bonis
Quamplurimis, & minimè multos lædere,
his Poëta hic nomen profitetur suum.
um si quis est qui dictum in se inclementiùs
istimavit esse, sic existimet,
esponsum, non dictum esse, quia læsit priùs,

ui bene vertendo, & eas describendo malè,
x Græcis bonis Latinas fecit non bonas.
lem *Menandri Phasma* nunc nuper dedit,
tque in *Thesauris* scripsit causam dicere,
riùs unde petitur aurum quare sit suum,
Quàm illum qui petit, unde is Thesaurus sit sibi,

ut unde in patrium monimentum pervenerit.
Dehinc nè fraudetur ipse se, aut sic cogitet,
Defunctus jam sum, nihil est quod dicat mihi.
s nè erret moneo, & desinat lacessere.
Habeo alia multa, nunc quæ condonabuntur,
Quæ proferentur pòst, si pergat lædere,
ità ut facere instituit. Quam nunc sumus acturi
Menandri Eunuchum, postquam ædiles emerunt,
Perfecit, sibi ut inspiciundi esset copia.
Magistratus cùm ibi adesset, occepta est agi.
Exclamat furem, non Poëtam, fabulam
Dedisse, & nihil dedisse verborum tamen;
Colacem esse *Nævi* & *Plauti* veterem fabulam,
Parasiti personam indè ablatam & Militis.
Si id peccatum est, peccatum imprudentiâ est

Poëtæ, qui non furtum facere studuerit.
Id ità esse vos jam judicare poteritis.
Colax Menandri est, in ea est parasitus *Colax*,
Et Miles glorioſus: eas se non negat
Personas transtulisse in *Eunuchum* suam

Out of the Greek Comedy: but that he knew that those Comedies
Were translated before into Latine, he utterly denieth it.
But if it be not lawfull for divers men to use the same parts;
How is it more lawfull to introduce running servants,
To feign grave matrons, naughty drabs,
A greedy parasite, a braggadocian souldier,
A child to be suborned, an old man to be couzen'd by his servant,
And that folks love, hate, or suspect? To conclude,
There is nothing now said which hath not been said heretofore.
Wherefore it is fitting that you should understand, and pass it by,
If new Comedians doe what the old have used to doe.
Do you endeavour, and give silent attention,
That you may fully know what Eunuchus *meaneth.*

Græca: ſed eas fabulas factas priùs
inas ſciſſe ſe, id verò pernegat.
òd ſi perſonis iiſdem uti aliis non licet;
ſi magis licet currentes ſervos ſcribere,
nas matronas facere, meretrices malas,
aſitum edacem, glorioſum militem,
erum ſupponi, falli per ſervum ſenem,
are, odiſſe, ſuſpicari? Denique,
llum eſt jam dictum quod non dictum ſit priùs.
uare æquum eſt vos cognoſcere, atque ignoſcere,
æ veteres factitârunt, ſi faciunt novi.
te operam, & cum ſilentio animadvertite,
pernoſcatis quid ſibi *Eunuchus* velit.

Act I. Scene I.

Phædria. Parmeno.

Ph. WHAT then shall I doe? Should I not go? no, not no
When I am sent for by her of her own accord? or sho
rather so behave my self,
As to let her see I cannot put up the abuses of Whore
She hath shut me out of door, she calls me back ag
Should I go back again? no, though she should intreat
5. P. If you can doe so indeed, there is no better or braver part.
But if you once begin, and not perform it gallantly,
And when you cannot endure, when no body shall desire you,
Before you have made peace, you shall come to her; and tell her
That you love her, and cannot abide without her; all is dasht, you may go fidd
10. You are utterly lost; she will make an Ass of you, when she seeth you
quished.
Ph. Therefore do you consider well of it, while time serveth.
Par. Master, you cannot rule that thing by advice,
Which is neither capable of any advice, nor observes any mean.
All these vices are in love; Injuries,
15. Suspicions, fallings out, truce,
War, and peace again. If you desire to make these uncertain things
Certain by reason, you should doe no more good,
Then if you should endeavour to be mad with reason.
And that which you now in your angry mood think with your self,
20. Should not I be even with her, which hath entertained him, which ex
ded me, which would not admit me? let me but alone,
I would die rather; she shall know what a fellow I am:
Verily, one counterfeit tear, which she hath with much adoe wrung from her ey
By rubbing them pittifully, will cool these words,
And you will accuse your self of your own accord, and suffer her
25. Of your own accord to punish you. Ph. O abominable act!
I now perceive her to be an arrant queen, and that I am a wretched man.
It irketh me that I had any thing to doe with her, and I burn in love, and w
tingly and willingly,
Being sensible and seeing it, I am undone, neither do I know what to doe.
Par. What should you doe; but ransome your self, being a Prisoner, for as litt
30. As you can? if you cannot for a little, yet for so much as you can.
And do not torment your self. Ph. Do you persuade me so? Par. If you be w
And besides those troubles which love it self hath,
Do not you add more, and bear those patiently which it hath.
But look where she is, the very destruction of our estate.
35. For what we ought to have, she getteth it before us.

Act. I. Scen. I.

Phædria. Parmeno.

QUID igitur faciam? non eam? nè nunc quidem
Cùm accerſor ultro? an potiùs ità me comparem,
Non perpeti meretricum contumelias?
Excluſit, revocat. Redeam? non, ſi me obſecret.

Par. Siquidem hercle poſſis, nil prius neque fortius.
rùm ſi incipies, neque perficies gnaviter,
que ubi pati non poteris, cùm nemo expetet,
ctâ pace, ultro ad eam venies, indicans
amare, & ferre non poſſe; actum eſt, ilicet,
. Periſti; eludet, ubi te victum ſenſerit.

. Proin tu, dum eſt tempus, etiam atque etiam cogita.
r. Here, quæ res in ſe neque conſilium neque modum
bet ullum, eam conſilio regere non potes.
amore hæc omnia inſunt vitia; injuriæ,
. Suſpiciones, inimicitiæ, induciæ,
llum, pax rurſum. Incerta hæc ſi poſtules
tione certa facere, nihilo plus agas,
àm ſi des operam ut cum ratione inſanias.
quod nunc tute tecum iratus cogitas,
. Egóne illam, quæ illum, quæ me, quæ non? ſine modò,

ori me malim; ſentiet qui vir ſiem:
c verba una mehercule falſa lachrymula,
nam oculos terendo miſerè vix vi expreſſerit,
ſtinguet, & te ultro accuſabis, & dabis
. Ei ultro ſupplicium. *Ph.* O indignum facinus! nunc ego
illam ſceleſtam eſſe, & me miſerum ſentio.
tædet, & amore ardeo, & prudens ſciens,

vas videnſque, pereo, nec quid agam ſcio.
r. Quid agas; niſi ut te redimas captum quàm queas
. Minimo? ſi nequeas paululo, at quanti queas.
nè te affligas. *Ph.* Itáne ſuades? *Par.* Si ſapis.
que præterquam quas ipſe amor moleſtias habet,
ddas, & illas quas habet rectè feras.
d ecca, ipſa egreditur noſtri fundi calamitas.
. Nam quod nos capere oportet, hæc intercipit.

Act I. Scene II.

Thais. Phædria. Parmeno.

Th. AH me poor woman! I am afraid leſt Phædria
Should take that more heavily, or otherwiſe then I did it,
Becauſe he was not admitted yeſterday. Ph. Parmeno,
I tremble every joynt of me, I am in a fright ſince I ſaw her. Par. Ha
good heart.
Come near to this fire; you will be hot enough by and by.
Th. Who talks here? Alas, was it you here, my Phædria?
Why ſtood you here? why did you not come in ſtraight? Par. But
Here is not a word of ſhutting out. Th. Why do you not ſpeak?
Ph. Forſooth, becauſe indeed theſe doors ſtand alwaies open for me;
Or becauſe I am in the greateſt favour with you. Th. Let theſe comple
paſs.
Ph. What? let them paſs? O Thais, Thais, I wiſh I had
A like ſhare of your love as you have of mine; and that it might come to paſs i
manner,
That this might either grieve you, juſt as it doth me;
Or that I could value that doing of yours as nothing.
Th. I pray you do not vex your ſelf, my dear heart, my Phædria.
I did not doe it truly therefore becauſe I loved or affected any man mor
you:
But ſo the caſe ſtood, it muſt needs be done.
Par. I believe, as it fell out, the poor woman ſhut him out of doors for love.
Th. Say you ſo, Parmeno? Well go to: But hear for what cauſe
I bade you to be fetcht hither. Ph. Be it ſo. Th. Firſt tell me
This, can this man hold his peace? Par. What, I? very well.
But do you hear, I aſſure you faithfully on this condition:
What I hear that is true, I conceal and keep in very well;
But if any thing be falſe or forged, it is all abroad preſently;
I am full of riſters, I leak out this way and that way.
And therefore if you would have it concealed, ſpeak what is true.
Th. My mother was born at Samos, ſhe dwelt at Rhodes.
Par. This may be concealed. Th. Moreover a Merchant there
Gave my mother a little girle for a preſent,
Stoln hence out of Athens. Ph. A Citizen, or no? Th. I think ſhe
one,
I am not ſure: ſhe told us the name of her Mother and Father;
But her Country and other marks ſhe neither knew,
Nor indeed could ſhe by reaſon of her age.
The Merchant told us this moreover, that he had heard
Of the Pirates of whom he had bought her, that ſhe was ſtoln from Sun
My mother, as ſoon as ſhe had her, began to teach her
All things carefully, and to bring her up ſo, as if ſhe had been her daughter.
Moſt folks thought that ſhe was my ſiſter.
I went thence hither with that ſtranger, with whom alone I had to doe,
Who left me all theſe goods which I have.

Act. I. Scen. II.

Thais. Phædria. Parmeno.

Th. MIseram me! vereor nè illud gravius *Phædria*
Tulerit, néve aliorsum, atque ego feci, acceperit,
Quòd heri intromissus non est. *Ph.* Totus tremo,
Parmeno, horreo, postquam aspexi hanc! *Par.* Bono animo es.

Accede ad hunc ignem; jam calesces plùs satis.
Th. Quis hîc loquitur? Ehem, tun' hîc eras, mi *Phædria*?
Quid stabas hîc? cur non rectè introibas? *Par.* Cæterùm
De exclusione verbum nullum. *Th.* Quid taces?
Ph. Sanè quia verò hæ mihi patent semper fores;
Nec. Aut quia sum apud te primus. *Th.* Missa isthæc face.

Ph. Quid? missa? O *Thais*, *Thais*, utinam esset mihi
Pars æqua amoris tecum; ac pariter fieret,

Ut aut hoc tibi doleret, itidem ut mihi dolet;
Aut ego isthuc abs te factum nihili penderem.
Th. Nè crucia te obsecro, anime mi, mi *Phædria*.
Non pol quò quenquam plùs amem, aut plùs diligam,

Eò feci: sed ità erat res, faciundum fuit.
Par. Credo, ut fit, misera præ amore exclusit hunc foras.
Th. Siccine ais, *Parmeno*? age: Sed huc quâ gratiâ
Nec. Te accersi jussi, auscultà. *Ph.* Fiat. *Th.* Dic mihi
Hoc primùm, potin' est hic tacere? *Par.* Egóne? optumè.
Verùm heus tu, lege hâc tibi meam astringo fidem:
Quæ vera audivi, taceo & contineo optimè;
Si in falsum, aut vanum, aut fictum est, continuò palàm est;
Plenus rimarum sum, hâc atque illâc perfluo.
Proin tu taceri si vis, vera dicito.
Th. Samia mihi mater fuit, ea habitabat *Rhodi*.
Par. Potest taceri hoc. *Th.* Tum ibi matri parvulam
Puellam dono quidam mercator dedit,
Nec. Ex *Attica* hinc abreptam. *Ph.* Civémne? *Th.* Arbitror;

Certum non scimus: Matris nomen & patris
Dicebat ipsa; Patriam & signa cætera
Neque sciebat, neque per ætatem etiam potuerat.
Mercator hoc addebat, è prædonibus
Se. Unde emerat se audivisse, arreptam è *Sunio*.
Mater ubi accepit, cœpit studiosè omnia
Docere, educare, ità ut si esset filia.
Sororem plerique esse credebant meam.
Ego cum illo, quocum tum uno rem habebam, hospite,
Nec. Abii huc, qui mihi reliquit hæc quæ habeo omnia.

Par. *Both these are false: out it goeth.* Th. *How know you that?* Par. *I you ask?*
Because you was neither content with one, neither did he alone give them:
For this man hath also brought you a good and a great share.
Th. *It is so; but let me come to my tales end, as I desire.*
In the mean time, a souldier that began to be a suiter to me,
Went a journey into Caria: *in the mean space*
I became acquainted with you. You your self know after these things how orderly
I loved you, and how I made you privy to all my counsels.
Ph. Parmeno *will not conceal this.* Par. *Oh, is there any doubt of that?*
Th. *Mind me this, I pray you: My Mother died there.*
But awhile ago, her brother was somewhat covetous;
He, when he saw this maid to be of a lovely beauty,
And skilled on an instrument, hoping to get a summe of money,
Brought her out presently, and sold her. By meer fortune this friend of mine
Was there present; he bought her for a Present for me,
Unwitting and ignorant of all these matters.
He came hither, and after he perceived that I had dealing with you too,
He made all the excuses he could, that he might not give me her.
He said, if he might be sure that he should be preferred with me
Before you, and might not fear, lest when I had got her,
I should forsake him, he could find in heart to bestow her on me:
But he was afraid of that. But, as far as I can gather,
He hath a mind to the maid. Ph. *Was there any more betwixt them?*
Th. *Nothing; for I enquired.* Now, *my* Phædria,
There are many reasons why I should desire to get her from him:
First, because she is reported to be my sister; and besides, that I may
Restore and deliver her to her friends. I am a lone woman, I have no body here,
Neither friend nor kinsman: Wherefore, my Phædria,
I desire to get me some friends by my good office.
I pray you help me about it, that it may be done more easily.
Give him leave to have the greater respect from me
For these few daies. Do you make me no answer? Ph. *Thou naughty quean,*
Should I answer you any thing with your such doings?
Par. *O brave Master of ours, I commend you. She is very sorry at last: you pl the man.*
Ph. *But I did not know what your speech tended to: There was a little gir*
Stoln away hence; my mother brought her up for her own;
She is reported to be my sister; I desire to get her from him, that I may restore h to her friends.
Forsooth all these words come to this in short,
I am shut out, he is entertained: For what cause,
But that you love him better then me? and you now fear that wench
Which is brought hither, lest she should get him, such a man as he is, from you.
Th. *Am I afraid of that?* Ph. *What else then troubles you?*
Tell me, doth he alone give you gifts? did you ever find
My bounty to be restrained towards you?
Did not I, when you told me that you desired to have a little maid

Par. Utrumque hoc falsum est: effluit. *Th.* Quî istuc? *Par.* Rogas?

Quia neque uno eras contenta, neque solus dedit:
Nam hic quoque bonam magnámque partem ad te attulit.
Th. Ità est: sed sine me pervenire quò volo.
Interea miles quî me amare occeperat
In Cariam profectus est: te interea loci
Cognovit: tute scis post illa quàm intimum

Te habeam, & mea consilia ut tibi credam omnia.
Ph. Nè hoc quidem tacebit *Parmeno*. *Par.* Oh, dubiúmne id est?
Th. Hoc agite amabó. Mater mea illic mortua est.
Nuper, ejus frater aliquantùm ad rem est avidior:
Is ubi hanc formâ videt honestâ virginem,
Et fidibus scire, pretium sperans, illico
Producit, vendit. Fortè fortunâ affuit
Hic meus amicus; emit eam dono mihi,
Imprudens harum rerum ignarúsque omnium.
Is venit, postquam sensit me tecum quoque
Rem habere, fingit causas, nè det, seduló.
Ait, si fidem habeat se iri præpositum tibi
Apud me, ac non id metuat, nè ubi acceperim,
Sese relinquam, velle sese mihi dare.
Verùm id vereri. Sed, ego quantum suspicor,
Ad virginem animum adjecit. *Ph.* Etiámne amplius?
Th. Nihil, nam quæsivi. Nunc ego eam, mi *Phædria*,
Multæ sunt causæ quamobrem cupiam abducere.
Primùm, quòd soror dicta est; præterea, ut suis
Restituam ac reddam. Sola sum, habeo hîc neminem,

Neque amicum neque cognatum: Quamobrem, mi *Phædria*,
Cupio aliquos præparare amicos beneficio meo.
Id amabò adjuta me, quò id fiat faciliùs.
Sine illum priores partes hosce aliquot dies
Apud me habere. Nihil respondes? *Ph.* Pessuma,
Egon' quicquam cum istis factis respondeam?
Par. Hem noster, laudo. Tandem perdoluit: vir es.

Ph. At ego nesciebam quorsum tu ires: Parvula
Hinc est abrepta; eduxit mater pro sua;
Soror dicta est; cupio abducere ut reddam suis.

Nempe omnia hæc verba huc redeunt denique,
Excludor ego, ille recipitur: quâ gratiâ?
Nisi illum plus amas quàm me, & istam nunc times,
Quæ advecta est, nè illum talem præripiat tibi?
Th. Egon' id timeo? *Ph.* Quid ergò aliud sollicitat?
Cedò, num ille solus dona dat? nunc ubi meam
Benignitatem sensisti in te claudier?
Nonne ubi mihi dixti cupere te ex *Æthiopia*

From Æthiopia, leaving all my buſineſs,
Get you one? Beſides, you ſaid you deſired to have an Eunuch,
Becauſe none but great Ladies uſe ſuch: I got you one.
I gave twenty pounds yeſterday for them both.
Ph. For all this I am ſlighted by you. I have not forgot theſe things.
For theſe good turns I am ſcorned by you. Th. *What is this you ſay,* Phædria?
Although I deſire to get her away from him, and I ſuppoſe by this means
It may beſt of all be done, yet nevertheleſs,
Rather then I ſhould have your diſ-favour, I will do as you would have me.
Ph. I would to God you ſpake that word from your heart and really,
Rather then I ſhould have your diſ-favour; if I thought
It was ſincerely ſpoken, I could away with any thing.
Par. How ſoon doth he begin to falter, being overcome with one word?
Th. Do not I poor woman ſpeak from my heart? what thing
Did you deſire of me in jeſt, but you obtained at laſt?
Cannot I obtain this of you, that you would but go aſide
Two days only? Ph. *If it be but two days:*
But let them not be made twenty days.
Th. *Truly not above two days, or*——— Ph. *Or? I matter not.*
Th. *It ſhall not be; onely let me intreat you this.* Ph. *Yes forſooth,*
I muſt do what you will have me do. Th. *I love you becauſe you deſerve it.*
Ph. *You do well.*
I will go into the country, there will I pine my ſelf this two days.
I am reſolved to do it, I muſt ſatisfie Thais *minde.*
Do you, Parmeno, *ſee they be brought hither.* Par. *Yes.*
Ph. Thais, *farewel for theſe two days.* Th. *My* Phædria,
Fare you well too: would you have any thing elſe? Ph. *Would I have any thing elſe?*
I deſire that you may be abſent from the ſouldier, when you are preſent with him;
That you would love me night and day, and long for me;
That you would dream on me, look for me, think on me,
Hope for me, delight your ſelf with me, and be wholly with me.
Laſtly, ſee that you be my ſweet-heart, foraſmuch as
I am yours. Th. *Wo is me poor woman! this man perhaps*
Gives little credit to me, and now judges me by other womens diſpoſitions.
But I indeed, who am privie to my ſelf, am ſure of this,
That I have not forged any lie, neither is any man
More dear to my heart then this Phædria *is.*
And whatever I have done in this matter, I did it
For the maids ſake; for I hope I have now in a manner
Found out her brother, a very noble young Gentleman:
And he hath appointed to come to me to day to my houſe.
I will go in hence, and tarry looking for him till he come.

ncillulam, relictis rebus omnibus
uæsivi? porrò, Eunuchum dixti velle te,
uia solæ utuntur his reginæ: repperi.
eri minas viginti pro ambobus dedi.
o. Tamen contemptus abs te: hæc habui in memoria.
b hæc facta abs te spernor. *Th.* Quid istuc, *Phædria*?

uanquam illam cupio abducere, atque hac te arbitror
d fieri posse maximè, veruntamen,
otiùs quàm te inimicum habeam, faciam ut jusseris.

5. *Ph.* Utinam istuc verbum ex animo ac verè diceres,
OTIUS quàm te inimicum habeam; si istuc crederem
incerè dici, quidvis possem perpeti.
Par. Labascit, victus uno verbo, quàm citó?
Th. Ego non ex animo misera dico? quam joco
00. Rem voluisti à me, tandem quin perfeceris?
Ego impetrare nequeo hoc abs te, biduum
Saltem ut concedas solùm? *Ph.* Siquidem biduum:
Verùm nè fiant isti viginti dies.
Th. Profectò non plus biduum, aut — *Ph.* Aut? nihil moror.
05. *Th.* Non fiet; hoc modò sine te exorem. *Ph.* Scilicet,
Faciundum est quod vis. *Th.* Meritò te amo. *Ph.* Bene facis.

Rus ibo, ibi hoc me macerabo biduum.
Ità facere certum est, mos gerundus est *Thaidi*.
Tu, *Parmeno*, huc fac illi adducantur. *Par.* Maxumè.
10. *Ph.* In hoc biduum, *Thais*, vale. *Th.* Mi Phædria,
Et tu: nunquid vis aliud? *Ph.* Egóne quid velim?

Cum milite isto præsens, absens ut sies;

Dies noctésque ames me, me desideres,
Me somnies, me exspectes, de me cogites,
15. Me speres, me te oblectes, mecum tota sis.
Meus fac sis, postremò, animus, quandoquidem
Ego sum tuus. *Th.* Me miseram! forsitan mihi hic
Parvam habeat fidem, atque ex aliarum ingeniis me nunc judicet.
Ego pol, quæ mihi sum conscia, hoc certò scio,
20. Neque me finxisse quicquam falsi, neque meo
Cordi esse quenquam chariorem hoc *Phædriâ*.
Et quicquid hujus feci, causâ virginis
Feci; nam me ejus fratrem spero propemodum
Jam repperisse, adolescentem adeò nobilem:
25. Et is hodie venturum ad me constituit domum.
Concedam hinc intrò, exspectabo dum venit.

Act II. Scene I.

Phædria. Parmeno.

Ph. DOE as I bade you; let those be brought away. Par. I will. Ph. diligently.
Par. It shall be done. Ph. But quickly. Par. It shall be done. Have I not
Given you sufficient commands? Par. Do you go on to ask, as though it
such a hard matter?
Phædria, I wish you could as easily get any thing,
5. As this is sure to be lost. Ph. I am like to be lost my self too, which
thing more precious to me.
Do not you take that so impatiently. Par. No.
But would you have any thing else? and I will dispatch it for you.
Ph. Set out my present with words as well as you can, and thrust away
That copes-mate from her as far as you can. Par. I remember it, though
10. You should say nothing of it. Ph. I will go into the country, and
there.
Par. I think so. Ph. But do you hear? Par. What would you have? Ph.
you think that I can
Settle my self, and abide, so as not to come back again in the mean time?
What, you?
Truly I think not; for either you will return by and by, or your dream,
while,
Will drive you hitherway. Ph. I will doe some work, until I be weary,
15. That I may sleep whether I will or no. Par. You will lie waking, when you
weary,
And then you will do this the rather. Ph. Alas, Parmeno, you talk to no purp
truly.
This niceness of minde must be cast away. I pamper my self too much.
Can I not be without her, if need be, for three days together?
Par. Whoo, whole three days? beware what you do. Ph. I am resolved upon it.
20. Par. O wonderful! what disease is this? that men should be so altered
By love, that you cannot know one to be the same he was? There was
alive
Less given to folly, nor any one more stayed, or that could better bridle his
fections, then this man.
But who is this that comes on hither? Ah, ah, this indeed is Gnatho,
The Souldiers Parasite; he brings with him a Virgin for a Present to her.
strange!
25. Of a beautiful countenance. It is a wonder, but I shall come
off
With this decrepit Eunuch of mine: She surpasseth Thais her self.

Act

Act. II. *Scen.* I.

Phædria. Parmeno.

FAc ità ut jussi; deducantur isti. *Par.* Faciam. *Ph.* At diligenter.
Par. Fiet. *Ph.* Maturè. *Par.* Fiet. *Ph.* Satin' hoc
ndatum est tibi? *Par.* Ah, rogitare, quasi difficile sit?
inam tam aliquid invenire facilè possis, *Phædria*,
Quàm hoc peribit. *Ph.* Ego quoque unà pereo, quod mihi est charius.
e isthoc tam iniquo patiare animo. *Par.* Minimè.
d nunquid aliud vis? quin effectum dabo.
. Munus nostrum ornato verbis quoad poteris, & istum æmulum
uoad poteris ab ea pellito. *Par.* Memini, tametsi
5. Nullus moneas. *Ph.* Ego rus ibo, atque ibi manebo.
ar. Censeo. Sed heus tu. *Par.* Quid vis? *Ph.* Censen' posse me
bfirmare & perpeti, ne redeam interea? *Par.* Téne? non hercle
rbitror; nam aut jam revertêre, aut mox noctu te
digent horsum insomnia. *Ph.* Opus faciam, ut defatiger usque,
5. Ingratiis ut dormiam. *Par.* Vigilabis lassus, hoc plùs
acies. *Ph.* Ah, nihil dicis, *Parmeno*; ejiciunda hercle
Hæc est mollities animi. Nimis me indulgeo.
Tandem ego non illâ caream, si sit opus, vel totum triduum?
Par. Hui! universum triduum? vide quid agis. *Ph.* Stat sententia.
0. *Par.* Dii boni, quid hoc morbi est? adeon' homines immutarier
Ex amore, ut non cognoscas eundem esse? Hoc nemo fuit
Minùs ineptus, magis severus quisquam, nec magis continens.
Sed quis hic est, qui huc pergit? Atat, hic quidem parasitus *Gnatho*
Militis; ducit secum unà virginem dono huic. Papæ!
5. Facie honestâ. Mirum ni ego me turpiter hodie hic dabo
Cum meo decrepito hoc Eunucho; Hæc superat ipsam *Thaidem*.

Act II. Scene II.

Gnatho. Parmeno.

G. O *Wonderful! how much is one man more excellent then another? w*
oddes there is
Betwixt a wise man and a fool? This came into my minde thus
this occasion:
As I was coming hither to day, I met with one of my own rank,
And condition, a man that was no niggard, who had consumed as well as I
done
5. The goods which his father had left him: I see him all nasty, slovenly,
Sickly, full of tatters and years. What apparel is this? quoth I.
Because I, poor man, have idlely spent what I had. Alas, to what estate
Am I brought? All my acquaintance and friends forsake me.
Hereupon I scorned him in comparison of my self: What, you idle fe
quoth I,
10. Have you so behaved your self, as that you have no hope left in you?
Have you lost your wit with your estate? Do you not see me
Come from the same estate, what my colour, neatness, cloathing, and plig
body is?
I have all things, and yet have nothing: and though I have nothing, yet
I want nothing. But I, poor man, can neither endure to be made a fool on,
15. Nor can I away with blows. What, do you think it is done by these thi
You are far deceived. This sort of men made a gain of it in times past,
In the dayes of old. This is a new kind of bird-catching.
Besides, I first was he that invented this way. There is a sort of men
That would have themselves reputed the bravest in the world: I f
these.
20. I do not apply my self to these, that they may laugh at me, but I laugh
them for the nonce;
And withall, I wonder at their wits: whatsoever they say, I commend it;
again
If they unsay it, I commend that too: if any one deny this or that, I deny it
he say it, I say it.
Lastly, I have such a command over my self, as to flatter them in
thing.
This is the greatest gain in the world now. P. *A pretty fellow in*
25. He makes these men stark mad that were but fools before.
G. *Whilst he and I talkt thus, in the mean time, as we came into*
shambles,
There came running, and glad to meet me, all the Comfit-makers, Fishmong
Butchers,
Cooks, Pudding-wrights, Fishermen, Fowlers, whom I had been b
ficial to
When I had my estate, and since I lost it, and yet do many good turns to:
salute me, they invite me to supper,
30. They bid me welcome. When that poor hunger-starved fellow saw me
To be in so great repute, and that I got my living so easily; then

Act. II. Scen. II.

Gnatho. Parmeno.

Di immortales! homini homo quid præstat? stulto intelligens
Quid interest? Hoc adeò ex hac re venit in mentem mihi:
veni hodie adveniens quendam mei loci hinc,
que ordinis, hominem haud impurum, itidem patria
Qui abligurierat bona: video sentum, squalidum,
rum, pannis annisque obsitum. Quid istuc, inquam,
nati est? Quoniam miser, quod habui, perdidi. Hem, quò
lactus sum? omnes noti me atque amici deserunt.
ego illum contempsi præ me: Quid, homo, inquam, ignavissime,
Itáne parâsti te, ut spes nulla reliqua in te siet tibi?
nul consilium cum re amisisti? Viden' me ex eodem
tum loco, qui color, nitor, vestis, quæ habitudo est corporis?
nnia habeo, neque quidquam habeo: nihil cum est, nihil
fit tamen. At ego infelix neque ridiculus esse,
. Neque plagas pati possum. Quid? tu his rebus credis fieri?
tâ erras viâ. Olim isti fuit generi quondam
estus apud seclum prius. Hoc novum est aucupium.
o adeò hanc primus inveni viam. Est genus hominum
i esse primos se omnium rerum volunt: hos consector.
. Hisce ego non paro me ut rideant, sed his ultrò arrideo, & eorum
genia admiror simul: quicquid dicunt, laudo; id rursum
negant, laudo id quoque: negat quis? nego; ait? aio.
ostremò imperavi egomet mihi omnia assentari.
queſtus nunc est multò uberrimus. *Par.* Scitum hercle
5. Hominem! hic homines prorsum è stultis insanos facit.
. Dum hæc loquimur, interea loci ad macellum ubi convenimus,
oncurrunt læti mihi obviam cupedinarii omnes, cetarii, lanii,
oqui, fartores, piscatores, aucupes, quibus & re salvâ
t perditâ profueram, & prosum sæpe: salutant, ad cœnam vocant,
o. Adventum gratulantur. Ille ubi miser famelicus videt
Me esse tanto honore, & tam facilè victum quærere; ibi

Homo

The man began to intreat me, that he might have leave to learn it of me.
I bade him follow me, if he could learn; that as the Sects of Philosophers
Have their names from them, so Parasites in like manner might be called
thonicks.
P. Do you not see what idleness and other mens meat can do? G. [illegible]
make small haste
To bring this maid to Thais, *and to intreat her to come to supper.*
But I see Parmeno, *the rivals servant, sad before* Thais's *door:*
All is well enough yet. Forsooth men may stand and starve here.
I am resolved to play upon this knave. Par. *These suppose* Thais *is their*
By this present. G. Gnatho *greeteth* Parmeno *his especial friend*
With many salutations. What are you doing?
Par. *I am standing.* G. *I see that. But do you see any thing here which*
wouldest not see?
Par. *I see you.* G. *So I think. But see you nothing else?* Par. *W*
G. *Because*
You are sad. Par. *Never a whit indeed.* G. *Be not so. But what do you th*
This slave? Par. *She is no ill-favoured one indeed.* G. *I* [illegible]
fellow.
Par. *How? you are quite deceived.* G. *How welcome will this present*
Thais,
Thinkest thou? Par. *This is as much as if you should say, that we are*
out hence.
But do you hear? There is an alteration of all things. G. Parmeno,
I will set you at ease for these whole six months;
That you may not run to and fro, nor sit up till light day.
Do not I make you a happy man? Par. *What, me? whoo.* G. *Thus I*
pleasure my friends.
Par. *I commend you.* G. *I detain you, perhaps you had gone somewhither el*
If I had not detained you. Par. *No whither.* G. *Then*
Afford me a little of your help; cause that I may be admitted in to her.
Par. *Well, go on, these doors stand open for you, because you bring*
maid.
G. *Would you have any body called out hither?* Par. *Let but these*
days
Be passed, and I will be sure to make you that are happy to open me the
now with one little finger,
That you shall often kick against with your heels to no purpose.
G. *Do you stand here yet,* Parmeno? *what, are you left to be a Watchman,*
Lest any Messenger should hap now to step privily from the Souldier
Thais?
Par. *Wittily spoken: Marvellous things they must be that should please*
Souldier.
But do not I see my Masters younger son coming hither?
I wonder why he went from Piræum, *for he is now to keep publick watch th*
There is something in the matter, and he comes hastily: he looks about him I k
not at what.

o cepit me obsecrare, ut sibi liceret discere id de me.
ri jussi, si potis est; tanquam Philosophorum habent disciplinæ
ɔsis vocabula, parasiti itidem ut Gnathonici vocentur.

Par. Viden' otium & cibus quid facit alienus? *G.* Sed ego cesso

Thaidem hanc deducere, & rogare ad cœnam ut veniat.
Parmenonem ante ostium *Thaidis* tristem video,
alis servum: salva res. Nimirum hîc homines frigent.
ulonem hunc certum est eludere. *Par.* Hîce hoc munere
Arbitrantur suam *Thaidem* esse. *G.* Plurimâ salute
menonem summum suum impertit *Gnatho*. Quid agitur?
Statur. *G.* Video. Num quidnam hîc quod nolis vides?

Te. *G.* Credo. At nunquid aliud? *P.* Quî dum? *G.* Quia

istis es. *P.* Nihil quidem. *G.* Nè sis. Sed quid videtur
Hoc tibi mancipium? *P.* Non malum hercle. *G.* Uro hominem.

Ut falsus animo es? *G.* Quàm hoc munus gratum *Thaidi*

bitrare esse? *P.* Hoc nunc dices, ejectos hinc nos.

nnium rerum, heus tu, vicissitudo est. *G.* Sex ego te
otos, *Parmeno*, hos menses quietum reddam;
. Nè sursum deorsum cursites, néve ad lucem usque vigiles.
quid beo te? *P.* Méne? papæ! *G.* Sic soleo amicos.

Laudo. *G.* Detineo te fortasse; tu profectus aliò fueras,
te non detinuissem. *P.* Nusquam. *G.* Tun' igitur
aululum da mihi operæ, fac ut admittar ad illam.
. *P.* Agè modò, nunc tibi patent fores hæ, quia istam ducis.

. Num quem evocari huc vis foras? *P.* Sine biduum hoc

ratereat, qui mihi nunc uno digitulo aperis fores fortunatus,

æ tu istas faxo calcibus sæpe insultabis frustrá.
. Etiam nunc hîc stas, *Parmeno*? Eho, numnam relictus custos,
o. Ne quis fortè nunc internuncius clàm à milite ad istam cursitet?

. Facetè dictum. Mira verò militi quæ placeant.

ed videon' herilem filium minorem huc advenire?
Miror quid ex *Piræo* abierit; nam ibi custos publicè est nunc.

Non temerè est, & properans venit: nescio quid circumspectat.

Act.

Act II. Scene III.

Chærea. Parmeno.

Ch. I *Am undone: the maid is nowhere to be found; and I am loſt too*
loſt her
Out of my ſight. Where ſhould I ſeek her? where ſhould I look afte
whom ſhould I ask for her?
What way ſhould I take? I am uncertain: yet this is my onely hope,
Whereever ſhe is, ſhe cannot be long concealed. O beautifull face! I will
From henceforward blot all other women out of my mind: I am weary of
Theſe common ordinary beauties. Par. *But look you where the other brother*
He talks ſomething of love. Ch. *O this unfortunate old man!* Par. *This is*
deed,
Who if he begin to love, you will ſay his other brother was but a ſport and
In compariſon of theſe things which his mad fit will afford. Ch. *I wiſh*
Some miſchief had befallen that old man that ſtayed me to day;
And me too, becauſe I ſtood ſtill, and did not ſet him light.
But look where Parmeno *is. God ſave you.*
Par. *Why are you ſo ſad? why are you not merry? whence come you?*
Ch. *Truly I do not know either whence I come, nor whither I go; I have ſ*
terly
Forgotten my ſelf. Par. *How, I pray you?* Ch. *I am in love.* Par.
now? Ch. Now, Parmeno,
Shew your ſelf what an honeſt man you are. You know you often promiſe
ſaying, Chærea,
Do but find out one that you can love, and I will let you know how far
I am able to pleaſure you in that matter; when I gave thee all my Father's
viſion
Into thy cock-loft privately. Par. *Go on, you fool.* Ch. *Truly this was d*
See that you perform your promiſe. Par. *If ſo be the thing*
Be worthy that one ſhould beſtow pains about it. Ch. *The maid is not like*
Our ordinary Laſſes; whom the mothers ſtrive that they may have their ſhou
Down, and have their bodies laced, that they may be ſlender. If ſo be
One be a little groſſer, they ſay ſhe is a Champion; they abridge them of
diet:
Although their nature be good, yet by their looking to they make the
ſmall as bulruſhes: and therefore they are loved.
Par. *What a one was thine?* Ch. *Such a feature of a face is ſeldom ſ*
P. *Whoo!* Ch. *Her*
Colour is natural; her bodie is ſound, and full of good bloud. Par. *Of what y*
is ſhe? Ch. *Sixteen.* Par. *The very prime of her age.*
Ch. *See thou procure me her, either by force, or by privy ſtealth, or by love*
a while.
It makes no matter to me, ſo I may but have her. Par. *What, whoſe maid is ſ*
Ch. *Truly, I cannot tell.* Par. *Whence is ſhe?* Ch. *I can tell you juſt as mu*
Par. *Where dwelleth ſhe?*
Ch. *I cannot tell that neither.* Par. *Where loſt you her?* Ch. *In the way.* Par.
Came you to loſe her? Ch. *Truly as I came I was now angry at my ſelf for that:*
Neith

Act. II. *Scen.* III.

Chærea. Parmeno.

Occidi: Neque virgo eſt uſquam; neque ego, qui illam è conſpectu
Amiſi meo. Ubi quæram? ubi inveſtigem? quem perconter?
am inſiſtam viam? Incertus ſum. Una hæc ſpes eſt,
i ubi eſt, diu celari non poteſt. O faciem pulchram! deleo
Omnes dehinc ex animo mulieres: Tædet quotidianarum
rum formarum. *Par.* Ecce autem alterum: neſcio quid
amore loquitur. *Ch.* O infortunatum ſenem! *Par.* Hic verò eſt,
i ſi occeperit amare, ludum jocúmque dices fuiſſe illum
terum, præut hujus rabies quæ dabit. *Ch.* Ut illum
. Dii deæque ſenem omnes perdant, qui me hodie remoratus eſt;
éque adeò, qui reſtitérim, tum autem qui illum non
occi fecerim. Sed eccum *Farmenonem*. Salve.
r. Quid tu es triſtis? quid non es alacris? unde is?
. Ego neſcio hercle, neque unde eam, neque quorſum eam, ità prorſus
. Sum oblitus mei. *Par.* Quî quæſo? *Ch.* Amo. *Par.* Hem. *Ch.* Nunc,
Parmeno,
oſtendes qui vir ſies. Scis te mihi ſæpe pollicitum eſſe, *Chærea*,
liquid inveni modò quod ames, in ea re utilitatem ego faciam
t cognoſcas meam; cùm in cellulam ad te patris penum omnem
ongerebam clanculùm. *Par.* Agè, inepte. *Ch.* Hoc hercle
o. Factum eſt: faxis ut promiſſa appareant. *Par.* Adeò eſt
igna res ubi nervos intendas tuos. *Ch.* Haud ſimilis
irgo eſt virginum noſtrarum; quas matres ſtudent devinctis
umeris eſſe, vincto corpore, ut graciles ſient. Siquidem
abitior paulò, pugilem eſſe aiunt; deducunt cibum: tametſi
. Bona eſt natura, reddunt curaturâ junceas. Itaque ergo amantur.
ar. Quid tua iſthæc? *Ch.* Nova figura oris. *Par.* Papæ! *Ch.* Color
erus; corpus ſolidum, & ſucci plenum. *Par.* Anni. *Ch.* Sedecim. *Par.*
Flos
pſe. *Ch.* Hanc tu mihi vel vi, vel clàm, vel precariò fac tradas,
Mihi nihil refert, dum potiar modó. *Par.* Quid, virgo cujà eſt?
o. *Ch.* Neſcio hercle. *Par.* Unde eſt? *Ch.* Tantundem. *Par.* Ubi habitat?
h. Nè id quidem. *Par.* Ubi amiſiſti? *Ch.* In via. *Par.* Quâ ratione
miſiſti? *Ch.* Id quidem adveniens mecum ſtomachabar modó:

Neque

Neither do I think there is any man to whom all good fortunes
Fall out more croſs. Par. What villany is this? Ch. I am undone. Ph
is done?
35. Ch. Do you ask? Do you not know Archimedes a kinſman of my fa
and of his age?
P. Why ſhould I not? Ch. He, as I was following the maid, met me. P. Tr
was inconveniently.
Ch. Nay indeed unluckily, for other things may be accounted inconvenien
I may ſafely ſwear I had not ſeen him at all theſe ſix or ſeven months
Laſt paſt, but juſt now, when I had leaſt mind to ſee him, and when I ha
need.
40. Why? is not this a very ſtrange thing? What ſay you? P. Yes.
Ch. He preſently came running to me, a great way off, being crooked,
Trembling, with his lips hanging down, groaning; Ho, ho, I ſpeak to you,
Chærea, ſaith he. I ſtood ſtill. Wot you what I would have with you? Tel
To morrow
I muſt have a trial. What then? I would have you be ſure to tell your fa
that he may
45. Remember to be of my counſel betimes in the morning. He was an hour t
this.
I asked him if he would have any thing elſe. He ſaid, Nothing at all. I go my
When I looked this way towards the maid, ſhe fairly had turned in the mean
Into this ſtreet of ours. P. It is a wonder if he do not ſpeak of this maid whic
Was given erewhile for a preſent to Thais. Ch. When I came hither, her
no maid.
50. P. Did any company follow the maid? Ch. Yes, a Paraſite
With a ſervant maid. P. It is even ſhe. Say no more, the matter is no
a point.
Ch. You mind other things. P. Truly I mind this. Ch. Do you know who ſh
tell me.
Or have you ſeen her? P. I have ſeen her, and know her. Ch. And wo
where ſhe is?
P. She is brought hither to Thais the whore, and is given her for a pre
Ch. Who
55. Is he that is ſuch an able man with ſo great a preſent? P. Thraſo
ſouldier,
Phædria's corrival. Ch. You tell me my brother hath a hard game to p
P. Yes,
Indeed if you knew but what a gift he hath provided on the other ſide to m
with this,
Then you would ſay ſo the rather. Ch. What, I pray you, in good ſooth? P.
Eunuch. Ch. That
Ill-favoured fellow, I pray you, whom he bought yeſterday, that old man,
60. That is more like a woman then a man? P. That very ſame. Ch. Certa
the man will be
Thruſt out of doors with his gift. But I did not know that that Thais wa
neighbour.
P. She hath not been long ſo. Ch. I am undone. That I ſhould never have ſ
her yet.
Come tell me, is ſhe as handſome as ſhe is reported to be? P. Yes. Ch. But

que quenquam hominem esse arbitror cui magis bonæ felicitates
versæ sient. *Par.* Quid hoc est sceleris? *Ch.* Perii. *Par.* Quid factum est?

Ch. Rogas? patris cognatum atque æqualem *Archimedem* nostin'?

. Quidni? *Ch.* Is, dum sequor, sit mihi obviam. P. Incommodè hercle.

Imò enimvero infeliciter; nam incommoda alia sunt dicenda.
um, liquet mihi dejerare, his mensibus sex vel septem prorsum non
isse proximis, nisi nunc, cùm minimè vellem, minimèque opus fuit.

Eho, nonne hoc monstri simile est? Quid ais? P. Maxumè.
Continuò accurrit ad me, quàm longè quidem incurvus,
emulus, labiis demissis, gemens; Heus, heus, tibi dico,
erea, inquit. Restiti. Scin' quid ego te volebam? Dic.

mihi judicium. Quid tum? Ut diligenter nuncies patri, advocatus

Manè mihi esse ut meminerit. Dum hæc loquitur, abiit hora.

go numquid velit. Rectè, inquit. Abeo. Cùm huc respicio
virginem, illa sese interea commodùm huc verterat
hanc nostram plateam. *Par.* Mirum ni hanc dicit modò huic
e data est dono. *Ch.* Huc cùm advenio, nulla erat.

Par. Comites sequuti sunt scilicet virginem? *Ch.* Verum, Parasitus
m ancilla. *Par.* Ipsa est. Desine, jam conclamatum est. *Ch.* Alias

agis. *Par.* Istuc equidem ago. *Ch.* Nostin' quæ sit? dic mihi.

vidistin'? *Par.* Vidi, novi. *Ch.* Et scis ubi siet? *Par.* Huc
ducta est ad *Thaidem* meretricem, ei dono datur. *Ch.* Quis

Is est tam potens cum tanto munere hoc? P. Miles *Thraso*,
driæ rivalis. *Ch.* Duras partes fratris prædicas. P. Imò
m si scias quod donum huic dono contrà comparet, tum magis
dicas. *Ch.* Quidnam, quæso, hercle? P. Eunuchum. *Par.* Illúmne,

ecro, inhonestum hominem, quem mercatus est herì, senem,
Mulierem? *Par.* Istunc ipsum. *Ch.* Homo quatietur certè
n dono foras. Sed istam *Thaidem* non scivi nobis vicinam.

Haud diu est. *Ch.* Perii. Nunquámne etiam me illam vidisse?
dum, dic mihi, éstne, ut fertur, formâ? P. Sanè. *Ch.* Ac

She is not to be compared to this of mine. P. That is another matter. C
pray thee in earnest,
65. Parmeno, see to it, that I may obtain her. Par. I will doe the best I
and will doe my endeavour,
I will help you; would you have me doe more? Ch. Why do you go home
Par. That I may bring these slaves to Thais, so as your brother bade me.
Ch. O that happy Eunuch, that is to be bestowed into this house!
Par. Why so? Ch. Do you ask? He shall alwaies behold his fellow
want at home
70. Of a perfect beauty; he shall discourse with her; he shall be with her
In one house; he shall sometimes take his victuals with her; he shall somet
Sleep by her side. Par. What if you your self now should be made the h
man? Ch. How,
Parmeno? answer me. Par. You may take his clothes. Ch. His clothes?
What then must I doe afterwards? Par. I will bring you in his stead. C
hear you.
75. Par. I will say that you are he. Ch. I understand you. Par. You may
those commodities
Which you said erewhile he was like to enjoy. You may diet with her, you m
by her, touch her,
Dally with her, and sleep by her side: forasmuch as none of them
Knoweth you, nor can they tell who you are. Besides, your countenanc
age is such,
As you may easily prove your self to be the Eunuch. Ch. You have said
I never knew
80. Better counsell to be given. Come on, let us go in; dress me just now, l
me to her
As fast as you can. Par. What do you mean? truly I did but jest. Ch. You
Par. I am undone: what have I done poor wretch? whither do you thrus
you will throw me over by and by.
Truly I read you, tarry. Ch. Let us go. Par. Do you go on? Ch. I am resol
Par. Have a care this be not too rash a resolution now. Ch. Truly it is
Let me doe it.
85. Par. But the punishment will light upon me. Alas! we commit a villa
act. Ch. Is it
A villanous act, if I be brought into a bawdy-house, and now come even wil
Those whores which contemn our young years, and continually torment u
way,
And beguile them so as they have beguiled us?
Or rather, is it fit I should put up these things? It is but just that I should
90. Play them a trick; which will they that know it find fault withall?
Every body will think it was well done. Par. What is that? If you be resol
doe it, doe it.
But do not lay the blame on me afterwards. Ch. I will not. Par. Do yo
me doe it?
Ch. I bid you; nay, I charge and command you. Par. I will never resist
your authority. Follow me. Ch. God speed us well.

Nihil ad noſtram hanc. *P.* Alia res eſt. *Ch.* Obſecro hercle,
Parmeno, fac ut potiar. *Par.* Faciam ſedulò, ac dabo operam;
Adjuvabo; nunquid me aliud vis? *Ch.* Quid nunc is domum?
Par. Ut mancipia hæc, ità ut juſſit frater, ducam ad *Thaidem*.
Ch. O fortunatum iſtum Eunuchum, qui quidem in hanc detur
Domum! *Par.* Quid ità? *Ch.* Rogitas? Summâ formâ ſemper
Conſervam domi videbit; colloquetur; aderit unà
In unis ædibus; cibum nonnunquam capiet cum ea; interdum
Proptèr dormiet. *Par.* Quid ſi nunc tute fortunatus fias? *Ch.* Quâ re,
Parmeno? reſponde. *Par.* Capias tu veſtem illius. *Ch.* Veſtem?
Quid tum poſtea? *Par.* Pro illo te deducam. *Ch.* Audio. *Par.* Te illum
Eſſe dicam. *Ch.* Intelligo. *Par.* Tu illis fruare commodis, quibus
Tu illum dicebas modó. Cibum unà capias, adſis, tangas, ludas,
Proptèr dormias: quandoquidem neque illarum te quiſquam
Novit, neque ſcit qui ſies. Præterea forma & ætas ipſa eſt, facilè
Ut pro Eunucho probes. *Ch.* Dixti pulchrè, nunquam vidi melius
Conſilium dari. Agè, eamus intrò; nunc jam orna me, adduc,
Quantum potes. *Par.* Quid agis? Jocabar equidem. *Ch.* Garris.
Par. Perii, quid ego egi miſer? quò trudis? perculeris jam tu me.
Tibi equidem dico, mane. *Ch.* Eamus. *Par.* Pergin'? *Ch.* Certum eſt.
Par. Vide nè nimium calidum hoc ſit modó. *Ch.* Non eſt profectò. Sine.
At enim iſthæc in me cudetur faba. Ah, flagitium facimus. *Ch.* An id
Flagitium eſt, ſi in domum meretriciam deducar, & illis crucibus,
Quæ nos noſtramque adoleſcentiam habent deſpicatam, & quæ nos
Semper omnibus cruciant modis, nunc referam gratiam atque itidem fallam,
Ut ab illis fallimur? an potiùs hæc pati? Æquum eſt fieri ut à me
Ludantur dolis: quod qui reſciverint, culpent? illud meritò
Factum omnes putent. *Par.* Quid iſthuc? ſi certum eſt facere, facias.
Verùm nè pòſt conferas culpam in me. *Ch.* Non faciam. *Par.* Jubéſne?
Ch. Jubeo; imò, cogo atque impero. *Par.* Nunquam defugiam
Authoritatem. Sequere. *Ch.* Dii vortant bene.

Act III. Scene I.

Thraſo. Gnatho. Parmeno.

Th. AND did Thais give me great thanks? G. Huge ones. Th. I
you ſo?
Is ſhe glad? G. Not ſo much indeed for the gift it ſelf, as for
you beſtowed it:
Indeed ſhe heartily rejoyceth at that. P. I come hither to ſee, that when
ſerveth
I may bring my preſent. But ſee where the Souldier is. Th. Truly I have
gift,
5. That every thing which I doe is well taken from me. G. Indeed I have
ſerved ſo much.
Th. Even the King gave me alwaies great thanks for what I did; but he did
ſo to others.
G. He oftentimes by words transfers the great honour upon himſelf which
got
By other mens pains, who hath the wit that you have. Th. You have it right.
G. Therefore the King had you in repute. Th. Yes indeed. G. To delight
ſelf with you. Th. Yes;
10. And to commit all his armie and his counſels to me. G. This is a wond
Th. And beſides,
If at any time he grew weary of mens company, or was tired with buſineſs,
When he would take his eaſe; as though: do you not know my meaning? G.
know it.
As though when he would eaſe his mind of that trouble. Th. You hit it.
Then had he me to be his gueſt. G. Whoo! you tell me of a fine King indeed.
15. Th. Yea, he is ſuch a man as there are but few men like him. P. Nay,
I think there are none like him, if he keep you company. Th. They all envied
And ſhake ill of me behind my back: I cared not a button: they ſpited me
tifully;
But one of them very greatly, whom he had made maſter of his Indian Elepha
When he began to be more troubleſome then others; I pray you, you Yeoma
the ſtirrup, (quoth I) are you ſo tickliſh,
20. Becauſe you have the charge over the beaſts? G. Truly, it was well
wiſely
Spoken: Whoo! You ſtifled the fellow. What ſaid he? Th. He was preſently
Mute. G. What ſhould he but be ſo? P. O ſtrange! That vile raſcall,
And wretch, and that arrant thief! Th. What, Gnatho, did I never tell
that,
How I handled the young man of Rhodes at a feaſt? G. Never. But
25. I pray you tell it me. I have heard it a thouſand times already. Th.
ſame
Young man of Rhodes, which I ſpeak of, was with me at a feaſt. By chance
I had a whore: he began to jeer at that, and to ſcoff me. What ſay you,
You ſhameleſs fellow, ſaid I? You are a Hare your ſelf, and look for a nanny
G. Ha, ha, he. Th. What is the matter? G. Wittily, daintily, finely ſaid;
thing ſurpaſſeth it.

30.

Act. III. Scen. I.

Thraso. Gnatho. Parmeno.

Th. MAgnas verò agere gratias *Thaïs* mihi? *G.* Ingentes. *Th.* Ain' tu? Lætatur? *G.* Non tam ipso quidem dono, quàm abs te datum esse: i verò seriò triumphat. *Par.* Huc proviso, ut, ubi tempus siet, educam. Sed eccum militem. *Th.* Est isthuc datum profectò, Ut grata mihi sint quæ facio omnia.. *G.* Advorti hercle animum. *Th.* Vel rex semper maxumas mihi agebat, quicquid feceram; aliis non item. *G.* Labore alieno magnam partam gloriam verbis sæpe in se ransmovet, qui habet salem qui in te est. *Th.* Habes. *G.* Rex te ergò in oculis. *Th.* Scilicet. *G.* Gestire. *Th.* Verum; o. Credere omnem exercitum suum & consilia. *G.* Mirum. *Th.* Tum icubi eum satietas hominum, aut negotii siquando odium eperat, requiescere ubi volebat, quasi: nôstin'. *G.* Scio. uasi ubi illam exspueret miseriam ex animo. *Th.* Tenes. um me convivam adducebat sibi. *G.* Hui! regem elegantem . Narras. *Th.* Imò, sic homo est perpaucorum hominum. *P.* Imò, ullorum, arbitror, si tecum vivit. *Th.* Invidere omnes mihi, lordere clanculum; ego flocci pendere: illi invidere miseré; erùm unus tamen impensè, Elephantis quem *Indicis* præfecerat. ubi molestus magis est; Quaso, inquam, Strato, eóne es ferox, o. Quia habes imperium in belluas? *G.* Pulchre mehercule dictum, t sapienter. Papæ! jugulâras hominem. Quid, ille? *Th.* Mutus licò. *G.* Quid ni esset? *P.* Dii vostram fidem! Hominem perditum, liserum, & illum sacrilegum! *Th.* Quid illud, *Gnatho*, quo pacto *hodium* tetigerim in convivio, nunquam dixi tibi? *G.* Nunquam. Sed . Narra, obsecro. Plus millies jam audivi. *Th.* Unà in onvivio erat hic, quem dico, *Rhodius* adolescentulus. Fortè abui scortum: cœpit ad id ludere, & me irridere. Quid ais, omo, inquam, impudens? Lepus tute es, & pulpamentum quæris. . Ha, ha, he. *Th.* Quid est? *G.* Facetè, lautè, lepidè; nihil suprà.

30. *Was this a saying of your own, forsooth? I thought it had been an old*
Th. *Had you heard it?*
G. *Many times; and it is reported for a choice one.* Th. *It is mine own.* G. *I am sorry that it was*
Spoken to an undiscreet young man, and one that is a Gentleman. Par. *Be mischief light on thee.* G. *What said he, I pray you?*
Th. *He was quasht: All that were by were ready to die with laughing.* T *short, they were all afraid of me.*
G. *Not without cause.* Th. *But do you hear? had I not best clear my self* Thais *concerning the maid,*
35. *Because she suspected that I love her?* G. *By no means: Nay rather*
Increase her suspicion. Th. *Why?* G. *Do you ask? Do you not know, if at any time*
Make mention of Phædria, *or if she commend him, that she may nettle soundly?*
Th. *I think so.* G. *To prevent that, there is no remedy but this: When she*
Shall name Phædria, *do you presently name* Pamphila. *If she shall at time*
40. *Say, let us admit* Phædria *to feast it with us; do you say, let us en rage*
Pamphila *to sing. If she shall commend his beauty,*
Do you on the contrary commend hers. To be short, give her quid *for* quo,
Which may vex her at the heart. Th. *If she loved me,* Gnatho, *then that* m *do some good.*
G. *Forasmuch as she desireth and loveth what you give, she ere this*
45. *Loveth you: now any thing may be easily done to vex her; she will* a *fear,*
Lest you in your angry fit should bestow elsewhere the commodity which she
Now getteth by you. Th. *You say well; but that never entred into thoughts.*
G. *It is fondly done; for you did not consider of it. But,* Thraso, *how* m *better*
Might you have found out this same thing your self?

Act III. Scene II.

Thais. Thraso. Parmeno. Gnatho. Pythias.

Th. *METhought I heard the Souldiers voice*
Even now: and look where he is. God save you, my Thraso. T
O my Thais,
Mine own sweet-heart, how is it with you? Do you love me ere a whit
For that singing wench? Par. *How handsomly doth he complement! what s ginning hath he made at his coming!*
5. Th. *Very much according to your demerits.* G. *Let us go then to sup Why stay you?*
Par. *Behold the other: one would say he was spit out of that mans mouth.* T *When you will;*
I will make no stay. Par. *I will go to them, and make as though I came but*
forth.

G. Tuúmne hercle hoc dictum erat? Vetus credidi. *Th.* Audieras?

G. Sæpe; & fertur in primis. *Th.* Meum est. *G.* Dolet dictum imprudenti

adolescenti & libero. *Par.* At te dii perdant. *G.* Quid ille, quæso?

Th. Perditus: Risu omnes qui aderant emori. Denique, omnes metuebant.

G. Non injuriâ. *Th.* Sed heus tu, purgon' ego me de isthac *Thaidi*,

G. Quòd eam me amare suspicata est? *G.* Nihil minús. Imò, auge

Magis suspicionem. *Th.* Cur? *G.* Rogas? Scin', siquando illa

Mentionem *Phædriæ* facit, aut si laudat, te ut malè uratè

Th. Sentio. *G.* Id nè fiat, hæc res sola est remedio: Ubi

Nominabit *Phædriam*, tu *Pamphilam* continuó. Siquando

G. Illa dicet, *Phædriam* intromittamus commessatum; tu, *Pamphilam*

Cantatum provocemus. Si laudabit hæc illius formam,
Tu hujus contrá. Denique par pro pari referto, quod eam
Mordeat. *Th.* Siquidem me amaret, tum isthuc prodesset, *Gnatho*.

G. Quando illud, quod tu das, expectat atque amat, jamdudum

G. Te amat: jamdudum illi facilè fit quod doleat; metuet semper,

Quem ipsa nunc capit fructum, nè quando iratus tu aliò
Conferas. *Th.* Bene dixisti: at mihi isthuc non in mentem venerat.

G. Ridiculum! non enim cogitâras. Cæterùm idem tute meliùs

Quantò invenisses, *Thraso*? —

Act. III. *Scen.* II.

Thais. Thraso. Parmeno. Gnatho. Pythias.

Th. AUdire vocem modò militis
Visa sum: atque eccum. Salve, mi *Thraso*. *Thr.* O *Thais* mea,

Meum suavium, quid agitur? Ecquid nos amas de fidicinâ
Isthâc? *Par.* Quàm venustè! quod dedit principium adveniens!

G. *Th.* Plurimùm merito tuo. *G.* Eamus ergò ad cœnam. Quid stas?

Par. Hem alterum: ex homine hunc natum dicas. *Th.* Ubi vis,

Non moror. *Par.* Adibo, atque adsimulabo quasi nunc exeam.

Thais, *are you going any whither?* Th. *O* Parmeno, *it is well done*
Truly of you: I am going to day. Par. *Whither?* Th. *What? Do you mi*
this man?
See him, and it irks me so to do. When you please, the Presents
ready for you from Phædria.
Thr. *Why stand we still? why go we not hence?* Par. *I pray you, forsooth,*
we may,
By your good leave, give this Gentlewoman what we desire; and that we m
Have liberty to come and speak to her. Thr. *I think they are very goodly gi*
not like mine.
Par. *The deed will make mention. Do you hear? bid those come forth a-*
quickly whom I commanded to be brought out.
Come you hither. This wench came as far as from Æthiopia. Thr.
ate three pounds.
G. *Scarce.* Par. *Where are you,* Dorus? *come hither. Look you when*
Eunuch is,
Of what a lovely countenance, of what a perfect age! Thr. *I swear*
He is a comely person. Par. *What say you,* Gnatho? *Do you find any thing*
you can dislike in him?
And what say you, Thraso? *They hold their tongues: they commend him s*
ficiently. Make trial of him
At his book, make trial of him in wrastling, or in musick. I will
hold him
To be skilful in those things which it is fitting for a young Gentleman to k
And he that sent these things doth not desire you
To live with him alone, and that others should be shut out for his sake;
doth he tell of
His fights, nor brag of his marks of honour; nor doth he hinder you, whic
Some body doth: but he thinks it sufficient, if he be then entertained,
When it will be no trouble to you, when you please, and when time s
serve. Thr. *It seems*
This fellow is a servant to some poor and beggerly Master. G. *For indeed I*
sure,
No body could abide to have this fellow, that hath wherewithal to get an
Par. *Hold you your tongue,*
Whom I think to be the basest rascal in the world: for thou that canst find
thy heart
To flatter this fellow, wilt not stick, I suppose, to do any thing
For a morsel of bread. Thr. *Shall we now go?* Th. *I will first bri*
these in,
And withall give order what things I would have done; afterwards I
come forth presently.
Thr. *I will be gone hence. Do you tarry for her.* Par. *It is not fit for a Co*
mander
To go with his sweet-heart along the way. Thr. *What should I use many wo*
to thee?
You are like your Master. G. *Ha, ha, he.* Thr. *What do you laugh at?* G.
which you said
Even now, and that saying concerning the Rhodian, *comes into my*
But Thais *comes forth.*

ran', *Thais*, quopiam es? *Th.* Hem, *Parmeno*, bene pol
isti: hodie itura. *Par.* Quó? *Th.* Quid? hunc non vides?

Par. Video, & me tædet. Ubi vis, dona adsunt tibi à *Phædria*.

. Quid stamus? Cur non imus hinc? *Par.* Quæso hercle ut liceat,

ce quod fiat tuâ, dare huic quæ volumus; convenire
colloqui. *Thr.* Perpulcra credo dona, haud nostris similia.

. Res indicabit. Heus, jubete istos foras quos jussi ocyús.

. Procede tu huc. Ex *Æthiopia* est usque hæc. *Thr.* Hic sunt tres

inæ. *G.* Vix. *Par.* Ubi tu es, *Dore*? accede huc. Hem Eunuchum,

àm liberali facie, quàm ætate integrâ! *Thr.* Ità me dii ament,
onestus. *Par.* Quid tu ais, *Gnatho*? nunquid habes quod contemnas?

id tu autem, *Thraso*? Tacent: Satis laudant. Fac periculum

. In literis, fac in palæstra, in musicis. Quæ liberum scire

quum est adolescentem, solertem dabo. Atque hæc qui misit non sibi soli
postulat
vivere, & suâ causâ excludi cæteros; neque pugnas

arrat, neque cicatrices suas ostentat; neque tibi obstat, quod
uidam facit: verùm ubi molestum non erit, ubi tu voles, ubi
. Tempus erit, sat habet, si tum recipitur. *Thr.* Apparet servum hunc

lle domini pauperis miserique. *G.* Nam hercle nemo posset, sat

cio, qui habet quî pararet alium, hunc perpeti. *Par.* Tace tu,

quem ego esse infra infimos omnes puto homines: nam qui

huic animum assentari duxeris, è flamma te cibum
. Petere posse arbitror. *Thr.* Jámne imus? *Th.* Hos priùs introducam,

t quæ volo simul imperabo: postea, continuò exeo.

hr. Ego hinc abeo. Tu istam opperire. *Par.* Non convenit unà ire

um amica imperatorem in via. *Thr.* Quid tibi ego dicam multa?

omini similis es. *G.* Ha, ha, he. *Thr.* Quid rides? *G.* Isthuc quod dixti

. Modò, & illud de *Rhodio* dictum, in mentem venit. Sed *Thais*
exit.

Thr.

Thr. *Go thy way, ſtep before, that things may be got ready at home.* (
ſhall be done.
Th. Pythias, *ſee you look diligently to it, that if* Chremes *chance to*
hither,
You intreat him firſt to tarry: if that cannot conveniently be done, to
again:
If he cannot do that, bring him to me. Py. *I will do ſo.*
40. Th. *What? what elſe would I ſay? Ho, look well to that maid;*
See that you keep home. Thr. *Let us go.* Th. *Do you come after me (ma*

Act III. Scene III.

Chremes. Pythias.

Ch. TRuly *the more and more I conſider it, without doubt this* Thais
do me
Some great miſchief: I ſee I am ſo cunningly deſtroyed by her.
Even then when ſhe firſt bade I ſhould be ſent for to her houſe, (one may ask
What had you to do with her? Truly I do not know) when I came, ſhe found
5. *An occaſion to make me tarry there. She ſaid ſhe had offered a ſacrifice,*
would ſpeak
With me about ſome ſerious buſineſs. I had then a ſuſpicion that all
things
Were done in knavery. She ſate down by me, ſhe offered her ſelf to me;
She ſought occaſion of diſcourſe. When ſhe had little to ſay, ſhe came to this
to enquire of me how long ago
It was ſince my father and mother died. I told her it was a long while ago.
10. *She asked me whether I had any land at* Sunium, *and how far it lay*
the ſea. I think,
This likes her well; ſhe hopes ſhe can get it from me. Laſtly, ſhe asked
whether I had
Ever a little ſiſter loſt from thence; whether any body was loſt with her;
what ſhe had
When ſhe was loſt; and whether any body could know her. Why ſhould ſhe
theſe things,
Unleſs perhaps ſhe feigneth that ſhe is that little ſiſter of mine which was loſt
ago?
15. *Such is her boldneſs. But ſhe, if ſhe be living, is ſixteen year old,*
And no more. Thais *is a good deal elder then I am.*
Beſides, ſhe ſent to intreat me, that I would come to her. Let her tell me
good earneſt
What ſhe would with me, or let her not trouble me. I will not come the
time. Ho, ho.
Py. *Who is there?* Ch. *It's I* Chremes. Py. *O moſt pretty*
20. *Dear heart!* Ch. *I ſay, I am like to be trapann'd.* Py. Thais
Did moſt earneſtly intreat you, that you would come again to morrow.
am going into the Country.
Py. *I beſeech you do it.* Ch. *I ſay, I cannot.* Py. *But do you tarry then*
Here at our houſe, till ſhe come again. Ch. *By no means.*

. Abi, præcurre, ut ſint domi parata. *G.* Fiet. *Th.* Diligenter,

bias, fac ut cures, ſi *Chremes* huc fortè advenerit,

ores, primùm ut maneat; ſi id non commodùm eſt, ut redeat:

id non poterit, ad me adducito. *Py.* Ità faciam.
Th. Quid? quid aliud volui dicere? Hem, curate iſtam diligenter
rginem; domi adſitis facite. *Thr.* Eamus. *Th.* Vos me ſequimini.

Act. III. *Scen.* III.

Chremes. Pythias.

. PRofectò quantò magis magiſque cogito, nimirum dabit *Thais*

Mihi magnum malum: Ità me ab ea aſtutè video labefactarier.
m tum cùm primùm juſſit me ad ſeſe accerſier domum, (roget
uis, Quid tibi cum ea? Nè nôram quidem) ubi veni, cauſam,
Ut ibi manerem, repperit. Ait, rem divinam feciſſe ſe, & rem ſeriam

lle agere mecum. Jam tum erat ſuſpicio dolo malo hæc

eri omnia. Ipſa accumbere mecum, mihi ſeſe dare,
rmonem quærere. Ubi friget, huc evaſit, Quàm pridem

ater mihi & mater mortui eſſent. Dico, jam diu. Rus *Sunii*
o. Ecquod habeam, & quàm longè à mari. Credo ei placere

oc; ſperat ſe à me avellere. Poſtremò, ecqua indè parva

eriſſet ſoror; ecquis cum ea unà; & quid habuiſſet,

ùm periit; ecquis eam poſſet noſcere. Hæc cur quæreret,

iſi ſi illa fortè, quæ olim periit parvula ſoror, hanc ſe

5. Intendit eſſe? ut eſt audacia. Verùm ea ſi vivit, annos
ata eſt ſedecim, non major. *Thais* ego quàm ſum majuſcula eſt.
iſit porrò orare, ut venirem. Seriò aut dicat quid vult,

ut moleſta nè ſiet. Non hercle veniam tertió. Heus, heus.

v. Ecquis hic eſt? *Ch.* Ego ſum *Chremes*. *Py.* O capitulum
o. Lepidiſſimum! *Ch.* Dico ego mihi inſidias fieri. *Py.* *Thais*
Maxumo te orabat opere, ut cras redires. *Ch.* Rus eo.

v. Fac amabó. *Ch.* Non poſſum, inquam. *Py.* At tu apud
Nos hic mane, dum redeat ipſa. *Ch.* Nihil minús.

Py. Cur

Py. *Why, my* Chremes? Ch. *Get thee hence with a miſchief.* Py. *If be ſo*
Reſolved upon it, I pray you ſtep over thither where ſhe is.
Ch. *I go then.* Py. *Go your way,* Dorias, *bring this man quickly to the Souldi*

Act IV. Scene I.

Dorias.

D. *I Swear, as far forth as I ſee by the Souldier, I poor woman*
Do ſomewhat fear leſt that mad fellow ſhould make any buſtle to day,
Or offer violence to Thais. *For after* Chremes *the young man*
The maids brother came, ſhe intreated the ſouldier to give order
That he might be let in, He was preſently angry, and yet durſt no nay.
Moreover Thais *was urgent upon him to invite the man. That ſhe did*
To ſtay Chremes *there, becauſe ſhe had had no time for that matter*
Which ſhe deſired to tell him concerning his ſiſter. He inviteth him with heavy heart:
He tarried there: ſhe begins to talk with him. Now the Souldier thought
That a copes-mate was brought him before his eyes; and therefore
He endeavoured to do what he could to croſſe her. Ho boy, ſaith he, call Pamphila,
That ſhe may make us merry here. She crieth out, By no means
Admit her to the banquet. The ſouldier fell from that to chiding.
In the mean time the woman ſtrips her ſelf of her gold, and gives it me to c away.
This is a ſign, I know, ſhe will get her ſelf away thence as ſoon as ſhe ca

Act IV. Scene II.

Phædria.

P. *AS I was going into the Countrey, I began (as it falls out when*
Any trouble is in ones minde) to conſider one thing after another,
And to conſtrue them all to the worſt ſenſe. What needs many word
Whilſt I muſed upon theſe things, I went unawares beyond my houſe. I was g
Already a good way from it. As ſoon as I perceived it, I came back agai being indeed not very well.
When I came to the turn, I ſtood ſtill, and began to think with my ſelf;
What now? muſt I tarry here alone two days without her?
What then will be next? It is nothing. What? nothing? If I may not have leave
To touch her, why, ſhall I not have leave ſo much as to ſee her? If I may do that,
I may do this at leaſt. Surely it is ſomething to enjoy the ſight of ones ſw heart,

I will

Cur, mi *Chreme*? *Ch.* Malam rem! hinc abi. *Py.* Si isthuc
Ità certum est tibi, amabò ut illuc transeas ubi illa est.
Eo. *Py.* Abi, ô *Dorias*, citò hunc deduc ad militem.

Act. IV. *Scen.* I.

Dorias.

ITA me Dii bene amant, quantum ego illum vidi, non
Nihil timeo misera, nè quam ille hodie insanus turbam
Faciat aut vim *Thaidi*. Nam postquam advenit *Chremes*
oleſcens frater virginis, militem rogat ut eum admitti
ſubeat. Ille continuò irasci, neque audere negare.

is porrò instare ut hominem invitet. Id faciebat
timendi illius causâ, quia illa quæ cupiebat de sorore
us indicare, ad eam rem tempus non erat. Invitat tristis;

ansit ibi; illa cum illo sermonem incipit. Miles verò sibi
. Putare adductum ante oculos æmulum; voluit facere
ic contrà ægrè. Heus, inquit, puer, *Pamphilam* accerse,

delectet hîc nos. Illa exclamat, Minimè gentium
convivium illam. Miles tendere indè ad jurgium.
erea aurum sibi clàm mulier demit: dat mihi ut auferam.

. Hoc est signum, ubi primùm poterit, subducet se illinc, scio.

Act. IV. *Scen.* II.

Phædria.

DUm rus eo, cœpi egomet mecum inter vias, (ità ut fit ubi
Quid in animo est molestiæ) aliam rem ex alia cogitare,
Et ea omnia in pejorem partem. Quid opus est verbis?
um hæc reputo, præterii imprudens villam. Longè jam
Abieram. Cùm sensi, redeo rursum, malè verò mè habens.

bi ad ipsum veni diverticulum, constiti; occepi mecum
gitare, Hem, biduum hîc manendum est soli sine illa?
uid tum postea? Nihil est. Quid? nihil? si non tangendi

ppia est, eho, nè videndi quidem erit? si illud non licet,

. Saltem hoc licebit. Certè extremâ linâ amare, haud

Nihil

I willingly pass by my country-house. But what is the matter,
That Pythias *goeth out of doors so fearfull on a sudden?*

Act IV. Scene III.

Pythias. Phædria. Dorias.

Py. *WHere shall I poor woman find that wicked and ungracious fellow*
Or where shall I seek for him? That he should dare to commit
This so bold a prank! Ph. *I am afraid what this should be.*
Py. *Moreover*
And besides the rogue, after he had befooled the maid, he pittifully tare
All her clothes. Ph. *What now?* Py. *Who if he were but now offered*
Me, how willingly could I claw out the eyes of that wizard!
Ph. *I know not indeed what a stir hath been made at home, whilst I was*
I will go to her.
What is the matter? why do you make such hast? or whom do you look for, Py
Py. *Ah,* Phædria! *whom do I look for? get you hence whither you*
to go with
Such unpleasant gifts of yours. Ph. *What is the matter?* Py. *Do you*
Me? what a stir that Eunuch which you gave us hath made? He hath
floured
The maid which the Souldier gave my Mistress for a Present. Ph. *What so*
Py. *I am undone.* Ph. *You are drunk.* Py. *I wish they were so that*
Wish me ill. D. *Alas! I pray you, my* Pythias, *what strange thing*
Was that? Ph. *You are mad, how could an Eunuch do that?*
Py. *I know him not, who he was; but the thing it self evidenceth*
This that he hath done. The maid her self weepeth, neither dare she
Tell you, when you ask her, what the matter is: and that honest man is
be seen.
Besides, I, poor woman, suspect this, that he stole away something out of the
When he went away. Ph. *I cannot sufficiently marvel whither that*
fellow
Could go far off, unless perhaps he be gone home again to our house.
Py. *I pray you, go see whether he be or not.* Ph. *I will let you know presently.*
D. *I am undone.*
I pray you, my dear heart, I never so much as heard of such an abominable
trick.
Py. *But indeed I had heard that they are the greatest lovers of women in the*
world,
But that they can doe nothing: but it never came into my mind, poor wretch,
For I should have shut him up somewhere, & not have committed the maid to

hil est. Villam prætereo sciens. Sed quid hoc est,
ròd timida subitò egreditur *Pythias* ?

Act. IV. *Scen.* III.

Pythias. Phædria. Dorias.

UBI ego illum sceleroſum miſera atque impium inveniam?
Aut ubi quæram? Hoccine tam audax facinus facere
Esse ausum? *Ph.* Hoc quid sit vereor. *Py.* Quin

iam insuper scelus, postquam ludificatus est virginem, vestem
Omnem miserè conscidit. *Ph.* Hem. *Py.* Qui si nunc detur
ihi, ut ego unguibus facilè illi in oculos involem venefico!
. Nescio quid profectò absente nobis turbatum est domi: adibo.

uid isthuc? quid festinas? aut quem quæris, *Pythias*?
. Hem, *Phædria*, egon' quem quæram? abi hinc quò dignus cum
. Donis tuis tam inlepidis. *Ph.* Quid isthuc est rei? *Py.* Rogas
e? Eunuchum quem dediſti nobis, quas turbas dedit? Virginem,

uam heræ dono dederat miles, vitiavit. *Ph.* Quid ais?
y. Perii. *Ph.* Temulenta es. *Py.* Utinam sic sient qui mihi
alè volunt. *D.* Au! obsecro, mea *Pythias*, quid isthucnam
. Monstri fuit? *Ph.* Insanis, qui isthuc facere Eunuchus
otuit? *Py.* Ego illum nescio qui fuerit; hoc quod fecit
es ipsa indicat. Virgo ipsa lachrumat, neque cùm rogites
uid sit, audet dicere. Ille autem bonus vir nusquam apparet.

tiam hoc miſera suspicor, aliquid domo abeuntem
. Abstulisse. *Ph.* Nequeo mirari satis, quò ille abire
gnavus posset longiùs; nisi domum fortè ad nos rediit.
y. Vise, amabò, num sit. *Ph.* Jam faxo scies. *D.* Perii.
bsecro, tam infandum facinus, mea tu, nè audivi quidem.
y. At pol ego amatores audieram mulierum esse eos maximos,
. Sed nihil potesse. Verùm miseræ non in mentem venerat:
am illum aliquò concluſiſſem, neque illi commiſiſſem virginem.

Act IV. Scene IV.

Phædria. Dorus. Pythias. Dorias.

Ph. *Come out of doors, you rogue: but do you ſneak back indeed? you*
nagate-rogue, come out,
You that are ill bought. Dor. *I beſeech you.* Ph. *Oh, ſee what*
mouth
The hang-man makes. Why came you back hither again?
Why are your clothes changed? what ſay you? If I had tarried never ſo little
I ſhould not have found him at home, he had made himſelf ſo ready to run
Py. *Have you the fellow, I pray you?* Ph. *What elſe ſhould I but have him?*
Py. *O well done.* Dori. *This is very well done indeed.* Py. *Where is he?*
Ph. *Do you aſk? do you not ſee him?* Py. *Whom, I pray you, ſhould I*
Ph. *This fellow,*
Forſooth. Py. *What fellow is this?* Ph. *He that was brought*
To you to day. Py. *None of us ever ſaw this fellow*
With our eyes, Phædria. Ph. *Did none of you ſee him?* Py. *I pray,*
you believe
That this was the fellow that was brought to us? Ph. *For whom elſe ſhou*
believe
To be he? I had no body elſe. Py. *Fie, this fellow is not to be compared*
To him; he had an handſome face, and well-favoured.
Ph. *So he ſeemed to you ere-while, becauſe he was clad in a chang*
ſuit:
Now you think him to be ugly, becauſe he hath not that on.
Py. *I pray you hold your peace; as if indeed there was but a very little*
ference betwixt them.
There was brought to our houſe to day a young youth, whom you, Phædria,
Would indeed be glad to ſee: but this is a wizzend, old, drouſie, aged fell
As tawnie as a weaſil. Ph. *How now? what a tale is this? you bring*
to this point,
That I know not what I have done. Ho you, ſirrah, did not I buy you?
Dorus. *You bought me.* Py. *Bid him anſwer me again.* Ph. *Aſk him.*
Py. *Did you come to our houſe to day? He ſaith, no. But that other came,*
Being about ſixteen years old, whom Parmeno *brought with him.* Ph. *Come*
Now tell me this firſt, whence had you that ſuit which you have?
You ugly fellow, will you tell me or no?
Dorus. Chærea *came.* Ph. *My brother?* Dorus. *Yes.* Ph. *When?*
Dor. *To day.* Ph. *How long ago?* Dor. *Juſt now.* Ph. *With whom?*
Dor. *With* Parmeno. Ph. *Did you know him before?* Dor. *No.*
Neither did I ever hear any man ſay who he was. Ph. *How then?*
Did you know that he was my brother? Dor. Parmeno *ſaid*
That it was he: he gave me this ſuit. Ph. *I am undone.*
Dorus. *He put on mine himſelf, afterwards they went both together out of do*
Py. *Do you now ſufficiently believe that I am not drunk, and that I have*
no lie?
Now it is ſure enough that the maid is defloured. Ph. *Go to now,*
You great beaſt, do you believe this fellow what he ſaith? Py. *What ſho*
believe him for?

Act. IV. Scen. IV.

Phædria. Dorus. Pythias. Dorias.

EXI foràs, ſceleſte: at etiam reſtitas? fugitive, prodi,
Malè conciliate. *Dorus.* Obſecro. *Ph.* Oh, illud vide os
ſibi diſtorſit carnifex! Quid huc reditio eſt?
id veſtis mutatio? quid narras? Paululum ſi ceſſâſſem,
Domi non offendiſſem; ità jam ornabat fugam.
Habéſne hominem amabó? *Ph.* Quid ni habeam?
O factum bene! *Dori.* Iſthuc pol verò bene. *Py.* Ubi eſt?
Rogitas? non vides? *Py.* Videam, obſecro, quem? *Ph.* Hunc
licet. *Py.* Quis homo hic eſt? *Ph.* Qui ad vos
Deductus hodie eſt. *Py.* Hunc oculis ſuis noſtrarum nunquam
iſquam vidit, *Phædria.* *Ph.* Non vidit? *Py.* An tu hunc
edidiſti eſſe, obſecro, ad nos deductum? *Ph.* Nam quem
ium? habui neminem. *Py.* Au, nè comparandus hic
idem eſt ad illum. Ille erat honeſtâ facie & liberali.
Ph. Ità viſus eſt dudum, quia variâ veſte exornatus fuit.
nc eò tibi videtur fœdus, quia illam non habet.
Tace, obſecro; quaſi verò paululum interſiet. Ad nos
eductus hodie eſt adoleſcentulus, quem tu videre verò
lles, *Phædria*: hic eſt vietus, vetus, veternoſus, ſenex, colore
Muſtelino. *Ph.* Hem, quæ eſt fabula? eò redigis me,
quid egerim ego neſciam. Eho tu, emin' ego te?
rus. Emiſti. *Py.* Jubeo mihi denuo reſpondeat. *Ph.* Roga.
Veniſtin' hodie ad nos? negat. At ille alter venit natus
nos ſedecim, quem ſecum adduxit *Parmeno.* *Ph.* Agedum,
Hoc nunc mihi expedi primùm; iſtam quam habes, unde habes
ſtem? Monſtrum hominis, num dicturus es?
rus. Venit *Chærea.* *Ph.* Fratérne? *Dorus.* Ità. *Ph.* Quando?
or. Hodie. *Ph.* Quàm dudum? *Dor.* Modó. *Ph.* Quicum?
or. Cum *Parmenone.* *Ph.* Nôrâſne eum priùs? *Dor.* Non,
o. Nec quis eſſet unquam audieram dicier. *Ph.* Unde igitur
atrem meum eſſe ſciebas? *Dor. Parmeno* dicebat
um eſſe: is dedit mihi hanc veſtem. *Ph.* Occidi.
rus. Meam ipſe induit: poſt ambo unà abierunt foràs.
Jam ſatis credis ſobriam eſſe me, & nihil mentitam?
Jam ſatis certum eſt virginem vitiatam eſſe? *Ph.* Age nunc,
ellua, credis huic quod dicat? vin tu id iſti credam?

The deed beareth mention. Ph. *Go aside thither a little.*
Do you hear? I, but a very little: that is enough. Tell me now this again.
Did Chærea *pull off thy clothes from thee?* Dor. *He did so.*
40. Ph. *And did he put them on?* Dor. *He did so.* Ph. *And was he bro*
hither in stead of you?
Dor. *Yes.* Ph. *O wonderfull! O the roguish and audacious fellow!*
Py. *Wo is me! what, do you not yet believe that we have been mocked most ba*
Ph. *Its a marvel but you believe what this fellow saith: I know not what to*
Do you hear, sirrah? Deny it again. Can I not get the truth out of you to d
45. Did you see my brother Chærea? Dor. *No.* Ph. *I see, he cannot con*
Without he be punished. Follow me this way. One while he saith it, an
while he denieth it. Intreat me.
Dor. *I beseech you,* Phædria. Ph. *Go in-a-doors.* Dor. *Ah, welladay! I*
know not
How by any other means I can come honestly off hence; there is no help, if
things be true.
Shall you, you knave, make a laughing-stock on me here? Py. *I am as sure*
50. That this is a trick of Parmeno's, *as that I live.* Dori. *So it is.* P
will finde
How I may be even with him to day. But now, Dorias, *what do you persua*
To be done? Dori. *Do you ask concerning that maid?* Py. *Yes.*
Whether should I hold my tongue, or tell it abroad? Dori. *Do you, truly, i*
be wise, not know what you do know,
Neither concerning the Eunuch, nor the deflouring of the maid. By this m
you shall both
55. Winde your self out of all trouble, and doe him a pleasure. Onely say,
Dorus *is gone.*
Py. *So I will.* Dori. *But do not I see* Chremes? Thais *will be here by and by*
Py. *Why so?* Dori. *Because when I came away thence, just then began a bus*
Betwixt them. Py. *Do you have away the gold: I will know of him what*
matter is.

Act IV. Scene V.

Chremes. Pythias.

Ch. *Alas, in good truth, I am beguiled. The wine that I have drunk h*
over-mastered me.
And while I sate at the table, how fine and sober I did think my
to be?
Since I have risen, neither my feet nor my wit doe as they should doe.
Py. Chremes. Ch. *Oh,* Pythias, *O how much fairer now*
5. Do you seem to me to be, then you did erewhile? P. *Truly, you are fat m*
chearfull.
Ch. *Certainly this is a true saying, Without meat*
And drink lust groweth cold. But Thais *came long before.* Py. *Is she*
Gone from the souldier's already? Ch. *Long ago, an age since; there was*
A great contention between them. Py. *[illegible] say nothing then that you should*
love her?
10.

Res ipsa indicat. *Ph.* Concede istuc paululum.
Audin'? etiam nunc paululúm: sat est. Dic dum hoc rursum:
Chærea tuam vestem detraxit tibi? *Dor.* Factum est.
o. *Ph.* Et eam est indutus? *Dor.* Factum. *Ph.* Et pro te huc deductus est?

Dor. Ità. *Ch. Jupiter* magne! O scelestum atque audacem hominem!
y. Væ mihi! etiam nunc non credis indignis nos esse irritas modis?
h. Mirum ni tu credas quid iste dicat: quid agam, nescio. Heus tu,
legato rursum. Possúmne ego hodie ex te exculpere verum?
5. Vidistin' fratrem *Chæream*? *Dor.* Non. *Ph.* Video, non potest fateri
ine malo. Sequere hâc. Modò ait, modò negat. Ora me.

Dor. Obsecro te verò, *Phædria*. *Ph.* I intró. *Dor.* Hei, hoi. *Ph.* Alio

acto honestè quomodo hinc abeam, nescio. Actum est, siquidem: tu me

ic etiam nebulo ludificabere? *Py. Parmenonis* tam scio
o. Esse hanc technam, quàm me vivere. *Dori.* Sic est. *Py.* Inveniam

ol hodie parem ubi referam gratiam. Sed nunc quid faciundum
uades, *Dorias*? *Dori.* De isthac virgine rogas? *Py.* Ità.
trùm taceam, an prædicem? *Dori.* Tu pol, si sapis, quod scias, nescis,

eque de Eunucho, neque de vitio virginis. Hâc re & te omni

5. Turbâ evolves, & illi gratum feceris. Id modò dic, abiisse *Dorum*.

y. Ità faciam. *Dori.* Sed videon' *Chremem*? *Thais* jam aderit.
y. Quid ità? *Dori.* Quia cùm inde abeo, jam tum inceperat turba
nter eos. *Py.* Tu aufer aurum: scibo ex hoc quid siet.

Act. IV. *Scen.* V.

Chremes. Pythias.

Ch. ATat, data hercle verba mihi sunt. Vicit me vinum quod bibi.
Ac dum accubabam, quàm videbar mihi esse pulchrè sobrius?
Postquam surrexi, neque pes neque mens satis suum officium facit.
Py. Chreme. Ch. Ehem, *Pythia*, vah quanto nunc formosior
. Videre mihi, quàm dudum? *Py.* Certè quidem tu pol multò alacrior.

Ch. Verbum hercle hoc verum est, Sine Cerere
t Libero friget Venus. Sed *Thais* multò antè venit. *Py.* Anne
Abiit jam à milite? *Ch.* Jamdudum, ætatem; lites factæ sunt
nter eos maximæ. *Py.* Nihil dixit tum ut sequerère sese?

10. Ch. Nothing; but as she went away she beckned to me. Py. Why, was that enough?
Ch. But I did not know that she meant that: but the Souldier righted me, w
I did not well understand, for he thrust me out of doors.
But lo I see her. I wonder where I got before her.

Act IV. Scene VI.

Thais. Chremes. Pythias.

Th. I Believe indeed he will be here by and by, that he may take her
From me: Let him come. But if he touch her with one
Finger, I will presently scratch out his eyes. I can so long abide
His fooleries, and his big words, whilst they are but words; but
5. If they be turned to deeds, he shall be beaten. Ch. Thais, I have be
Here a good while. Th. O my Chremes, I look for you. Do you know
this bustle
Was made because of you, and that so all the matter concerneth you?
Ch. Me? how? as though I made it. Th. Because whilst I laboured
To give and restore you your sister again, I have endured these and many th
things.
10. Ch. Where is she? Th. At home at my house. Ch. Ha. Th. What is the ma
She hath been brought up so as it besitteth you and her. Ch. What say you? T
The matter is, I bestow her on you, and do not demand any thing of you for h
Ch. Thais, I both thank you, and will also study to requite you, so as you
deserved.
Th. But take heed, Chremes, that you do not lose her, before you receive h
me:
15. For this is she whom the Souldier cometh to take from me by force. Pyt
go you,
And fetch the little cabinet out of the house with the tokens. Ch. Thais,
you not see him?
Py. Where is it laid? Th. In the trunk. Thou spitefull queen, dost thou
no haste?
Ch. Do you not see the Souldier, and what forces he bringeth with him? Alas,
Th. What, man, I pray you, are you faint-hearted? Away, away. Ch.
faint-hearted?
20. There is no man living less fearfull. Th. And so you have need. Ch.
I fear what kind of man you think me to be. Th. Nay consider this,
With whom you have to doe, he is a stranger, less powerfull
Then you, not so well acquainted, having fewer friends here. Ch. I know
But it is a folly to suffer that to be done, which you may avoid. I had rather
25. We should provide before-hand, then be revenged on him after a wrong
ceived.
Go you and lock the door on the inside, whilst I make a step hence to the
ket.
I desire we may have some Mediators here in this combustion.
Th. Tarry, tarry. Ch. It is better. Th. Tarry. Ch. Let me go.

o. *Ch.* Nihil, nisi abiens mihi innuit. *Py.* Eho, nonne id sat erat?

Th. At nesciebam id dicere illam, nisi quia correxit miles, quod
ntellexi minùs; nam me extrusit forás.
ed eccam ipsam video. Miror ubi ego huic antevorterim.

Act. IV. *Scen.* VI.

Thais. Chremes. Pythias.

Th. CRedo equidem illum jamjam adfuturum esse, ut illam à me
Eripiat. Sine veniat. Atqui si illam digito attigerit
Uno, oculi illico effodientur. Usque adeò ego illius ferre possum
neptias & magnifica verba, verba dum sint; verùm enim
. Si ad rem conferentur, vapulabit. *Ch. Thais*, ego jamdudum
Hic adsum. *Th.* O mi *Chremes*, teipsum exspecto. Scin' tu turbam

Hanc propter te esse factam, & adeo ad te attinere hanc omnem rem?
Ch. Ad me, quî? quasi isthuc. *Th.* Quia dum tibi sororem studeo
Reddere ac restituere, hæc atque hujusmodi sum multa passa.
o. *Ch.* Ubi ea est? *Th.* Domi apud me. *Ch.* Hem. *Th.* Quid est?
Educta est it à ut téque illâque dignum est. *Ch.* Quid ais? *Th.* Quod
Res est. Hanc tibi dono do, neque repeto pro illa quicquam abs te pretii.
Ch. Et habetur & referetur, *Thais*, à me, ità uti merita es, gratia.

Th. At enim cave nè, priusquam hanc à me accipias, amittas, *Chreme*:
5. Nam hæc ea est quam miles à me nunc ereptum venit. Abi tu; cistel-
lam,
Pythias, domo effer cum monumentis. *Ch.* Viden' tu illum, *Thais*?

Py. Ubi sita est. *Th.* In risco. Odiosa, cessas? *Ch.* Militem secum

Atque quantas copias adducere? At, at. *Th.* Nam formidolosus
Obtecro es, mi homo? apagesis. *Ch.* Egon' formidolosus?

o. Nemo est hominum, qui vivat, minús. *Th.* Atque ità opus est. *Ch.* Au,
Metuo qualem tu me hominem esse existumes. *Th.* Imò hoc
Cogitato, quicum res tibi est, peregrinus est, minùs potens
Quàm tu, minùs notus, minùs amicorum hîc habens. *Ch.* Scio
Isthuc: sed tu quod cavere possis, stultum est admittere. Malo ego
5. Nos prospicere, quàm hunc ulcisci acceptâ injuriâ. Abi tu,

Atque obsera ostium intus, dum ego hinc transcurro ad forum.
Volo hîc ego adesse advocatos nobis in turba hac.
Th. Mane, mane. *Ch.* Melius est. *Th.* Mane. *Ch.* Omitte.

I will be here again by and by. Th. Chremes, we have no need of them. but say this,
30. That she is your sister, and that you lost her when she was a little girle,
That you have now come to the knowledge of her. Let him see the tokens. They are here.
Th. Lay hold of him: If he shall offer any violence, bring an Action against him. Do you understand me?
Ch. Very well. Th. See you speak this with a good courage. Ch. I will.
Th. Take up your Cloak about you. Alas, he himself hath need of a Counsellor,
35. Whom I have got to defend me.

Act IV. Scene VII.

Thraso. Gnatho. Sanga. Chremes. Thais.

Thr. GNatho, is it fit that I should put up this so notable abuse offered me?
It is better for me to die. Simalio, Dorax, Syriscus,
March after me. First of all I will pull down the house. G. Very well.
Thr. I will take the maid away by force. G. Exceeding well. Thr. I will punish her sharply.
5. G. Bravely spoken! Thr. Dorax, come hither into the middle of the street with the door-bar.
Do you, Simalio, march into the left wing; and you, Syriscus, into the right. Give me the rest.
Where is Captain Sanga, and his company of slaves? S. Look on him,
Here he is. Thr. What, you coward, do you think to fight with a dish-clout? That you bring it hither? Sang. What I? I know the valour of my General.
10. And the manliness of his souldiers, that this could not be ended
Without blood-shed, and therefore I brought it to wipe their wounds.
Thr. Where are the others? Sang. What others, with a mischief? None but Sannio
Keepeth the house. Thr. Do, set these in array here. And I being behinde
The Vaunt-guard will thence give the Word to all. Gn. That is a wise part:
15. After he had set these in array, he provided for himself in a sure place. This same thing
Now Pyrrhus was wont to do. Ch. Do you not see, Thais,
What thing he doth? Certainly that was very good counsel which I gave you
About shutting up the door. Th. That which seemeth to you now a gallant fellow,
Is but this great boobie; do not fear him. Thr. What do you think?
20. Gn. I could now heartily wish you had a Sling given, that you might beat them aloof hence
Out of this close place; they would run away. Thr. But look where I see
Thais her self. Gn. How quickly do we fall in upon them? Thr. Tarry, becometh

am adero. *Th.* Nihil opus eſt iſtis, *Chreme*. Hoc modò dic,

o. Sororem eſſe illam tuam, & te parvam virginem amiſiſſe,
Nunc cognôſſe: ſigna oſtende. *Py.* Adſunt. *Th.* Cape:

i vim faciet, in jus ducito hominem. Intellextin'?

h. Probé. *Th.* Fac animo hæc præſenti dicas. *Ch.* Faciam.
Th. Attolle pallium. Phy, huic ipſi opus patrono eſt, quem

5. Defenſorem paro.

Act. IV. *Scen.* VII.

Thraſo. Gnatho. Sanga. Chremes. Thais.

Thr. HAnccine ego ut contumeliam tam inſignem in me accipiam,

Gnatho? Mori me ſatiùs eſt. *Simalio, Dorax, Syriſce,*
Sequimini. Primùm ædes expugnabo. *G.* Rectè.
Thr. Virginem eripiam. *G.* Probé. *Thr.* Malè mulctabo ipſam.

5. *G.* Pulchré! *Thr.* In medium huc agmen cum vecti, *Dorax*.

Tu, *Simalio*, in ſiniſtrum cornu; tu, *Syriſce*, in dexterum. Cedo alios.

Ubi centurio eſt *Sanga*, & manipulus furum? *S.* Eccum,
Adeſt. *Thr.* Quid, ignave, peniculon' pugnare, qui
Iſtum huc portas, cogitas? *Sang.* Egóne? imperatoris
10. Virtutem noveram, & vim militum, ſine ſanguine
Hoc non poſſe fieri, qui abſtergerem vulnera.
Thr. Ubi alii? *Sang.* Qui (malum) alii? ſolus *Sannio* ſervat

Domum. *Thr.* Tu hoſce inſtrue hic. Ego verò poſt
Principia, indè omnibus ſignum dabo. *Gn.* Illuc eſt ſapere:
15. Ut hoſce inſtruxit, ipſi ſibi cavit loco. *Thr.* Idem hoc

Jam *Pyrrhus* factitavit. *Ch.* Viden' tu, *Thais*,
Quam hic rem agit? nimirum conſilium illud rectum eſt

De occludendis ædibus. *Th.* Sanè, quod tibi nunc vir videatur

Eſſe, hic nebulo magnus eſt, nè metuas. *Thr.* Quid videtur?
20. *Gn.* Fundam tibi nunc nimis vellem dari, ut tu illos procul hinc

Ex occulto cæderes; facerent fugam. *Thr.* Sed eccam *Thaidem*
Ipſam video. *Gn.* Quàm mox irruimus? *Thr.* Mane. Omnia

A wise man to try all things by words rather then arms, How know you whether
She will do what I command her without compulsion, or not? Gn. *O strange*
25. *What a great matter it is to be wise! I never come to you, but I learn something of you.*
Thr. Thais, *First and foremost, answer me this; When I gave you that maid,*
Did not you say, you would keep me only company these days? Th. *And so then?*
Thr. *Do you ask, who have brought me your lover here present before your eyes?*
Th. *What can you do to him?* Thr. *And conveyed your self with him privily from me?*
30. Th. *It was my minde to do so.* Thr. *Therefore give me* Pamphila *again hither,*
Except you had rather have her taken from you by force. Ch. *Should she give you? or ought you to meddle with her, you arrant rascal?*
Gn. *Ah, what do you do? hold your tongue. What mean you?* Thr. *Ought I meddle*
With my own? Ch. *What yours, you rogue?* Gn. *Have a care, you know not*
What a man you now give ill words to. Ch. *Do you get you gone hence? Do you know*
35. *How the matter goeth with you? If you make any stir here to day,*
I will make you alway remember this place, and day, and me too.
Gn. *I am sorry for you, that you make such a worthy man as this your enemy.*
Ch. *I will break your pate by and by, unless you be gone.*
Gn. *Say you so indeed, you Cur? do you do so?* Thr. *What fellow are you?*
40. *What would you have? what have you to do with her?* Ch. *You shall know.*
First I say she is a free woman. Thr. *Ha.* Ch. *A Citizen of* Athens.
Thr. *Whoo!* Ch. *My own sister.* Thr. *You impudent fellow!* Ch. *Souldier,*
Moreover I charge you, that you offer no violence towards her, I am going
To Sophrona *the nurse, to fetch her, and shew her these tokens.*
45. Thr. *Can you hinder me from touching my own?* Ch. *I forbid you,*
I say. Gn. *Do you hear? This man accuseth himself of felony.*
Is not this sufficient for you? Thr. *Do you say so too,* Thais? Th. *Go look for body*
That may answer you. Thr. *What do we now?* Gn. *Marry, let us go back again.*
She will come to you by and by, beseeching you on her own accord. Thr. *Think you so?* Gn. *Yes,*
50. *Assuredly, I know the nature of women: They will not, when you will, when you will not,*
They fain will with all their heart. Thr. *You think rightly.* Gn. *I will now dismiss the armie.*
Thr. *When you will.* Gn. Sanga, *as becometh valiant souldiers, see*
You remember to be at home, and by the fire-side. Sang. *My minde is in the pottage-pot*
Long ago. Gn. *You are an honest fellow.* Sang. *March after me this way.*

Act

ius experiri verbis quàm armis sapientem decet. Qui scis, an

æ jubeam sine vi faciat? *Gn.* Dii vestram fidem! quanti est
. Sapere! nunquam accedo, quin abs te fiam doctior.

r. *Thais*, primùm hoc mihi responde; Cùm tibi do istam virginem,
xtin', hos dies mihi soli dare te? *Th.* Quid tum postea?

r. Rogitas, quæ mihi ante oculos tuos coràm amatorem adduxisti
tuum?
. Quid cum illo agas? *Thr.* Et cum eo clàm te subduxisti mihi?

. *Th.* Libuit. *Thr.* *Pamphilam* ergò huc redde, nisi vi mavis

ipi. *Ch.* Tibi illam reddat, aut tu eam tangas, omnium?

r. Ah, quid agis? tace. Quid tu tibi vis? *Thr.* Ego non tangam

eam? *Ch.* Tuam autem, furcifer? *Gn.* Cave sis. Nescis cui
aledicas nunc viro. *Ch.* Num tu hinc abis? Scin' tu ut

. Tibi res se habeat? Si quicquam hodie hîc turbæ feceris,
ciam ut huius loci, dieíque, meíque semper memineris.
n. Miseret tui me, qui hunc tantum hominem facias inimicum
ibi. *Ch.* Diminuam ego caput tuum hodie, nisi abis.
n. Ain' verò, canis? siccine agis? *Thr.* Quis tu homo es?
. Quid tibi vis? quid cum illa rei tibi est? *Ch.* Scibis.

rincipio, eam esse dico liberam. *Thr.* Hem. *Ch.* Civem Atticam.
r. Hui! *Ch.* Meam sororem. *Thr.* Os durum! *Ch.* Miles,
unc adeò edico tibi, nè vim facias ullam in illam. Ego eo
d Sophronam nutricem, ut eam adducam, & signa ostendam
. Hæc. *Thr.* Tun' me prohibeas meam nè tangam? *Ch.* Prohibeo,
quam. *Gn.* Audin' tu? hic furti se alligat.
atin' hoc tibi est? *Thr.* Idem tu hoc ais, *Thais*? *Th.* Quære

ui respondeat. *Thr.* Quid nunc agimus? *Gn.* Quin redeamus? jam hæc

ibi aderit supplicans ultro. *Thr.* Credin'? *Gn.* Imò

. Certè; novi ingenium mulierum. Nolunt ubi velis; ubi nolis,

upiunt ultro. *Thr.* Bene putas. *Gn.* Jam dimitto exercitum.

r. Ubi vis. *Gn.* *Sanga*, ut fortes decet milites, domi focique
ac vicissim ut memineris. *Sang.* Jamdudum animus est

patinis. *Gn.* Frugi es. *Sang.* Vos me hac sequimini.

Act.

Act V. Scene I.

Thais. Pythias.

Th. DO you go on to talk doubtfully, you arrant quean?
I know, I know not: I heard it: I was not there.
Will not you tell it me plainly, whatsoever it is?
The maid with her clothes rent is weeping, and saith not a word.
5. The Eunuch is gone: why so? What is done? dost thou not speak?
Py. What should I poor woman say to you? They say it was not
An Eunuch. Th. Who was it then? Py. That same Chærea.
Th. What Chærea? Py. That young stripling, Phædria's brother.
Th. What say you, you Witch? Py. But I have found it to be true.
10. Th. How, I pray you, came he to our house, or wherefore was
brought?
Py. I know not, but that I think he loved Pamphila. Th. Alas! I am undone
poor woman!
I am unfortunate, if those things be true which you say.
Why doth the maid weep? Py. For that I suppose. Th. What say you,
You wicked quean? Did not I give you charge about that, when I went
hence?
15. Py. What should I do? she was committed to him alone, as you
order.
Th. You quean, you committed a sheep to a wolf. I am ashamed
That I should be thus deceived. What fellow is it?
Py. Mistress, hold your tongue, I pray you, we are well enough.
We have the man himself. Th. Where is he? Py. Look you, on your
hand.
20. Do you not see him? Th. I do see him. Py. Cause him to be laid hold
as soon as you can.
Th. You fool, what shall we do to him? Py. What should I do, do you ask
See, I pray you, if, when you look on him, he seem not to be a sham
person.
Th. He is not; besides, how very confident is he?

Act V. Scene II.

Chærea. Thais. Pythias.

Ch. AT Antipho's house both his mother and father
Were at home, as if it had been for the nonce, so as I could
By no means go in, but they must see me. In the mean time
While I was standing at the door, an acquaintance of mine
5. Came and met me. When he saw me, I betook me to my heels as fast as I
could,
Into a back-corner where no body dwelt, and from that
Into another, and thence into another: so I became most wretched

Act. V. Scen. I.

Thais. Pythias.

PErgin', ſceleſta, mecum perplexè loqui?
Scio, neſcio: abiit: audivi: ego non affui.
Non tu iſthuc mihi dictura apertè es, quicquid eſt?
go, conſciſſâ veſte, lachrymans obticet.
Eunuchus abiit: quamobrem? Quid eſt factum? tacès?
Quid tibi ego dicam miſera? Illum Eunuchum negant
ſſe. *Th.* Quis fuit igitur? *Py.* Iſte *Chærea*.
Qui *Chærea*? *Py.* Iſte ephebus, frater *Phædriæ*.
Quid ais, venefica? *Py.* Atqui certè repperi.
Th. Quid is obſecro ad nos, aut quamobrem adductus eſt?

Neſcio, niſi amâſſe credo *Famphilam*. *Th.* Hem, miſera, occidi!

ælix, ſiquidem tu iſthæc vera prædicas.
id lacrymat virgo? *Py.* Id opinor. *Th.* Quid ais,
rilega? Iſtuccine interminatus ſum hinc abiens tibi?

Py. Quid facerem? ità ut juſſiſti, ſoli credita eſt.

Sceleſta, ovem lupo commiſiſti. Diſpudet,
mihi data eſſe verba. Quid illic hominis eſt?
Hera mea, tace obſecro, ſalvæ ſumus.
bemus hominem ipſum. *Th.* Ubi is eſt? *Py.* Hem, ad ſiniſtram.

Viden'? *Th.* Video. *Py.* Comprehendi jube, quantum potes.

Quid illi faciemus, ſtulta? *Py.* Quid faciam, rogas?
de amabò, ſi non, cùm aſpicias, os impudens

detur. *Th.* Non eſt; tum, quæ ejus confidentia eſt?

Act. V. Scen. II.

Chærea. Thais. Pythias.

h. APud *Antiphonem* uterque mater & pater,
Quaſi deditâ operâ, domi erant, ut nullo modo
Introire poſſem, quin viderent me. Interim
um ante oſtium ſto, notus mihi quidam obviam
Venit. Ubi videt, egomet in pedes quantum queo,

angiportum quoddam deſertum, indè item
aliud, indè in aliud: ità miſerrimus

Pul

In running away, for fear any body ſhould know me.
But is this Thais, *which I ſee? it is ſhe. I am at a ſtand.*
What ſhall I do? What is it to ? what will ſhe do to me?
Th. *Let us go to him. Good man* Dorus, *God ſave you: tell me, did you*
away?
Ch. *Miſtreſs, I did ſo.* Th. *Do you like that very well?* Ch. *No.*
Th. *Did you think you ſhould go ſcot-free?* Ch. *Forgive me this one fault*
And if ever I do any more, I will give you leave to kill me.
Th. *Was you afraid of my cruelty?* Ch. *No.* Th. *What then?*
Ch. *I was afraid of this woman, leſt ſhe ſhould accuſe me unto you.*
Th. *What had you done?* Ch. *A very ſmall matter.*
Th. *Ah you ſhameleſs fellow, a ſmall matter? Do you think it*
A ſmall matter to defile a maid that is a Citizen?
Ch. *I took her to be my fellow-ſervant.* Py. *Your fellow-ſervant?*
ſcarce refrain my ſelf
But I muſt flie about his ears: the ugly knave beſides
Cometh voluntarily to mock us. Th. *Can you be gone, you mad girle?* P.
forſooth
Should I go hence? ſhould I believe that rogue in any thing? eſpecially
When he confeſſeth himſelf to be your ſervant?
Th. *Let us ſee theſe things paſs,* Chærea, *you have not done*
As it became you: For though I very well deſerve to have
This abuſe, yet you was an unmeet perſon to do it.
Neither in do *I know what courſe to take*
About this maid: you have put me to ſuch a non-plus,
That I cannot reſtore her to her friends,
So as it was fitting, and as I endeavoured,
That I might gain my ſelf thanks for a compleat benefit, Chærea.
Ch. *But I hope there will be henceforward a continual amity*
Betwixt us, Thais; *for oft-times from ſome ſuch thing as this is,*
And from a bad beginning, great acquaintance
Hath grown. What if ſome God would have it thus?
Th. *Truly I conſtrue it in that ſenſe, and wiſh it may be ſo.*
Ch. *Nay, I pray you, underſtand this one thing, that I did not do it*
To abuſe you, but out of love. Th. *I know it.*
And therefore indeed I the rather pardon you.
I am not of ſo unkinde a nature, Chærea,
Nor ſo unexperienced, that I ſhould not be able to know what love
doe.
Ch. Thais, *I ſwear, I love you too.*
Py. *Then, Miſtreſs, I perceive you had need to take heed of this fellow.*
Ch. *I dare not be ſo bold.* Py. *I do not truſt you any whit at all. Th*
over.
Ch. Thais, *I commit and commend my ſelf to your fidelity.*
Now I beſeech you be my helper in this matter.
I deſire you to be my patroneſs, and I beſeech you.
I wiſh I were dead, if I do not marry her hereafter.
Th. *Yet if your father.* Ch. *What? I am ſure he will be willing,*
If ſo be ſhe be but a Citizen. Th. *Tarry here a little*
If you will; the maids brother will be here by and by:

fugitando, nè quis me cognoſceret.
éſtne *Thais*, quam video? ipſa eſt. Hæreo.
Quid faciam? Quid meâ autem? quid faciet mihi?
Adeamus. Bone vir, *Dore*, ſalve. Dic mihi, aufugiſtin'?

Hera, factum. *Th.* Satin' id tibi placet? *Ch.* Non.
Credin' te impunè abiturum? *Ch.* Unam hanc noxam
itte, ſi aliam admiſero unquam, occidito.
Th. Num meam ſævitiam veritus es? *Ch.* Non. *Th.* Quid igitur?
Hanc metui, nè me criminaretur tibi.
Quid feceras? *Ch.* Paululum quiddam.
Eho impudens, paululum? An paululum eſſe
c tibi videtur, virginem vitiare civem?
Ch. Conſervam credidi. *Py.* Conſervam? vix me contineo

in involem in capillum. Monſtrum etiam ultro
riſum advenit. *Th.* Abin' hinc inſana? *Py.* Quid ità verò

eam? Credon' iſti quicquam furcifero, præſertim
m ſe ſervum fateatur tuum?
Th. Miſſa iſthæc faciamus. Non te dignum, *Chærea*,
ciſti. Nam ſi ego digna hâc contumeliâ
m maxumè, at tu indignus qui faceres tamen.
que ædepol quid nunc conſilii capiam ſcio
e virgine iſthac: ità conturbâſti mihi
. Rationes omnes, ut eam non poſſim ſuis,
à ut æquum fuerat, atque ut ſtudui, tradere,
ſolidum parerem hoc mini beneficium, *Chærea*.
. At dehinc ſpero æternam inter nos gratiam
ore, *Thais*: ſæpe ex hujuſmodi re quapiam,
. Et ex malo principio, magna familiaritas
nflata eſt. Quid ſi hoc quiſpiam voluit Deus?
. Equidem pol in eam partem accipioque & volo.
. Imò ità quæſo, unum hoc ſcito, contumeliæ
on me feciſſe cauſâ, ſed amoris. *Th.* Scio;
. Et pol propterea nunc magis ignoſco tibi.
on adeò inhumano ſum ingenio, *Chærea*,
que imperita, ut quid amor valeat neſciam.

. Te quoque, *Thais*, ità me di bene ament, amo.
. Tum pol tibi ab iſthoc hora cavendum intelligo.
. *Ch.* Non auſim. *Py.* Nihil tibi quicquam credo. *Th.* Deſinas.

. Ego me tuæ committo & commendo fidei.
Nunc ego te in hac re mihi oro ut adjutrix ſies.
e mihi patronam cupio, *Thais*, te obſecro.
moriar, ſi non hanc uxorem duxero.
. *Th.* Tamen ſi pater. *Ch.* Quid? ah volet, certò ſcio;
Civis modò hæc ſit. *Th.* Paululum operirier
i vis. Jam frater i, ſe hic aderit virginis.

Nutricem

He went to fetch the nurse which nursed her when she was a little one.
Chærea, you your self shall be by at the owning of her.
Ch. I will indeed tarry. Th. Will you, in the mean time whilst he co
That we tarry at home, rather then here before the door?
Ch. Yes, I am heartily willing to it. Py. I pray you, what are you going to d
Th. For why? Py. Do you ask? Do you think to entertain this fellow
Into the house hereafter? Th. Why not? Py. Take this on my word,
He will make some bustle again. Th. Tush, I pray thee, hold thy tong
Py. You seem not to have observed his boldness.
Ch. Pythias, I will not doe so. Py. Truly, Chærea, I do not trust you;
Unless it be in a thing not committed to you. Ch. But, Pythias,
Do you look to me. Py. Truly I dare neither commit any thing to you
To keep, nor take charge of you. Away with you.
Th. Her brother is here in good time. Ch. Truly I am undone: I pray yo
Let us go hence in-a-doors, Thais. I am loth he should see me
In the street with these clothes. Th. Why so, forsooth? is it because y
ashamed?
Ch. That is the matter. Py. That is the matter? a maid I warrant you? T
before, I will come after.
Pythias, do you stay there, that you may bring in Chremes.

Act V. Scene III.

Pythias. Chremes. Sophrona.

Py. WHat? what can I now devise in my mind?
What? how shall I requite that wicked fellow,
That put him upon us? Ch. Stir your self apace,
Nurse. S. I stir. Ch. I see that, but you make no riddance.
Py. Have you shewed the tokens already to the nurse? Ch. All
Py. I pray you, what saith she? doth she know them? Ch. Yes, and w
breth them too.
Py. Truly you tell me good news; for I wish the maid well.
Go ye in, my Mistress hath looked for you at home a good while ago.
But look, I see that honest man Parmeno *go along.*
Do you see how leisurely he goeth, forsooth?
I hope I have got a trick how to vex him after my own fashion.
I will go in, that I may know the certainty about the owning of her:
Afterwards I will come forth, and terrifie this wicked varlet.

tricem accerſitum iit quæ illam aluit parvulam.
cognoſcendo tute ipſe hîc aderis, *Chærea.*
Ch. Ego verò maneo. *Th.* Viſne, interea dum venit,
mi opperiamur potiùs, quàm hîc ante oſtium.
Imò, percupio. *Py.* Quam tu rem actura, obſecro, es?
Nam quid itá? *Py.* Rogitas? Hunc tu in ædes cogitas
ipere poſthac? *Th.* Cur non? *Py.* Crede hoc meæ fidei,
Dabit hic aliquam pugnam denuo. *Th.* Au, tace, obſecro.
Parùm proſpexiſſe ejus vidêre audaciam.
Non faciam, *Pythias.* *Py.* Non pol credo, *Chærea,*
ſi commiſſum non erit. *Ch.* Quin, *Pythias,*
me ſervato. *Py.* Neque pol ſervandum tibi
Quicquam dare auſim, neque te ſervare. Apage te.
Adeſt optimè ipſe frater. *Ch.* Perii hercle: obſecro,
eamus intrò, *Thais*: Nolo me in via
hac veſte videat. *Th.* Quamobrem tandem? an quia pudet?

Id ipſum. *Py.* Id ipſum? virgo veró? *Th.* I præ, ſequar.

Tu iſthic mane, ut *Chremetem* introducas, *Pythias.*

Act. V. *Scen.* III.

Pythias. Chremes. Sophrona.

QUid? quid venire in mentem nunc poſſit mihi?
Quidnam? quî referam illi ſacrilego gratiam,
Qui hunc ſuppoſuit nobis? *Ch.* Move verò ocyùs
nutrix. *S.* Moveo. *Ch.* Video, ſed nihil promoves.
Py. Jámne oſtendiſti ſigna nutrici? *Ch.* Omnia.
Amabò, quid ait? cognoſcítne? *Ch.* Ac memoriter.

Bene ædepol narras; nam illi faveo virgini.
intrò, jamdudum hera vos exſpectat domi.
rum bonum eccum *Parmenonem* incedere
Video. Viden' ut otioſus it, ſi diis placet?
ro me habere quî hunc meo excruciem modo.
intrò, de cognitione ut certum ſciam:
ſi exibo, atque hunc perterrebo ſacrilegum.

Act V. Scene IV.

Parmeno. Pythias.

Par. I *Come again to see what* Chærea *doth here.*
For if he have cunningly carried the matter, O strange!
What and how real commendations shall Parmeno *get?*
For to let that pass, that I have gotten him his love, which was very hard,
Dear to purchase of a covetous whore, that maid
Which he loved, without any trouble,
Without any charge, without any loss: That other thing,
That indeed is it which I think I deserve the garland for;
That I have found, how a young man may know
The dispositions and behaviour of whores:
That when one knoweth them betimes, he may hate them for ever.
Who whilst they are abroad, nothing in the world is more cleanly,
Nor any thing more demure, nor more neat;
Who when they sup with their lover, feed nicely: but

How nasty they are at home by themselves, and greedy of meat;
After what fashion they sosse brown-bread out of cock-crown-pottage:
To know all these things is a making to young-men.
Py. *You rogue, I will indeed be revenged on you for these your sayings,*
And doings; that you may not play upon us scot-free.

Act V. Scene V.

Pythias. Parmeno.

Py. O *Wonderful! strange! an ugly prank! that unhappy young-man!*
O roguish Parmeno, *who brought him hither!* Par. *What is the matter?*
Py. *It pitieth me to see it, and therefore I poor woman ran hither out of the house that I might not see it.*
What examples do they think shall be made of him, which are not for him?
Par. *O* Jupiter,
What ado is there? am not I undone? I will go to her. What is the matter, Pythias?
What say you? on whom shall examples be made? Py. *Do you ask, you wicked fellow?*
You have undone that young man whom you brought instead of the Eunuch,
Whilst you strive to beguile us. Par. *Why so? or what is done? tell me.*
Py. *I will tell you: That maid which was given for a present to* Thais
Do you know that she is a Citizen herebence, and that her brother is a great Gentleman?
Par. *I know it not.* Py. *But she is found so to be, the poor youth hath deflowred her.*
When her brother being a very passionate man knew these things.

Par.

Act. V. Scen. IV.

Parmeno. Pythias.

RE viso quidnam *Chærea* hic rerum gerat.
Quòd si astu rem tractavit, Dii vostram fidem!
Quantam & quàm veram laudem capiet *Parmeno*?
m ut mittam, quòd & amorem, difficillimum, &
Cariſſimum ab meretrice avara, virginem
am amabat, eam confeci ſine moleſtia,
e ſumptu, ſine diſpendio: Tum hoc alterum,
verò eſt quod ego mihi puto palmarium;
repperiſſe, quomodo adoleſcentulus
Meretricum ingenia & mores poſſet noſcere:
turè ut cùm cognôris, perpetuò oderis.
æ dum foris ſunt, nihil videtur mundius,
c magis compoſitum quidquam, nec magis elegans;
æ cum amatore cùm cœnant, liguriunt:
rum videre ingluviem, ſordes, inopiam,
Quàm inhoneſtæ ſolæ ſint domi, atque avidæ cibi;
o pacto jure heſterno panem atrum vorent:
ſſe omnia hæc, ſalus eſt adoleſcentulis.
Ego pol te pro iſtis dictis & factis, ſcelus,
ciſcar, ut nè impunè in nos illuſeris.

Act. V. Scen. V.

Pythias. Parmeno.

PRoh Deûm fidem! facinus fœdum! ô infelicem adoleſcentulum!
O ſceleſtum *Parmenonem*, qui iſtum huc adduxit! *Par.* Quid eſt?
Miſeret me; itaque, ut nè viderem, miſera huc effugi foras.
æ futura exempla dicunt in eum indigna? *Par.* O *Jupiter*,
Quæ illæc turba eſt? numnam ego perii? adibo. Quid iſthuc, *Pythias*?
id ais? in quem exempla fient? *Py.* Rogitas, audaciſſime?
rdidiſti iſtum quem addùxti pro Eunucho adoleſcentulum,
um ſtudes dare verba nobis. *Par.* Quid ità? aut quid factum eſt? cedo.
. Dicam: Virginem iſtam, *Thaidi* hodie quæ dono data eſt,
. Sc n' eam hinc civem eſſe, & ejus fratrem adprimè nobilem?
r. Neſcio. *Py.* Atqui ſic inventa eſt, eam iſte vitiavit miſer.
lle ubi hæc reſcivit frater violentiſſimus.

Par. *What did he?* Py. *First, he bound him after a pitifull manner.*
Par. *Bound him? what now?* Py. *And indeed when* Thais *intreated him t*
would not doe it.
Dareth he to attempt so great a villany? Py. *Why so great?* Par. *Do*
think it a very great one?
What man ever saw one taken for a whoremaster
In a baudie house? Py. *I know not.* Par. *But,* Pythias, *that ye may*
know this,
I tell you, and tell you plainly, that he is our master's son. Py. *Alas!*
I pray you is it he? Par. *Let not* Thais *suffer any wrong to be done to him.*
And withall, why do not I my self go in? Py. *Have a care,* Parmeno,
What you do, lest you doe him no good, but undoe your self; for they think
Whatever it is that is done, to be long of you. Par. *What then shall I doe poor*
Or what shall I begin? But lo I see the old man coming out of the
again.
Should I tell him, or not? Truly I will tell him, though I know some great
Attendeth me. But it is necessary that he should help him. Py. *You are wise:*
I am going in. Do you tell him all the matter in order, how it was done.

Act V. Scene VI.

Laches. Parmeno.

La. *I Get this benefit by my country farm which lieth near the city,*
I never feel any wearisomness either of the countrey or city:
When I begin to be weary, I change my place.
But is not this Parmeno? *Certainly it is even he.*
Whom do you tarry for, Parmeno, *here before the door?*
Par. *What man is that? Ho master, you are welcome hither.*
La. *Whom do you tarry for,* Parmeno? Par. *I am undone. I am not able*
To speak for fear. La. *Ha, what is the matter? why do you tremble?*
Are they all well? tell me. Par. *Master, I would first have you to think*
The same as the matter is: whatsoever is done in this kinde,
Is not done through my fault. La. *What is it?* Par. *You have done well to*
I should have told you the matter beforehand. Phædria *bought an Eunuch*
Which he bestowed on this woman. La. *On whom?* Par. *On* Thais. La. *Ha*
bought one?
Without doubt I am undone; for how much? Par. *For twenty pounds.* La.
is no remedie.
Par. *Besides* Chærea *is in love here with a minstrelless.* La. *How now?*
Is he in love? doth he know already what a whore meaneth? is he
the town?
One mischief cometh on the neck of another. Par. *Master, do not look on*
He doth not these things at my setting on. La. *Speak no more of your self*
rogue,

ar. Quidnam fecit? *Py.* Primùm, eum miseris modis.
ar. Colligavit? Hem. *Py.* Atque equidem orante, ut nè id faceret, *Thaide.*

. *Par.* Quid ais? *Py.* Nunc minitatur porrò sese id facturum quod mœchis
solet;
quod ego nunquam vidi fieri, neque velim. *Par.* Quâ audaciâ tantum
icinus audet? *Py.* Quid ità tantum? *Par.* Annon tibi hoc maximum?

nis homo pro mœcho unquam vidit in domo meretricia
eprehendi quenquam? *Py.* Nescio. *Par.* At nè hoc nesciatis, *Pythias*,

. Dico, & edico vobis, nostrum esse illum herilem filium. *Py.* Hem,
bsecro, an is est? *Par.* Nè quam in illum *Thaidis* vim fieri sinat.
tque adeò autem, cur non egomet intrò eo? *Py.* Vide, *Parmeno*,
uid agas, nè neque illi prosis, & tu pereas; nam hoc putant,
uicquid factum est, à te esse ortum. *Par.* Quid igitur faciam miser?
. Quidve incipiam? Ecce autem de rure video redeuntem senem.

icam huic, an non? Dicam hercle, etsi mihi magnum malum
io paratum. Sed necesse est ut huic subveniat. *Py.* Sapis:
go abeo intró. Tu isti narrato omnem rem ordine, ut factum est.

Act. V. *Scen.* VI.

Laches. Parmeno.

a. EX meo propinquo rure hoc capio commodi,
Neque agri neque urbis odium me unquam percipit:
Ubi satias cœpit fieri, commuto locum.
d éstne ille *Parmeno*? & certè ipsus est.
Quem præstolare, *Parmeno*, hic ante ostium?
r. Quis homo est? Ehem, salvum te advenisse, here, gaudeo.
. Quem præstolare, *Parmeno*? *Par.* Perii. Metu
ngua hæret. *La.* Ehem, quid est? quid tu trepidas?
tin' salvæ? dic mihi. *Par.* Here, primùm, te arbitrari
. Id quod res est velim. Quic quid hujus factum est,
lpâ non factum est meâ. *La.* Quid? *Par.* Rectè sanè interrogâsti.
portuit rem prænarrâsse me. Emit quendam *Phædria* Eunuchum,
em dono huic daret. *La.* Cui? *Par.* *Thaidi*. *La.* Emit? Perii
rcle; quanti? *Par.* Viginti minis. *La.* Actum est. *Par.* Tum
. Quandam fidicinam amat hic *Chærea*. *La.* Ehem, quid?
nat? an scit jam ille quod meretrix fiet? an in astu venit?

iud ex alio malum. *Par.* Here, nè me exspectes, me impulsore
c non facit. *La.* Omitte de te dicere; ego te, furcifer,

If I live, I will——But first tell me this whatsoever it is. Par. He was br
To this Thais instead of that Eunuch. La. Instead of the Eunuch?
Par. Yes. Afterwards they apprehended him within instead of the Eunuch, bound him.
La. I am undone. Par. See the boldness of these whores. La. Is there any Mischief or harm besides, which you have not told me? Par. This is all.
La. Do I forbear to break in hither within upon them? Par. There doubt but some
Great mischief will redound to me from this matter, but it was nec to do it.
I am glad that any mischief is like to befall these by my means.
For the old man now a long time hath sought some occasion,
How he might play them some notable trick: and now he hath found one.

Act V. Scene VII.

Pythias. Parmeno.

Py. TRuly never any thing happened to me this many a day,
Which I more desired might happen, then that the old man came now into our house being mistaken.
He was a laughing-stock to me only, who knew what he feared.
Par. But what is the matter? Py. Now I come forth, that I may speak Parmeno.
But, I pray you, where is he? Par. Doth she seek for me? Py. And I him.
I will go to him. Par. What is the matter, you foolish girl? what would you what do you laugh at? Do you go on? Py. I am undone,
I am weary already, poor woman, with laughing at you. Par. Why so? you ask?
I never saw, nor ever shall see a foolisher fellow then you are: ah,
It cannot be sufficiently told what sport you have made within.
But at first I took you to be a discreet and wise man.
Par. What is the matter? Py. Must you needs presently believe those which I told you?
Did it not repent you of the wicked act which the young man had done
By your advice, unless you must further bewray the poor man to his father
For what heart do you think he had then, when his father saw him
To have those cloaths on? what? do you now know that you are in a poor
Par. Ha, what say you, you arrant queen? did you tell me a lie? what, do you
Do you think it such a fine trick to mock us, you drab? Py. A very fine
Par. If you can escape scot-free with that. Py. But what can you do? I will requite you.
I think so. But, Parmeno, that which you threaten me perhaps is for time to come:
You shall be now punished, who dost ennoble a foolish young man
By such villainous deeds, and bewray him too: They will both of them you an example.

vivo——Sed istud quicquid est primùm expedi. *Par.* Is pro illo
. Eunucho ad *Thaidem* hanc deductus est. *La.* Pro Eunuchon'?
. Sic est. Hunc pro Eunucho postea comprehendêre intus, & constrinx-
ère.
. Occidi. *Par.* Audaciam meretricum specta. *La.* Nunquid est
iud mali damnive, quod non dixeris, reliquum? *Par.* Tantum est.
. Cesso huc intrò irrumpere? *Par.* Non dubium est quin mihi magnum

. Ex hac re sit malum, nisi quia necesse fuit hoc facere.

gaudeo, propter me hisce aliquid esse eventurum mali.
m jam diu aliquam causam quærebat senex,
amobrem insigne aliquid faceret iis: nunc repperit.

Act. V. *Scen.* VII.

Pythias. Parmeno.

NUnquam ædepol quidquam jam diu, quod magis vellem evenire,
Mihi evenit, quàm quòd modò senex intrò ad nos venit errans.

hi soli ridiculo fuit, quæ quid timeret sciebam.
. Quid hoc autem est? *Py.* Nunc id prodeo, ut conveniam *Parmenonem.*

Sed ubi obsecro est? *Par.* Me quærit hæc? *Py.* Atque eccum video.
ibo. *Par.* Quid est, inepta? quid tibi vis? quid rides? pergin'? *Py.*
Perii,
fessa jam sum misera te ridendo. *Par.* Quid itá? *Py.* Rogitas?

nquam pol hominem stultiorem vidi, nec videbo: ah,
n satis potest narrari quos ludos præbueris intus.
. At etiam primò callidum ac disertum credidi hominem.
. Quid? *Py.* Illicóne credere ea quæ dixi oportuit te?

pœnitebat flagitii te authore quod feciſſet
oleſcens, ni miſerum inſuper etiam patri indicares?
n quid illi credis animi tum fuiſſe, ubi veſtem vidit
Illam eſſe eum indutum pater? quid? jam ſcis te periiſſe?
. Ehem, quid dixti, peſſuma? an mentita es? etiam rides?
n' lepidum tibi viſum eſt, ſcelus, nos irridere? *Py.* Nimirum.
. Siquidem iſthuc impunè habueris. *Py.* Verùm. *Par.* Reddam hercle.

Credo. Sed in diem iſthuc *Parmeno* eſt fortaſſe quod minitare:

Tu jam pendebis, qui ſtultum adoleſcentem
bilitas flagitiis, & eundem indicas: Uterque exempla in te edent.

Par. I am quite undone. Py. This is the honour you are like to have for your service. I am gone.
Par. I poor man am undone to day, like a rat, by my own squeaking.

Act V. Scene VIII.
Gnatho. Thraso.

Gn. WHat now? with what hope, or to what intent go we hither? what do you attempt, Thraso?
Thr. What I? that I may yield my self to Thais, and do as she biddeth me.
Gn. What is that? Thr. May I not as well serve her, as Hercules served Omphale?
Gn. I like the example: I wish I may see your head broken with her slipper.
5. But her doors creak. Thr. But what mischief is this?
I never saw this fellow yet; why doth he skip forth so hastily?

Act V. Scene IX.
Chærea. Parmeno. Gnatho. Thraso. Phædria.

Ch. O Country-men, is any man living more happy then I?
Truly no man at all. For the gods have plainly shewed all their power
On me, to whom so many good things have come together on such a sudden.
Par. Why is he so merry? Ch. O my Parmeno, O thou that art the inventer
5. And the beginner, and perfecter of all my pleasures; do you know in what joyes I am?
Do you know that my Pamphila is found to be a Citizen? Par. I have heard so. Ch. And
Do you know that she is my Bride? Par. It is well done, I swear.
Gn. Do you not hear what he saith? Ch. Besides, I am glad for my Brother Phædria,
That all his love is secure: there is but one house.
10. Thais commended her self into my father's protection and fidelity:
She hath yielded her self to us. Par. Then Thais is wholly your brother's. Ch.
Now this is another thing whereof we may be glad; the Souldier is driven out of doors.
Then do you see that my brother, whereever he is, may hear of these things as soon as may be. Par. I will go see for him at home.
Thr. Do you make any doubt now, Gnatho, but that I am undone, whatsoever?
15. Gn. Without doubt, I suppose. Ch. What shall I mention the first, or what should I most
Commend? Him that gave me advice to do it, or my self that durst adventure
To begin? Or should I extoll fortune, which was my conductress,
Which hath brought to pass so many things, so great, so fitly, all in one day?

ar. Nullus ſum. *Py.* Hic pro illo tibi munere honos eſt habitus. Abeo.

ar. Egomet meo indicio miſer, quaſi ſorex, hodie perii.

Act. V. *Scen.* VIII.
Gnatho. Thraſo.

n. QUid nunc? quâ ſpe, aut quo conſilio huc imus? quid inceptas, *Thraſo*?
Thr. Egóne? ut *Thaidi* me dedam, & faciam quod jubeat.

n. Quid eſt? *Thr.* Quî minùs hujic, quàm *Hercules* ſervivit *Omphalæ*?

n. Exemplum placet. Utinam tibi commitigari videam ſandalio caput.
. Sed fores crepuêre ab ea. *Thr.* Quid autem hoc eſt mali?
Hunc ego nunquam videram etiam; quidnam hic properans proſilit?

Act. V. *Scen.* IX.
Charea. Parmeno. Gnatho. Thraſo. Phædria.

Ch. O Populares, ecquis me hodie vivit fortunatior?
Nemo hercle quiſquam. Nam in me planè dii poteſtatem ſuam

Omnem oſtendêre, cui tam ſubitò tot congruerint commoda.
Par. Quid hic lætus eſt? *Ch.* O *Parmeno* mi, O mearum voluptatum omnium
. Inventor, inceptor, perfector; ſcin' me in quibus ſim gaudiis?

Scis *Pamphilam* meam inventam civem? *Par.* Audivi. *Ch.* Scis

Sponſam mihi? *Par.* Bene, ità me Dii bene ament, factum.
Gn. Audin' tu hic quid ait? *Ch.* Tum autem *Phædriæ*

Meo fratri gaudeo, eſſe amorem omnem in tranquillo: una eſt domus.
. *Thais* ſe patri commendavit in clientelam & fidem:
Nobis dedit ſe. *Par.* Fratris igitur *Thais* tota eſt. *Ch.* Scilicet.
Jam hoc aliud eſt quod gaudeamus; miles pellitur forás.

Tum tu frater, ubi ubi eſt, fac quàm primùm hæc audiat. *Par.* Viſam domi.

Thr. Nunquid, *Gnatho*, nunc dubitas, quin ego nunc perpetuò perierim?

. *Gn.* Sine dubio, opinor. *Ch.* Quid commemorem primùm, aut quem laudem

Maxumé? Illúmne qui mihi dedit conſilium ut facerem? an me qui auſus ſim
Incipere? An fortunam collaudem, quæ gubernatrix fuit,
Quæ tot res, tantas, tam opportunè in unum concluſit diem?

Or shall I commend my father's pleasantness and courteous behaviour?
20. O Jupiter, *I beseech thee continue this prosperity to us.*
Ph. *O strange! what incredible things did* Parmeno *tell me even now?*
But where is my Brother? Ch. *He is at hand.* Ph. *I am glad of it.* Ch. *I*
rily believe so.
Brother, there is nothing in the world deserves more to be loved then this
Thais;
She is such a fautrix to all our family. Ph. *Whoo! do you commend her to*
Thr. *I am undone.*
25. The less hope there is, the more I am in love. I pray you, Gnatho, *help*
My hope hangeth on thee. Gn. *What would you have me do?* Thr. *Bring*
to pass,
By intreaty or for money, that I may have some share in Thais's *favour my*
last.
G. *It is an hard matter.* Thr. *If you have any list, I know you what*
can do.
If you will but do it, ask what gift or reward you will, and you shall be
at a wish.
30. G. *What, so?* Thr. *It shall be so.* G. *If I bring it to pass, I desire*
that your house
May be open to me, whether you be present or absent; that I may always have
place, though I be uninvited.
Thr. *I give you my word it shall be so.* G. *I will go about it.* Ph. *Whom*
hear here?
O Thraso. Thr. *God save you.* Ph. *Perhaps you do not know what things*
done here.
Thr. *I do know.* Ph. *Why then do I see you in these quarters?*
35. Thr. *I rely upon you.* Ph. *Do you know how you rely? Souldier, I*
you plainly,
If I finde you in this street ever hereafter, it shall not avail you to say to me
was seeking another man,
I was passing this way; you are but a dead man. Gn. *Soft, it doth not become*
you to do so.
Ph. *I have said it.* Gn. *I am not acquainted with your proud behaviour.*
It shall be so.
Gn. *First, hear me a few words, which when I shall have said, do as*
please.
40. Ph. *Let us hear you.* Gn. *Do you,* Thraso, *go aside thither a little.*
I would fain have you
Both believe me this, that whatsoever I do in this matter,
I do it chiefly for my own sake; but if it be also beneficial to you, it is a folly
For you not to do it. Ph. *What is that?* Gn. *I think the royal souldier ought*
to be entertained.
Ph. *What, to be entertained?* Gn. *Do but consider of it;* Phædria, *you*
deed
45. Live merrily with her, for you love well to fare daintily.
You have but little to give, and Thais *must of necessity receive much,*
That she may be able to maintain your love without your cost.
For all these purposes, there is no man more fit or more for your use.
First, he hath but what to give, and no body giveth more freely then he.

50.

n mei patris festivitatem & facilitatem ?
. O Jupiter, serva, obsecro, hæc bona nobis.
. Dii vostram fidem ! incredibilia *Parmeno* modò quæ narravit ?
d ubi est frater ? *Ch.* Præstò est. *Ph.* Gaudeo. *Ch.* Satis credo.

hil est *Thaidè* hâc, frater, tuâ dignius quod ametur ; ità nostræ omni est

utrix familiæ. *Ph.* Hui! mihi illam laudas ? *Thr.* Perii.

. Quantò minùs spei mihi est, tantò magis amo. Obsecro, *Gnathe*;
te spes est. *Gn.* Quid vis faciam ? *Thr.* Perfice hoc precibus,

etio, ut hæream in parte aliqua tandem apud *Thaidem*.

. Difficile est. *Thr.* Si quid collibuit, novi te. Si effeceris,

uidvis donum & præmium à me optato, id optatum feres.

. *Gn.* Itáne ? *Thr.* Sic erit. *Gn.* Si effecero, hoc postulo, ut tua mihi
domus,
præsente, absente, pateat ; invocato ut sit locus semper.

r. Do fidem, futurum. *Gn.* Accingar. *Ph.* Quem ego hîc audio ?

Thraso. *Thr.* Salvete. *Ph.* Tu fortasse quæ facta hîc sient nescis.

r. Scio. *Ph.* Cur te ergò in his ego conspicio regionibus ?
. *Thr.* Vobis fretus. *Ph.* Scin' quàm fretus ? Miles, edico tibi, si te in
platea
fendero hac pòst unquam, nihil est quòd dicas mihi, Alium quærebam,

er hâc habui ; periisti. *G.* Eja, haud sic decet.

. Dictum est. *G.* Non cognosco vestrum tam superbum. *Ph.* Sic erit.

. Priùs audite paucis, quod cùm dixero, facitote.

. *Ph.* Audiamus. *G.* Tu concede paulu'ùm istuc, *Thraso*. Principio ego
vos
mbos credere hoc mihi vehementer volo, me hujus quicquid faciam,
facere maximè causâ meâ : verùm si idem vobis prodest, vos non
cere insciti a est. *Ph.* Quid est ? *G.* Militem ego rivalem recipiendum

ensco. *Ph.* Hem, recipiendum ? *G.* Cogita modò ; tu hercle cum illa,

. *Thædria*, & libenter vivis, etenim bene libenter victitas.
uod des paulum est, & necesse est multum accipere *Thaidem*,
tuo amori suppeditare possit sine sumptu tuo,
d omnia hæc, magis opportunus nec magis ex usu tuo
mo est. Principio & habet quod det, & dat nemo largiùs.

He is a fool, a dunce, a dull fellow, he ſnorteth whole nights and days: And you need not fear leſt the woman ſhould love him; you may eaſily drive away when you will.

Ph. *What do we do?* Gn. *Beſides, this alſo which I think to be a very matter,*

There is no body entertaineth a man better nor more laviſhly at all.

Ph. *It is a wonder if we ſhall not have need of that man one way or other. I think ſo too.*

Gn. *Ye do well: this one thing alſo I intreat you, that you would entertain me*

Into your company; I have laboured about this long enough. Ph. *We entertain you.*

Ch. *And with all our hearts.* Gn. *But I, Phædria, and you Chærea, for this favour.*

Will deliver him up to you to be devoured, and made a fool on. Ch. *I am content.*

Ph. *He deſerveth it.* G. *Thraſo, come hither when you will.* Thr. *I pray, what do we?*

G. *What? they did not know you, till I told them your behaviour,*

And commended you according to your deeds and vertuous qualities.

I have obtained my requeſt. Thr. *It is well done of you, I thank you heartily.*

I was never yet in any place, but every body loved me very well.

Did not I tell you that this man did roll in Rhetorick?

Ph. *There is nothing pretermitted. Go this way. Fare ye well, and your hands.*

Fatuus est, insulsus, tardus, stertit noctes & dies :
que istum metuas nè amet mulier ; facilè pellas ubi velis.

Quid agimus ? *G.* Præterea, hoc etiam quod ego vel plurimum puto,

cipit hominem nemo meliùs prorsum neq; prolixiùs.
Mirum ni illoc homine quoquo pacto opus est. *Ch.* Idem ego arbitror.

G. Rectè facitis : unum etiam vos oro, ut me in vestrum gregem

cipiatis; satis diu jam hoc saxum volvo. *Ph.* Recipimus.

Ac lubenter. *G.* At ego pro isthoc, ô *Phædria*, & tu *Chærea*,

nc comedendum & deridendum vobis præbebo. *Ch.* Placet.

Dignus est. *G. Thraso*, ubi vis, accede. *Thr.* Obsecro te, quid agimus ?

G. Quid ? isti te ignorabant priùs quàm eis mores ostendi tuos,
collaudavi secundum facta & virtutes tuas.
petravi. *Thr.* Bene feciſti, gratiam habeo maxumam.
nquam etiam fui usquam, quin me omnes amârint plurimùm.
Dixin' ego vobis in hoc esse Atticam eloquentiam ?
Ph. Nihil prætermissum est. Ite hâc. Vos valete, & plaudite.

TERENCE'S

HEAUTONTIMO-RUMENOS

Engliſh and Latin.

HEAUTONTIMORUMENO

A COMEDIE
of PUBLIUS TERENTIUS,
An African of Carthage:

Acted
At the Megalesian *Games,*
when Lucius Cornelius Lentulus
And
Lucius Valerius Flaccus
were Ædiles Curules.

Lucius Ambivius Turpio
and
Lucius Attilius Prænestinus
acted it.

Flaccus *the Son of* Claudius
set the tune.

It is a Greek Comedy of Menander's.
It was acted first with pipes that had an odd number of holes, and afterwards with two that were held on the right side of the mouth.

It was acted three times.

Published
when Marcus Juventius
and
Marcus Sempronius
were Consuls.

In the Year { *Since the City* Rome *was built,* 591.
Before the birth of Christ, 166.

HEAUTONTIMORUMENOS

PUBLII TERENTII
Carthaginiensis Afri,

Acta
Ludis *Megalensibus*,
L. Cornelio Lentulo
&
L. Valerio Flacco
Ædilibus Curulibus.

Egerunt
L. Ambivius Turpio
&
L. Attilius Prænestinus.

Modos fecit
Flaccus Claudii.

Græca est *Menandri.*
Acta primùm tibiis imparibus,
deinde duabus dextris.

Acta III.

Edita
M. Juventio
&
M. Sempronio
Consulibus.

Anno { Ab urbe condita, DXCI.
Ante Christum natum, CLXVI.

Fabula

The Speakers or Actors in this Comedy.

Antiphila, *A Whore.*
Bacchis, *A Whore.*
Chremes, *An Old-man.*
Clinia, *A Young-man.*
Clitipho, *A Young-man.*
Dromo, *A Servant.*
Menedemus, *An Old-m*
Nutrix, *A Nurse,*
Phrygia, *A Maid-serv*
Soſtrata, *A Matron.*
Syrus, *A Servant.*

The Argument or Plot of *Heautontimorumenos*, by *C. Sulpitius Apollinaris.*

A *Harſh Father enforced his Son* Clinia, *that was in love with* Antiphila, *to go to be a Souldier;*
And being ſorry for what he had done, he vexed himſelf.
After he returned, within a while, he went to lodge with Clitipho *unwitting to his Father: this* Clitipho *loved the whore* Bacchis.
When Clinia *ſent for his deſired* Antiphila,
Bacchis *came as his Sweet-heart, and* Antiphila *apparrelled*
Like a waiting-maid. This was done that Clitipho
Might conceal the matter from his Father. He by Syrus's *ſubtle*
Gets ten pounds from the Old-man, to beſtow on the Whore.
Antiphila *is found to be* Clitipho's *ſiſter.*
Clinia *takes her to wife, and* Clitipho *another woman.*

Fabulæ Interlocutores.

ntiphila, Meretrix.
acchis, Meretrix.
hremes, Senex.
linia, Adoleſcens.
litipho, Adoleſcens.
romo, Servus.
Menedemus, Senex.
Nutrix.
Phrygia, Ancilla.
Soſtrata, Matrona.
Syrus, Servus.

Heautontimorumeni *Argumentum.*

C. Sulpitio Apollinari *authore.*

N militiam proficiſci gnatum *Cliniam*,
Amantem *Antiphilam*, compulit durus pater;
nimíque ſeſe angebat, facti pœnitens.
or, ut reverſus eſt, clam patrem divertitur
d *Clitiphonem*: is amabat ſcortum *Bacchidem*.
ùm accerſeret cupitam *Antiphilam Clinia*,
ejus *Bacchis* venit amica, ac ſervolæ
bitum gerens *Antiphila*. Factum id, quò patrem
um celaret *Clitipho*. Hic technis *Syri*
ecem minas meretriculæ aufert à ſene.
ntiphila Clitiphonis reperitur ſoror.
nc *Clinia*, aliam *Clitipho* uxorem accipit.

The Prologue.

THat none of you may wonder why the Poet hath allotted
These parts to an old-man which belong unto young-men,
I will first tell you that; and afterwards I will shew you why I
This day I am to act a whole Comedy called Heautontimorumenos,
Translated out of a whole Greek one;
Which is become double of a single Subject.
I have shewed it to be a new one, and what it is: now, who wri
And whose it was in Greek, but that I think the greatest part of y
To know already, I would tell it you.
I will tell you now in few words wherefore I have learned to ac
part.
The Poet was desirous to have me to be an Orator, not a Prologu
He hath appealed to your judgement, he hath made me an Actor.
But I wish this Actor could be able to doe as much by his eloqu
As he is able to invent wittily,
Who writ this speech which I am about to utter.
For whereas ill-willed persons have spread reports abroad,
That he hath spoiled many Greek Comedies, whilst he maketh
A few Latine ones; he doth not deny that he did it,
Neither is he sorry for it, and supposeth he may doe so again.
He hath the example of good men to follow; by which example
He thinketh it may be lawfull for him to doe that which they have
Besides, whereas the old ill-willed Poet useth to say,
That he set his mind to Poetry on a sudden,
Presuming on the wit of his friends, not his own inclination:
Your own judgement, your own opinion
Shall prevail in the business. Wherefore I would desire you all,
That the speech of partial men may not prevail more with you, t
them that are impartial.
See you prove indifferent. Give them liberty to make more new
dies,
That grant you liberty to look at them, being
Without mistakes. Let not him think that this is spoken on his beh
Who lately made the people to give way to a servant
Running in the street: why should they yield to a mad fellow?

Prologus.

NE cui sit vestrûm mirum, cur partes seni
Poëta dederit quæ sunt adolescentium,
primùm dicam; deinde quòd veni eloquar.
integra Græca integram Comœdiam
die sum acturus *Heautontimorumenon*,
uplex quæ ex argumento facta est simplici.
ovam esse ostendi, & quæ esset: nunc, qui scripserit,
cuja Græca sit, ni partem maxumam
istimarem scire vestrûm, id dicerem.
unc, quamobrem has partes didicerim, paucis dabo.

ratorem voluit esse me, non Prologum:
estrum judicium fecit, me Actorem dedit.
d hic Actor tantum poterit à facundiâ,
uantum ille poterit cogitare commodè
ui orationem hanc scripsit quam dicturus sum.
am quòd rumores distulerunt malevoli,
ultas contaminâsse Græcas, dum facit
aucas Latinas; id esse factum hic non negat,
eque se id pigere, & deinde facturum autumat.
abet bonorum exemplum; quo exemplo sibi
icere id facere quod illi fecerunt putat.
um quòd malevolus vetus Poëta dictitat,
epentè ad studium hunc se applicâsse musicum,
micûm ingenio fretum, haud naturâ suâ:
rbitrium vestrum, vestra existimatio
alebit. Quare omnes vos oratos volo,
è plus iniquûm possit, quàm æquûm oratio.

acite æqui sitis. Date crescendi copiam

Novarum, qui spectandi faciunt copiam,
ine vitiis. Nè ille pro se dictum existumet,
Qui nuper fecit servo currentes in via
Decêsse populum: cur insano serviat?

He will tell more concerning his faults, when he shall set out
Other new Comedies, except he give over his railing.
Shew your selves indifferent: give me liberty,
That I may act a quiet Comedy without noise;
That always a running servant, a testy old-man,
A greedy Parasite, and a shameless sycophant,
A covetous bawde, may not be daily acted by an old-man
With a very loud speaking, and a great deal of pains.
For my sake perswade your selves that this is a lawful excuse,
That some of my pains may be eased.
For now-a-dayes, they that write new Comedies make no part of old-man:
If any Comedie be toylsome, they run to me with it;
But if it be easie, it is presently carried to another company.
In this Comedy is a pure style: Try
What my wit can do for the one as well as the other.
If I never in a covetous manner set a price of my skill,
And always thought in my mind that that was my greatest gain,
To attend upon your profiting as much as might be possible;
Let me be an example, that young-men
May strive rather to please you then themselves.

e illius peccatis plura dicet, cùm dabit
lias novas, nisi finem maledictis facit.
deste æquo animo: date potestatem mihi,
atariam agere ut liceat per silentium;
ê semper servus currens, iratus senex,
dax parasitus, sycophanta autem impudens,
varus leno, assiduè agendi sint seni
clamore summo, cum labore maxumo.
ed causâ causam hanc justam esse animum inducite,
t aliqua pars laboris minuatur mihi.
Nam nunc novas qui scribunt nil parcunt seni:

i qua laboriosa est, ad me curritur;
in levis est, ad alium mox defertur gregem.
n hac est pura oratio: Experimini,
n utramque partem ingenium quid possit meum.
i nunquam avarè pretium statui arti meæ,
t eum esse quæstum in animum induxi maxumum,
Quàm maxumè servire vestris commodis;
Exemplum statuite in me, ut adolescentuli
Vobis placere studeant potiùs quàm sibi.

Act I. Scene I.

Chremes. Menedemus.

Ch. *Although this acquaintance betwixt us is of very late time,*
And herepan in that you have bought a piece of ground hard by,
Neither was there indeed almost any matter of occasion besides
Yet either your honesty, or your neighbourhood,
Which thing I account to be as a main part of friendship,
Causeth me boldly and familiarly to advise you,
Because you seem to doe otherwise then becometh one of your age,
And otherwise then your estate doth advise you to.
For, O wonderfull strange! what mean you to doe with your self?
What do you look after? You are threescore years old,
Or more then so, as I suppose; no man hath a better piece of ground
In these parts, nor more worth;
You have a great many servants: and yet, as though you had no body,
You your self so diligently supply their office.
I never go forth so early in a morning, nor return home
So late in an evening, but I espie you in your ground,
Either digging, or ploughing, or carrying something. To be short,
You slack no time, nor do you consider your self.
I know very well, that these things are no pleasure to you.
But you will say, It grieves me to see what work is done here.
What pains of your own you bestow in working,
If you would spend it in imploying them, you would doe more good.
Men. Chremes, *have you so much leisure from your own business,*
That you can minde other mens, those which do not belong to you?
Ch. *I am a man; I think nothing that belongs to a man strange to me,*
Imagine I do but admonish you, or ask you a question:
It is lawfull that I should doe it; it is not to discourage you.
M. *I have need to doe thus: do you doe as is needfull for you to doe.*
Ch. *Is it needfull for any man to torment himself?* M. *For me it is.*
Ch. *If there were any toil in it, I would not doe it. But what is the misfortune,*
I pray you? what have you deserved so much of your self? M. *Alas!*
Ch. *Do not weep, but let me know the matter whatever it is.*
Do not keep it in, be not afraid: believe me, I say,
I will help you either by comforting you, or advising, or in the thing it self.
M. *Would you know this?* Ch. *For this reason indeed that I told you,*
M. *I will tell you.* Ch. *But in the mean time lay down*
Those boughs, do not work. M. *By no means.* Ch. *What do you doe?*
M. *Let me alone; that I may not afford my self any time*
Free from labour. Ch. *I say, I will not let you alone.* M. *Ah, you do me wrong.*
Ch. *Whoa, such heavy ones as these!* M. *Such is my desert.*
Ch. *Now speak,* M. *I have one onely son, a young youth:*
But what said I, that I have one? Nay, Chremes, I had one;
But whether I have one now or no, I am uncertain. Ch. *Why so?* M. *You shall*

Act. I. Scen. I.

Chremes. Menedemus.

QUanquam hæc inter nos nupera notitia admodum eſt,
Indè adeò quòd agrum in proximo hîc mercatus es,
Nec rei ferè ſanè ampliùs quicquam fuit;
Tamen vel virtus tua me, vel vicinitas,
Quod ego in propinqua parte amicitiæ puto,
cit ut te audacter moneam & familiariter,
ôd videre præter ætatem tuam
cere, & præter quàm res te adhortatur tua.
m, proh Deûm atque hominum fidem! quid vis tibi?
. Quid quæris? Annos ſexaginta natus es,
ut plus eo, ut conjicio; agrum in his regionibus
eliorem, neque pretii majoris, nemo habet;
rvos quamplures: Proinde, quaſi nemo ſiet,
à tute attentè illorum officia fungere.
5. Nunquam tam manè egredior, neque tam veſperi
omum revertor, quin te in fundo conſpicer
odere, aut arare, aut aliquid ferre. Denique,
ullum remittis tempus, neque te reſpicis.
æc non voluptati tibi eſſe ſatis certè ſcio.
0. At dices enim, Me quantum hîc operis fiat pœnitet.
Quod in opere faciundo operæ conſumis tuæ,
i ſumas in illis exercendis, plus agas.
Mer. Chreme, tantúmne eſt ab re tua otii tibi,
Aliena ut cures, ea quæ nihil ad te attinent?
5. *Ch.* Homo ſum: humani à me nihil alienum puto.
Vel me monere hoc, vel percunctari puta:
Rectum eſt ut ego faciam; non eſt ut deterream.
Men. Mihi ſic eſt uſus: Tibi ut opus eſt facto, face.
Ch. An cuiquam homini eſt uſus, ut ſe cruciet? *M.* Mihi.
30. *Ch.* Si quid laboris eſt, nollem. Sed quid iſthuc mali eſt,
Quæſo? quid de te tantum meruiſti? *M.* Eheu!
Ch. Nè lachryma, atque iſthuc quicquid eſt, fac me ut ſciam.
Nè retice, nè verere: crede, inquam, mihi,
Aut conſolando, aut conſilio, aut re juvero.
35. *M.* Scire hoc vis? *Ch.* Hâc quidem cauſâ quâ dixi tibi.
M. Dicetur. *Ch.* At iſtos raſtros interea tamen
Depone, nè labora. *M.* Minimé. *Ch.* Quam rem agis?
M. Sine; vacuum tempus nè quid dem mihi
Laboris. *Ch.* Non ſinam, inquam. *M.* Ah, non æquum facis.

40. *Ch.* Hui, tam graves hos! *M.* Sic meritum eſt meum.
Ch. Nunc loquere. *M.* Filium unicum adoleſcentulum
Habeo: at quid dixi, habere me? imò habui, *Chreme*;
Nunc habeam nécne, incertum eſt. *Ch.* Quid ità iſthuc? *M.* Scies.

There is here a poor old woman, a ſtranger from Corinth:
45. He began to fall in love with her daughter, a maid,
So as he was juſt near upon having her to wife. All theſe things were done
known to me.
When I came to know it, I began to deal with him,
Not in a gentle way, nor as it became the weak minde of a youth,
But by force, and after the common faſhion of fathers:
50. I every day chid him: Ha, do you hope that you may doe theſe things
Any longer, whilſt I your father am alive,
So as to have a ſweet-heart now as though ſhe were your wife?
You are miſtaken, if you think ſo, and you do not know me, Clinia.
I am contented you ſhould be called my ſon ſo long
55. As you ſhall doe what is befitting you; but if you doe not that,
I ſhall finde what may be fitting for me to doe to you.
That cometh of nothing elſe but too much idleneſs.
When I was at that age I did not ſet my minde on wooing;
But I went hence into Aſia, by reaſon of poverty, and there
60. I got both means and renown by feats of arms.
At laſt the matter came juſt to this paſs; the young youth
Was overcome with hearing the ſame things often over, and with grief.
He thought that I, by reaſon of my age and good will towards him,
Knew more, and would provide better for him then he could do for himſelf.
65. He is gone, Chremes, into Aſia to the King to be a ſouldier.
Ch. What ſay you? M. He went unknown to me, and hath been away this three
months.
Ch. Ye are both to blame; though that enterpriſe for all this
Is a ſign of a baſhfull minde, and of one that is no coward.
M. When I underſtood it by thoſe that were privie to it,
70. I returned home very ſad, and almoſt diſtracted in my minde,
Not knowing what to doe for grief; I ſate me down.
My ſervants come running to me, they pull of my ſhoes;
I ſee others haſten to lay the table,
And to get ready my ſupper: every one for his own part did the beſt he could,
75. To eaſe me of my grief.
When I ſaw theſe things, I began to muſe with my ſelf; Alas, are ſo many
So much troubled for my ſake onely, that they may give me content?
Should ſo many maids cloath me? ſhould I alone
Be at ſo great charges in my houſe? But my onely ſon,
80. Whom it is fitting to uſe theſe things as well as I, or rather more,
Becauſe that age is more meet to make uſe of theſe things,
I have abandoned him hence poor man by my unjuſt dealing.
Truly I may judge my ſelf worthy of any miſerie,
If I ſhould doe it: for ſo long as he ſhall live that poor kinde of life,
85. Being deprived of his country by reaſon of my wrong dealings,
I will puniſh my ſelf all the while for his ſake,
Working, pinching, ſeeking for more, and making my ſelf a ſlave to him.
And ſo I doe: I leave nothing at all in my houſe,
Neither veſſel, nor ſuit: I ſcraped all together;
90. I brought out and ſold my maid-ſervants and men-ſervants,
All except thoſe who by doing husbandry-work

è *Corintho* hic advena, anus paupercula :
. Ejus filiam ille amare cœpit, virginem,
opè jam ut pro uxore haberet. Hæc clam me omnia.

i id rescivi, cœpi non humanitùs,
que ut animum decuit ægrotum adolescentuli,
actare, sed vi & viâ provulgatâ patrum :
. Quotidie accusabam : Hem, tibine hæc diutiùs
cere speras facere, me vivo patre,
nicam ut habeas propè jam in uxoris loco?
ras, si id credis, & me ignoras, *Clinia*.
go te meum esse dici tantisper volo,
, Dum quod te dignum est facies ; sed si id non facis,
go, quod me in te sit facere dignum, invenero.
ulla adeò ex re isthuc fit, nisi ex nimio otio.
go isthuc ætatis non amori operam dabam ;
d in *Asiam* hinc abii, propter pauperiem, atque ibi
o. Simul rem & gloriam armis belli repperi.
ostremò adeò res rediit ; adolescentulus
æpe eadem & graviter audiendo victus est.
utavit me & ætate & benevolentiâ
lus scire, & providere quàm seipsum sibi.
5. In *Asiam* ad regem militatum abiit, *Chreme*.
h. Quid ais? *M*. Clam me profectus menses tres abest.

Ch. Ambo accusandi : etsi illud inceptum tamen
Animi est pudentis signum, & non instrenui.
M. Ubi comperi ex his qui fuêre ei conscii,
70. Domum revertor mœstus, atque animo ferè
Conturbato, atque incerto præ ægritudine ; assedi.
Accurrunt servi, soccos detrahunt :
Video alios festinare lectos sternere,
Cœnam apparare : pro se quisque sedulò
75. Faciebant, quò illam mihi lenirent miseriam.
Ubi video, hæc cœpi cogitare ; Hem, tot meâ
Solius solliciti sunt causâ, ut me unum expleant?
Ancillæ tot me vestiant? sumptus domi
Tantos ego solus faciam? Sed gnatum unicum,
80. Quem pariter his uti decuit, aut etiam ampliùs,
Quòd illa ætas magis ad hæc utenda idonea est,
Eum ego hinc ejeci miserum injustitiâ meâ.
Malo equidem me dignum quovis deputem,
Si id faciam : nam usque dum ille vitam illam incolet
85. Inopem, carens patriâ ob meas injurias,
Interea usque illi de me supplicium dabo,
Laborans, parcens, quærens, illi serviens.
Ità facio : prorsus nihil relinquo in ædibus,
Nec vas, nec vestimentum : conrasi omnia ;
90. Ancillas, servos, nisi eos qui opere rustico
Faciundo facilè sumptum exercerent suum,

Omne

Could easily gain their charges; I set a bill presently
Upon my house to be sold; I got together about two thousand pounds;
I bought this parcel of ground, and here I employ my self.
95. *I am perswaded,* Chremes, *that I do less wrong to my son,*
So long as I undergo miserie my self;
And that it is not lawful for me to enjoy any pleasure here,
Till he that should share with me return safe.
Ch. *I think that you are tender-hearted towards your children;*
100. *And that he is tractable enough, if any body would use him*
Well or orderly. But you neither knew him well enough,
Nor he you: this falls out there where men do not live as they ought.
You never let him see how much you valued him;
Neither durst he commit such things to you as it is fit for a father to know.
105. *Which if it had been done, these things had never befallen you.*
M. *It is so, I confess; I am in the greatest fault of the two.*
Ch. *But,* Menedemus, *I hope it will be well for all this, and I trust that he*
Is well, and will be here shortly with you.
M. *God grant it may be so.* Ch. *He will grant it. And now, if it may be con-*
venient,
110. *Here is a feast to* Bacchus *to day, I would have you be at my house.*
M. *I cannot.* Ch. *Why not?* *I pray you, spare your self*
A little: your son that is away would have you do so.
M. *There is no reason that I, who have forced him to pain,*
Should now avoid it my self. Ch. *Is that your resolution?*
115. M. *It is so.* Ch. *Fare you well.* M. *And you too.* Ch. *He hath made me*
to weep,
And I pitie him. But as the time of the day is,
I must put this Phania *in minde to come to supper.*
I will go see if he be at home. He needed no body
To put him in minde: they say he hath been ready a good while
120. *At home at my house. I make my guests to tarry of me.*
I will go hence in a-doors. But why did the door creak?
Who come's hence out of my house? I will step aside hither.

Act I. Scene II.

Clitipho. Chremes.

Cl. *There is no cause yet,* Clinia, *why you should be afraid; verily they*
do not linger:
And I know that she will be here for you to day, together with the mes-
senger.
And therefore let go that false thought of mneſſe, which so tormenteth you.
Ch. *Who is my son talking with all?* Cl. *My father is here, whom I wished for.*
Father, you come in good time.
5. Ch. *What is the matter?* Cl. *Do you know* Menedemus, *this neighbour of*
ours? Ch. *Very well.*
Cl. *Do you know that he hath a son?* Ch. *I heard he is in* Asia. Cl. *He is my*
father; he is at our house.

mnes perduxi ac vendidi; inscripsi illico
dies mercede; quasi ad talenta quindecim
pegi; agrum hunc mercatus sum, hîc me exerceo.
.Decrevi tantisper me minùs injuriæ,
reme, meo gnato facere, dum fiam miser:
efas esse ullâ me voluptate hîc frui,
isi ubi ille huc salvus redierit meus particeps.
. Ingenio te esse in liberos leni puto;
o. Et illum obsequentem, si quis rectè aut commodè
tractaret. Verùm neque tu illum satis noveras,
ec te ille: hoc ibi sit, ubi verè non vivitur.
u illum nunquam ostendisti quanti penderes;
ec tibi ille credere est ausus quæ est æquum patri:
05. Quod si esset factum, hæc nunquam evenissent tibi.
M. Ità res est, fateor; peccatum à me maxumum est.
h. Menedeme, at porrò rectè spero, & illum tibi
alvum, & futurum esse hîc confido propediem.
M. Utinam ità Dii faxint. Cl. Facient. Nunc si est commodum,

10. Dionysia hîc sunt hodi;——apud me sis volo.
M. Non possum. Ch. Cur non? quæso tandem aliquantulum
Tibi parce: idem absens facere te hoc vult filius.
M. Non convenit, qui illum ad laborem impulerim,
Nunc me ipsum fugere. Ch. Sicçine est sententia?
15. M. Sic. Ch. Bene vale. M. Et tu. Cl. Lachrymas excussit mihi,

Miserétque me ejus. Sed ut diei tempus est,
Monere oportet me hunc ad cœnam Phaniam
Ut veniat: ibo ut visam si domi est. Nihil opus
Fuit monitore: præsto jamdudum domi
20. Apud me esse aiunt. Egomet convivas moror.
Ibo hinc intrò. Sed quid crepuerunt fores?
Hinc à me quisnam egreditur? huc concessero.

Act. I. *Scen.* II.

Clitipho. Chremes.

Cl. NIhil est adhuc quod vereare, *Clinia*; haudquaquam etiam cessant:
Et illam simul cum nuncio tibi hîc ego adfuturam hodie scio.
Proin tu tollis iudinem istam falsam, quæ te excruciat, mittas.
Ch. Quicum loquitur filius? *Cl.* Pater adest, quem volui. Pater, opportunè advenis.
5. *Ch.* Quid id est? *Cl.* Hunc *Menedemum* nostin', vicinum nostrum? *Ch.* Probè.
Cl. Huic filium scis esse? *Chr.* Audivi esse in Asia. *Cl.* Non est, pater; apud nos est.

Cl. Quid

Ch. What say you? Cl. I brought him to supper, as soon as he came, just a
came from the ship;
For he and I had been acquainted ever since we were little children.
Ch. You tell me good news. How I could wish that our neighbour M
demus
10. Were more at our house, that I might first present him with this good
before he be aware,
At my house? and now it is full time. Cl. Father, take heed how you do
there is no need.
Ch. Why so? Cl. Because as yet he is uncertain what to doe with himself:
is but newly come.
He is afraid of every thing, his father's displeasure, and how his sweet-hear
affected to him.
He loveth her dearly; this ado, and this going away is all long of her. Ch
know that.
15. Cl. He hath now sent his boy to her into the Citie, and I have sent our Sy
with him.
Ch. What saith he? Cl. What? he saith that he is in a miserable case. Ch.
serable? whom
Should one think to be lesse miserable? What wants he, but he hath th
things
Which are reckond for good in a man, parents, a safe country, friends, stock, kindr
Riches? and these are indeed just as his minde is that enjoyeth them.
20. They are good to him that knoweth how to use them; they are naught to h
that doth not use them well. Cl. Nay, but
That old man hath been always very unreasonable: and now I fear nothing mo
but
That his father being angry will do more then is fitting against him. Ch. What h
But
I will refrain my self; for it is good for this my son, that he stand in fear.
What say you with your self? Ch. I will tell you.
However the case stood, yet he should have tarried: perhaps his father wa
little more harsh
25. Then he would have had him; he should have born with him. For wh
will he abide,
If he will not abide his own father? was it fitting that the father should live
the son would have him,
Or the son as the father would have him? And whereas he pretends he is har
it is not so:
For Parents injuries are for the most part of one sort; he that is a man h
pretty tolerable,
They are loth they should often play the whore-master, they are loth they sho
often feast it,
30. They allow them but little money to spend; and all these things yet are f
their good.
But when once the mind hath intangled it self with a naughty appetite,
It must needs be, Clitipho, that like resolutions do follow. This is
A known truth, to make triall by others, what may be useful for your self.
Clit. I think so. Ch. I will go hence in adoors, that I may see what supper we hav
35. Do you look to it, as the time of the day requireth, that you go not any
ther far hence.

. Quid ais? *Cl.* Advenientem, è navi egredientem illico abduxi
d cœnam; nam mihi cum eo jam indè usque à pueritia semper fuit familiaritas.
. Voluptatem magnam nuntias. Quàm vellem *Menedemum* vicinum
. Ut nobiscum esset ampliùs, ut hanc lætitiam nec opinanti primus
bjicerem ei, domi? atque etiam nunc tempus est. *Cl.* Cave faxis, non est opus, pater.
. Quapropter? *Cl.* Quia enim incertum est etiam quid se faciat: modò venit.
imet omnia, patris iram, atque animum amicæ se erga ut sit suæ.
am miserè amat; propter eam hæc turba atque abitio evenit. *Ch.* Scio.
5. *Cl.* Nunc servulum ad eam in urbem misit, & ego nostrum unà Syrum.
. Quid narrat? *Cl.* Quid? ille miserum se esse. *Ch.* Miserum? quem minùs
redere est? Quid reliqui est, quin habeat, quæ quidem esse in homine dicuntur
ona, parentes, patriam incolumem, amicos, genus, cognatos,
ivitias? Atque hæc perinde sunt ut illius animus qui ea possidet:
0. Qui uti scit, ei bona; illi qui non utitur rectè, mala. *Cl.* Imò ille fuit
enex importunus semper: & nunc nihil magis vereor, quàm nè quid
in illum iratus plùs satis faxit pater. *Ch.* Illéne? Sed reprimam me;
Nam in metu esse hunc, illi est utile. *Cl.* Quid tute tecum? *Ch.* Dicam:
It ut erat, mansum tamen oportuit: fortasse aliquantò iniquior
5. Erat præter ejus libidinem; pateretur. Nam quem ferret, si parentem
Non ferret suum? hunccine erat æquum ex illius more, an illum
Ex hujus vivere? Et quod illum insimulat durum, id non est: nam parentum
Injuriæ uniusmodi sunt fermè; paulò qui est homo tolerabilis,
Scortari crebrò nolunt, crebrò convivarier nolunt,
30. Præbent exiguè sumptum: atque hæc sunt tamen ad virtutem omnia.
Verùm ubi animus semel cupiditate se devinxit malâ,
Necesse est, *Clitipho*, consilia consequi similia. Hoc
Scitum est, periculum ex aliis facere, tibi quod ex usu siet.
Cl. Ità credo. *Ch.* Ego ibo hinc intrò, ut videam nobis quid cœnæ siet.
35. Tu, ut tempus est diei, videsis, ne quò hinc abeas longiùs.

Act II. Scene I.

Clitipho.

Cl. WHat unequal Judges are fathers towards all young men,
Who think it meet that we should presently of children bec
old men,
And not be partakers of those things which youth affordeth?
They measure us according to their desire which they have now, and not wh
they had in times past.
5. If ever I have a son, truly he shall finde me a gentle father:
For a time shall be allowed both to know, and pardon his faults.
I will not do as my father, who shews me his minde by another person.
I am undone. When he hath drunk a little too much, what pranks of his d
he tell!
Now he saith, Make triall by others what may be good for your self.
10. A crafty fox. Truly, truly, he doth not know how he tells me a tale in
deaf ear.
My sweet-heart's sayings do now more move me, Give me, and fetch me:
To whom I have nothing that I can answer, nor is any one in a worse c
dition.
For this Clinia, although he have work enough of his own to do, yet
He hath one that is well and modestly brought up, and that knoweth not how
play the whore.
15. Mine is a stately, craving, gallant, costly, notorious whore.
Moreover, all that I have to give her, is to say well; for I dare not say I ha
nothing.
I found this mischief not long ago, and my father doth not yet know it.

Act II. Scene II.

Clinia. Clitipho.

Cl. IF all things went well with me concerning my love, I know
They would have come long ago: but I fear lest the woman be corru
here, whilst I was away.
Many thoughts come in my head, which may increase my suspicion;
The occasion, the place, her age, her bad Mother under whose command she
to whom
5. Nothing is sweet but money. Clit. Clinia. Clin. Wo is me
man.
Clit. Yet take heed that no body coming from your father's chance to espy
here.
Clin. I will: But I do not know what evil my mind foregives me.
Clit. Do you go on to judge of that, before you know what truth there
in it?

Act. II. *Scen.* I.

Clitipho.

QUàm iniqui ſunt patres in omnes adoleſcentes judices,
Qui æquum eſſe cenſent jam nos à pueris illico naſci ſenes,

Neque illarum affines eſſe rerum quas fert adoleſcentia ?
Ex ſua libidine moderantur nunc quæ eſt, non quæ olim fuit.

Mihi ſi unquam filius erit, næ ille facili me utetur patre :
Nam & cognoſcendi & ignoſcendi dabitur peccatis locus.
Non ut meus, qui mihi per alium oſtendit ſuam ſententiam.
Perii. Is ubi adibit plus paulò, ſua quæ narrat facinora !

Nunc ait, Periculum ex aliis facito tibi quod ex uſu ſiet.
O.Aſtutus ! Næ, ille haud ſcit quàm mihi nunc ſurdo narret fabulam.

Magis nunc me amicæ dicta ſtimulant, Da mihi, atque affer mihi :
Cui quid reſpondeam nihil habeo, neque quiſquam eſt miſerior.

Nam hic *Clinia*, etſi is quoque ſuarum rerum ſatagit, attamen
Habet bene & pudicè eductam, ignaram artis meretriciæ.

Mea eſt potens, procax, magnifica, ſumptuoſa, nobilis.
Tum quod dem ei, rectè eſt; nam nihil eſſe mihi religio eſt dicere.

Hoc ego mali non pridem inveni, neque etiam dum ſcit pater.

Act. II. *Scen.* II.

Clinia. Clitipho.

Clin. SI mihi ſecundæ res eſſent de amore meo, jamdudum, ſcio,
Veniſſent : ſed vereor, nè mulier, me abſente, hîc corrupta ſit.

Concurrunt multæ opiniones, quæ mihi animum exaugeant;
Occaſio, locus, ætas, mater cujus ſub imperio eſt mala, cui nihil

Jam præter pretium dulce eſt. *Clit. Clinia. Clin.* Hei miſero mihi.

Clit. Etiam cave nè videat fortè hîc te à patre aliquis exiens.

Clin. Faciam: ſed neſcio quid profectò animus præſagit malî.
Clit. Pergin' iſthuc priùs dijudicare, quàm ſcias quid veri ſiet.

Clin. *If there were no harm, they would have been here already.* Clit. *They be here by and by.* Clin. *When will that be?*
You do not consider that it is a good way hence, and you know women's fashions;
Whilst they are getting up, and getting ready, it is a years time. Clin. *O Clitipho I am afraid.* Clit. *Take heart again; see where* Dromo *is and* Syrus; *they both here together for you.*

Act II. Scene III.

Syrus. Dromo. Clitipho. Clinia.

S. *SAy you so?* D. *It is so.* S. *But in the mean time whilst we hold discourse they are left behinde.* Clit. *Your woman is here for you; do you hear, Clinia?* Clin. *I hear indeed now at length, and see her, and am very well, Clitipho.*
S. *It is no wonder they are so hindred; they bring a company*
Of maids with them. Clin. *I am undone: whence had she those maids?*
Clit. *Do you ask me?*
S. *They should not have been left, they bring some things with them.* Clin. *Woe is me!*
S. *Gold, and clothes; and it groweth towards night, and they know not the way.*
We have done foolishly. Do you, Dromo, *step and meet them.*
Make hastes; why do you loyter? Clin. *Wo is me poor man, how am I fallen from all of my hope!*
What is that? what thing troubleth you now? Clin. *Do you ask me what it is?*
Do not you see her maids, her gold, her clothes, whom I left here but with one maid?
Whence do you think they are? Clit. *Ah, now at length I understand you.*
S. *O strange, what a hurry is here! I know our house will scarce be able to hold them.*
What shall they eat? what shall they drink? what will be more miserable than our old-man?
But lo, I see those that I desired! Clin. *O* Jupiter! *where is there truth to be found?*
While I, wandring up and down like a mad-man, want my Country for your sake, you in the mean time
Have enriched your self, Antiphila, *and forsaken me in these misfortunes,*
Because of whom I undergo very great disgrace, and am not so dutifull to my father as I ought to be:
For whose sake I am ashamed, and I pity him, that often told me the condition of these whores.
I am sorry that he counselled me to no purpose, and that he could not be able to drive me from her:
Which thing I will now doe; I would not doe it then when it might have been my good.
There is no man in a worse case then I. S. *He is mistaken surely upon our*

lin. Si nihil mali esset, jam hic adessent. *Clit.* Jam aderunt. *Clin.* Quando isthuc erit?
o. *Clit.* Non cogitas hinc longiùs abesse, & nosti mores mulierum;
Dum moliuntur, dum comuntur, annus est. *Clin.* O *Clitipho*,
Timeo. *Clit.* Respira; eccum *Dromonem* cum *Syro*; unà adsunt tibi.

Act. II. *Scen.* III.

Syrus. Dromo. Clitipho. Clinia.

Ain' tu? *D.* Sic est. *S.* Verùm interea dum sermones edimus,
Illæ sunt relictæ. *Clit.* Mulier tibi adest; audin', *Clinia?*
Clin. Ego verò audio nunc demum, & video, & valeo, *Clitipho*.
yr. Minimè mirum, adeò impeditæ sunt; ancillarum gregem
Ducunt secum. *Clin.* Perii: unde illique sunt ancillæ? *Clit.* Me rogas?
yr. Non oportuit relictas, portant quid rerum. *Clin.* Hei mihi!
yr. Aurum, vestem; & vesperascit, & non noverunt viam.
actum à nobis stultè est. Abi dum tu, *Dromo*, illis obviam.
ropera; quid stas? *Clin.* Væ misero mihi, quanta de spe decidi!
o. *Clit.* Quid isthuc? quæ res te sollicitat autem? *Clin.* Rogitas quid siet?
fidem' tu ancillas, aurum, vestem, quam ego cum una ancillula
ic reliqui? unde esse censes? *Clit.* Vah, nunc demum intelligo.
yr. Dii boni, quid turbæ est! ædes nostræ vix capient scio.
uid comedent? quid bibent? quid sene erit nostro miserius?
. Sed video, eccos quos volebam. *Clin.* O *Jupiter*! ubinam est fides?
um ego propter te errans patriâ careo demens, tu interea loci
ollocupletâsti, *Antiphila*, te, & me in his deseruisti malis,
ropter quam in summa infamia sum, & meo patri minùs obsequens:
ujus nunc pudet me & miseret, qui harum mores cantabat mihi,
. Monuisse frustrà doleo, neque eum potuisse unquam ab hac me expellere.
od tamen nunc faciam; tum cùm mihi gratum est, potuit, nolui.
quis est miserior me. *Syr.* Hic de nostris verbis errat videlicet,

Which we ſpake here. Clinia, *you take your ſweet-heart to be otherwiſe than ſhe is.*
For her courſe of life is the ſame, and her minde is the ſame as it was when you,
As far as we could gueſs upon the matter.
Clin. *What is the matter, I beſeech you? for there is nothing that I would more be glad of,*
Then that I make a falſe ſurmiſe about this matter.
S. *Firſt and foremoſt, that you may not be ignorant of any thing touching the matter,*
The old-woman which was heretofore ſaid to be her mother, was not ſo.
She died. I chanced to hear this, as ſhe told it to the other woman
Upon the way. Clit. *Who is that other woman?*
S. *Tarry,* Clitipho, *I will firſt tell out my tale which I have begun,*
And afterwards I will come to that. Clit. *Make haſt.* S. *Now firſt of all,*
As ſoon as ever we came at the houſe, Dromo *knockt at the door:*
An old-woman came forth: after ſhe had opened the door,
He preſently thruſt in; I followed hard after him:
The old-woman bolted the door, and fell to her ſpinning again.
Hereupon, or no way elſe, Clinia, *it may be known*
In what employment ſhe ſpent her time when you was away,
Seeing we came upon the woman on a ſudden.
For that thing then gave us an occaſion to judge
Of the daily courſe of her life,
Which doth moſt of all declare every ones diſpoſition how it is.
We found her buſily weaving a web,
Meanly clad in a mourning ſuit,
For that old-woman's ſake, I ſuppoſe, which was dead;
Dreſſed then without any gold, juſt as they that are dreſſed for themſelves:
We found her not painted with any ugly matter:
Her hair was looſe, hanging down, and thrown back
Careleſly about her head. All is well. Clin. *I pray thee, good Syre,*
Do not bring me into a fool's paradiſe. S. *The old-woman*
Spun the woof; and a little maid was there beſides,
She weaved with her, being all ragged,
Not regarded, naſty with ſluttiſhneſs. Clit. *If theſe things be true,* Clinia,
As I believe they are, who is more fortunate then you?
Do you know this ſluttiſh and naſtie girl that he ſpeaketh of?
This alſo is a great ſign that the miſtreſs is faultleſs,
When they that go her errands to and fro are ſo much neglected.
For the order is, that they that deſire way to the miſtreſſes,
Muſt firſt fee the maids with the like gifts.
Clin. *Go on I pray you, and beware you do not labour*
To get thanks of me undeſerved. What ſaid ſhe, when you named me?
Syr. *As ſoon as we told her that you were returned, and intreated her*
To come to you, the woman left her web preſently,
And all to be-blubbered her face with tears;
That you might eaſily perceive it was done for the love of you.
Clin. *I know not, I ſwear, where I am for joy:*
I was ſo afraid. Clit. *But I knew there was no cauſe,* Clinia.

Quæ hic ſumus loquuti. *Clinia*, aliter tuum animum atque eſt accipis.
Nam & vita eſt eadem, & animus erga te idem ac fuit,
25. Quantum ex ipſa re conjecturam cepimus.
Clin. Quid eſt, obſecro? nam mihi nunc nihil rerum omnium eſt
Quod malim, quàm me hoc falſò ſuſpicarier.
S. Hoc primùm, ut nè quid hujus rei ignores, anus
Quæ eſt dicta mater ei antehac, non fuit.
30. Ea obiit mortem. Hoc, ipſa in itinere alteræ
Dum narrat, fortè audivi. *Clit.* Quænam eſt altera?
S. Mane, hoc quod cœpi primùm enarrem, *Clitipho*;
Pòſt iſtuc veniam. *Clit.* Propera. *S.* Jam primum omnium,
Ubi ventum ad ædes eſt, *Dromo* pultat fores:
35. Anus quædam prodit: hæc ubi aperuit oſtium,
Continuò hic ſe conjecit intrò; ego conſequor:
Anus foribus obdit peſſulum, ad lanam rediit.
Hic ſciri potuit, aut nuſquam alibi, *Clinia*,
Quo ſtudio vitam ſuam te abſente exegerit,
40. Ubi de improviſo eſt interventum mulieri.
Nam ea res dedit tum exiſtumandi copiam
Quotidianæ vitæ conſuetudinem,
Quæ cujuſque ingenium ut ſit declarat maximè.
Texentem telam ſtudioſè ipſam offendimus,
45. Mediocriter veſtitam veſte lugubri,
Ejus anûs causâ, opinor, quæ erat mortua;
Sine auro tum ornatam, ità ut quæ ornantur ſibi;
Nullâ malâ re eſſe expolitam muliebri;
Capillus paſſus, prolixus, circum caput
50. Rejectus negligenter: Pax. *Clin. Syre* mi, obſecro,
Nè me in lætitiam fruſtrà conjicias. *S.* Anus
Subtegmen nebat; præterea una ancillula
Erat, ea texebat unà, pannis obſita,
Neglecta, immunda illuvie. *Clit.* Si hæc ſunt, *Clinia*,
55. Vera, ità ut credo, quis te eſt fortunatior?
Scin' tu hanc quam dicit ſordidatam & ſordidam?
Magnum hoc quoque ſignum eſt dominam eſſe extra noxam,
Cùm tam negliguntur ejus internuncii.
Nam diſciplina eſt iiſdem, munerarier
60. Ancillas primùm, ad dominas qui affectant viam.
Clin. Perge, obſecro te, & cave nè falſam gratiam
Studeas inire. Quid ait, ubi me nominas?
Syr. Ubi dicimus rediiſſe te, & rogare utì
Veniret ad te, mulier telam deſerit
65. Continuò, & lachrymis opplet os totum ſibi;
Ut facilè ſcires deſiderio id fieri tuo.
Clin. Præ gaudio, ità me dii ament, ubi ſim neſcio:
Ità timui. *Clit.* At ego nihil eſſe ſciebam, *Clinia*.

Come on again, Syrus, *tell me who is that other woman.*
Syr. *We bring your* Bacchis *with us.* Clit. *How now? what,* Bacchis? *Why, you rogue, whither do you bring her?* Syr. *Whither do I bring her? our house forsooth.*
Clit. *To my father?* Syr. *To him himself.* Clit. *O the shamelesse boldnesse Of the fellow!* Syr. *Do you hear, Sir, a great and memorable exploit Is not done without danger.* Clit. *Look you to this: you rogue, you go about To get your self commendations with the hazard of my life; wherein if any thing, Though never so little, fail you, I am undone. What will you doe with him?*
Syr. *But.* Clit. *What but?* Syr. *If you will let me alone, I will tell you.*
Clin. *Let him alone.*
Clit. *I do let him alone.* Syr. *Thus standeth the matter; she as though with* Clit. *What Long tales, with a mischief, doth he begin to tell me?* Clin. *He speaketh the truth.*
Let those things pass, and come to the matter. Syr. *Truly I cannot but speak it. Clitipho is injurious to me many waies, and he cannot be born withall.*
Clin. *Truly you must hear; hold your peace.* Clit. *What is the matter?*
Syr. *You desire to love, You desire to obtain, you desire it may be brought about that you may have something to give her; you will not willingly be at any hazard In enjoying her: you are very wise, if this be to be wise, for you to desire that Which cannot befall. Either these things are to be had with those, Or those are to be forgone with these. Now see whether of these two profers You would rather have; although I know this resolution that I have taken Is right and safe. For there is liberty for your sweet-heart to be with you At your father's without any fear; and then, as for the money which you promised her, I shall finde it this very way; which that I would doe, you made my eare deaf Already by intreating me. What else would you have?* Clit. *If indeed This be done.* Syr. *If indeed? you shall know it by making trial.* Clit. *Well, well, tell me That your resolution, what it is.* Syr. *We will feign your sweet-heart to be His sweet-heart.* Cl. *Finely done! tell me what shall he doe With his own? Shall she also be said to be his, if this one be no disgrace to him?*
Syr. *Nay, she shall be had to your mother.* Clit. *Why thither?* Syr. *Clitipho, It would be too long for me to tell you why I doe it: there is cause sufficient.*
Clit. *These are but tales. I see nothing substantial why it is meet for me To take this fear upon my self.* Syr. *Stay, I have another trick, if you fear this Which you will both confess is out of all danger.* Clit. *I pray you, Finde some such thing as this.* Syr. *Yes, I will go hence to meet them, And bid them return home again.* Clit. *Ha, what said you?* Syr. *I will rid you Of all your fear by and by, that you may rest securely.*
Clit. *What should I doe now?* Clin. *What you? what becomes an honest man?*
Clit. Syrus, *Do but tell me the truth.*
Syr. *Doe it now to day; you will wish it in vain when it is too late. Chremes She is offered you now: enjoy her whilst you may. For you know not whether you may have liberty of her hereafter, or never. Chremes, Syrus, I say.*

Agedum vicissim, *Syre*, dic quæ est altera.
Bo. Syr. Adducimus tuam *Bacchidem*. *Clit.* Hem, quid? *Bacchidem?*
Eho, sceleste, quò illam ducis? *Syr.* Quò illam ego? ad nos scilicet.

Clit. Ad patrémne? *Syr.* Ad eum ipsum. *Clit.* O hominis impudentem
Audaciam! *Syr.* Heus tu, non fit sine periclo magnum facinus
Et memorabile. *Clit.* Hoc vide: in mea vita tu tibi
Laudem is quæsitum, scelus; ubi si paululum modò

Quid te fugerit, ego perierim. Quid illo facias?
Syr. At enim. *Clit.* Quid enim? *Syr.* Si sinas, dicam. *Clin.* Sine.

Clit. Sino. *Syr.* Ità res est, hæc quasi cum. *Clit.* Quas, malùm,
Ambages mihi narrare occipit? *Clin.* Verum hic dicit.

Bo. Mitte; ad rem redi. *Syr.* Enimvero reticere nequeo:
Multis modis injurius *Clitipho* est, neque ferri potis est.
Clin. Audiendum hercle est; tace. *Clit.* Quid est? *Syr.* Vis amare,

Vis potiri, vis, quod des illi, effici; tuum esse in potiundo periculum

Non vis: haud stultè sapis, siquidem id sapere est, velle te id
Quod non potest contingere. Aut hæc cum illis sunt habenda,
Aut illa cum his amittenda sunt. Harum duarum conditionum
Nunc utram malis vide; etsi hoc consilium quod cepi rectum esse
Et tutum scio. Nam apud patrem tua amica tecum
Sine metu ut sit, copia est; tum, quod illi argentum es pollicitus,

Eâdem hâc inveniam viâ; quod ut efficerem, orando surdas
Jam aures reddideras mihi. Quid aliud vis tibi? *Clit.* Siquidem
Hoc fit. *Syr.* Siquidem? experiundo scies. *Clit.* Age, age, cedò

Istud tuum consilium, quid id est? *Syr.* Adsimulabimus tuam
Amicam hujus esse amicam. *Clit.* Pulchrè! cedò quid hic faciet
Suâ? an ea quoque dicetur hujus, si una hæc dedecori est parùm?

Syr. Imò, ad tuam matrem deducetur. *Clit.* Quid eó? *Syr.* Longum est,
Clitipho, si tibi narrem quamobrem id faciam: vera causa est.
Clit. Fabulæ. Nihil satis firmi video quamobrem accipere hunc mihi
Expediat metum. *Syr.* Mane, habeo illud, si isthuc metuis,
Quod ambo confiteamini sine periculo esse. *Clit.* Hujusmodi,
Obsecro, aliquid reperi. *Syr.* Maximè, ibo obviam hinc;
Dicam ut revertantur domum. *Clit.* Hem, quid dixti? *Syr.* Ademptum
Tibi jam faxo omnem metum, in aurem utramvis otiosè ut dormias.
Clit. Quid ago nunc? *Clin.* Túne? quod boni est. *Clit. Syre*, dic modò
verum.
Syr. Age modò hodie: serò ac nequicquam voles. *Clin.* Datur modò:
fruere dum licet.
Nam nescias ejus sit potestas posthac an nunquam tibi. *Clit. Syre*, inquam.

Syr. *Go on and ſpare not: yet I will do it.* Clit. *Indeed that is very true you ſaid.*
Syrus, Syrus, *I ſay; ho, ho* Syrus. Syr. *He is very hot: what would you have?*
Clit. *Come again, come again.* Syr. *Here I am, ſay what is the matter, I will ſay anon that this doth not like you.*
Clit. Nay, Syrus, *I commit my ſelf, my love, and my credit to you: You are the Judge, ſee you be not blame-worthy.* Syr. *It is a fondneſſe, Clitipho, for you to warn me of this. As if I was not as much concerned the matter*
As you. If any miſcarriage chance to happen to us in this matter, You ſhall be chid, but this fellow ſhall be beaten. Wherefore
I do not at all neglect this buſineſs. But prevail you with him, That he would make as though ſhe were his ſweet-heart. Clin. *Yes, for the matter is now come to that point,*
That I muſt needs do it. Clit. *I love you, and good reaſon why,* Clinia.
Clin. *But take heed ſhe do not faulter in her ſpeech.* Syr. *She is taught her leſſon very well.*
Clin. *But I wonder at this, how you could ſo eaſily perſwade her,*
Who uſeth to ſcorn every body. Syr. *I came to her in ſeaſon, which is the chiefeſt thing of all.*
For there I found a wretched ſouldier intreating a nights lodging with her. She dealt cunningly with the fellow, that ſhe might enflame his luſtful mind With the want of her, & that ſhe might be very great in your favor because of this. But do you hear, Sir, have a care that you do not fall on unawares.
You know how quick-ſighted your father is about theſe matters: and know you, How little command you uſe to have of your ſelf. Forbear your ſpeaking the wrong word firſt, Your turning your neck aſide, your ſighing, your ſpitting, your coughing, and laughing. Clit. *You will commend my behaviour.* Syr. *Have a care.*
Clit. *You your ſelf will wonder at me.* Syr. *But how ſoon have the women us taken us?*
Clit. *Where are they? Why do you hold me?* Syr. *Now this is none of your ſweet-heart.* Clit. *I know that, at my father's.*
But now in the mean time. Syr. *Not a jot the more.* Clit. *Let me alone.* Syr. *I will not let you alone, I ſay.*
Clit. *I pray you, a little while.* Syr. *I forbid you.* Clit. *At leaſt wiſe let me ſalute her.* Syr. *Get you gone,*
If you be wiſe. Clit. *I am going: but what muſt he do?* Syr. *He ſhall tarry.*
Clit. *O happy man he!* Syr. *Walk.*

Act II. Scene IV.

Bacchis. Antiphila. Clinia. Syrus.

B. *TRuly, my* Antiphila, *I commend you, and deem you Fortunate, ſeeing you endeavoured that your conditions might be anſwerable to your beautie.*
And (I ſwear) I do not wonder, though every one deſire to injoy you.

Syr. Perge porró: tamen isthuc ago. *Clit.* Verum hercle isthuc est.

Syre, Syre, inquam; Heus, heus, *Syre*. *Syr.* Concaluit: quid vis?
Clit. Redi, redi. *Syr.* Adsum, dic quid est. Jam hoc quoque negabis tibi placere.
Clit. Imò, *Syre*, & me, & meum amorem, & famam permitto tibi.
Tu es judex, nè quid accusandus sis, vide. *Syr.* Ridiculum est
Te me isthuc admonere, *Clitipho*. Quasi istic minor mea res

Agatur quàm tua. Hìc si quid nobis fortè adversi evenerit,
Tibi erunt parata verba, huic homini verbera. Quapropter hæc res
Mihi. Neutiquam neglectui est mihi. Sed isthunc exora, ut suam esse
Assimulet. *Clin.* Scilicet, facturum me esse, in eum res jam

Rediit locum, ut sit necesse. *Clit.* Meritò te amo, *Clinia*.
Clin. Verùm illa nè quid titubet. *Syr.* Perdocta est probè.

Clin. At hoc demiror, qui tam facilè potueris persuadere illi, quæ
Solet quos spernere. *Syr.* In tempore ad eam veni, quod rerum omnium est
Primum. Nam miserum quendam offendi ibi militem ejus noctem
Orantem. Hæc arte tractabat virum, ut illius animum cupidum
Inopiâ incenderet, eadémque ut esset apud te ob hoc quàm

Gratissima. Sed heus tu, vide sis nè quid imprudens ruas.
Patrem novisti, ad has res quàm sit perspicax: Ego autem novi,

Quàm esse soleas impotens. Inversa verba, & versas cervices tuas,

Gemitus, screatus, tusses, risus abstine. *Clit.* Laudabis. *Syr.* Vide sis.
Clit. Tutemet mirabere. *Syr.* Sed quàm citò sunt consequutæ mulieres?

Clit. Ubi sunt? cur retines? *Syr.* Jam nunc hæc non est tua. *Clit.* Scio, apud patrem.
At nunc interim. *Syr.* Nihilo magis. *Clit.* Sine. *Syr.* Non sinam, inquam.
Clit. Quæso paulisper. *Syr.* Veto. *Clit.* Saltem salutare. *Syr.* Abeas,

Si sapis. *Clit.* Eo: quid isthic? *Syr.* Manebit. *Clit.* O hominem
Felicem! *Syr.* Ambula.

Act. II. *Scen.* IV.

Bacchis. Antiphila. Clinia. Syrus.

Bac. Æ Depol te, mea *Antiphila*, laudo, & fortunatam
Judico; id cùm studuisti, formæ ut mores consimiles forent.
Minimúsque (ità me bene dii ament) miror, si te sibi quisque expetit.

For your talk discovered to me of what disposition you are. And when I consid-
5. With my self your course of life, and also of all such
As you, who cast off vulgar persons; it is no wonder
That you are such as you are, and that we are not. For it stands you in hand to
be honest:
They with whom we have to doe will not suffer us. For lovers being taken
with our beauty
Do haunt us: when this is decayed, they turn their minds elsewhere.
10. Unlesse we have provided somewhat for our selves in the mean time, we live
forlorn.
Ye are resolved to spend your time with one husband, whose behaviour is
Very answerable to yours; these apply themselves to you: by this good turn
Ye are so really linked one to another, that never any mishap
Can befall your love. Ant. *I know not what other women are; but I know I*
have always done my best,
15. That I might do my self good by seeking his good. Clin. *Ah, then,*
My Antiphila, *you alone bring me back again into my country.*
For whilst I was absent from you, I thought all the pains which I undertook were
nothing,
But only that I was without your company. Syr. *I believe you.* Clit. Syra, *I have much ado*
To forbear. That I, poor man, may not do now as it liketh my self?
20. Syr. *Nay, as I see your father is disposed, a long while he will deal hardly*
with you.
B. *What young man is this that looketh at us?* Ant. *Ah, hold me,*
I pray you. B. *I pray you, what ail you?* Ant. *I am undone poor woman.* B.
Antiphila,
Why are you ready to swoon? Ant. *Do I see* Clinia, *or no?* B. *Whom do you*
see?
Clin. *God save you, my dear heart.* Ant. *O my long-looked for* Clinia,
25. God save you. Clin. *How do you?* Ant. *I am glad that you are come safe*
home.
Clin. *Do I embrace you,* Antiphila, *whom my heart so much desireth?*
Syr. *Get ye in, for the old man hath tarried for you a good while.*

Act III. Scene I.

Chremes. Menedemus.

Ch. IT *is towards day; do I forbear to knock at this door*
Of my neighbour's, that he may first know from me that his son
Is returned? although I know the young man is loth to have it so.
But forasmuch as I see this poor man is so much troubled
At his going away, should I conceal this unlooked for joy,
When there is no danger to him by discovering it?
I will not do it; for I will help the old man as far as I am able.

m mihi quale ingenium haberes fuit indicio oratio. Et cùm egomet
Nunc mecum in animo vitam tuam considero, omniúmque adeò
ftrarum, vulgus quæ ab se segregant; & vos esse istiusmodi,

nos non esse, haud mirabile est. Nam expedit bonas esse vobis:
s, quibuscum res est, non sinunt. Quippe formâ impulsi nostrâ nos

natores colunt: hæc ubi imminuta est, illi suum animum aliò
. Conferunt. Nisi si prospectum est interea aliquid nobis, desertæ vivimus.
bis cum uno simul ubi ætatem agere decretum est viro, cujus mos
maximè
t consimilis vestrâm; hi se ad vos applicant: hoc beneficio utrique
utrisque verè devincimini, ut nunquam ulla amori vestro incidere
sit calamitas. *Ant.* Nescio alias; me quidem semper scio feciſſe sedulò,

Ut ex illius commodo meum comparem commodum. *Clin.* Vah, ergò,
ca *Antiphila*, tu nunc sola reducem me in patriam facis.
m dum abs te absum, omnes mihi labores fuêre, quas cepi, leves,

eterquam tui carendum quod erat. *Syr.* Credo, *Clit. Syre*, vix

ffero. Hoccine me miserum non licere meo modò ingenio frui?
. *Syr.* Imò, ut patrem tuum video esse habitum diu, etiam duras dabit.

Quinam adolescens est qui intuetur nos? *Ant.* Ah, retine me,
olecro. *B.* Amabò, quid tibi est? *Ant.* Disperii misera. *B.* Quid

upes, *Antiphila*? *Ant.* Videon' *Cliniam*, an non? *B.* Quem

des? *Clin.* Salve, anime mi. *Ant.* O mi exspectate *Clinia*,
. Salve. *Clin.* Ut vales? *Ant.* Salvum advenisse gaudeo.

m. Teneóne te, *Antiphila*, maxumè animo exoptata meo?
, Ite intrò, nam vos jamdudum exspectat senex.

Act. III. *Scen.* I.

Chremes. Menedemus.

Lucescit; hoc jam cesso pultare ostium
Vicini, primùm ex me ut sciat sibi filium
Rediisse? etsi adolescentem hoc nolle intelligo,
rùm cùm videam miserum hunc tam cruciarier
Ejus abitu, celem tam insperatum gaudium,
m illi perículi nihil ex indicio fiet?
od faciam; adjuvabo senem nam quod potero,

Juſt as I ſee my ſon to be ready to ſerve his friend and companion,
And to help him with his attendance in all his buſineſſe:
It is alſo fitting that we old men ſhould help one another.
Men. *Certainly I am either born notably diſpoſed*
To miſery, or that is not true which I hear to be commonly
Spoken, that Time takes away grief from men.
For my grief concerning my ſon increaſeth with me daily
More and more; and by how much the longer
He is away, by ſo much I deſire and covet more and more to ſee him.
Ch. *But I ſee him gone out of doors; I will go to him, and ſpeak to him.*
Menedemus, *God ſave you; I bring you news*
Whereof you deſire moſt eſpecially to be a ſharer.
Men. Chremes, *have you heard any thing concerning my ſon?*
Ch. *He is well, and alive.* Men. *Where, I pray you?* Ch. *At home at my h*
Men. *My ſon?* Ch. *Yes.* Men. *Is he come?* Ch. *For certain.* Men. *Is my ſ*
Clinia *come?* Ch. *I told you ſo.* Men. *Let us go; have me to him, I*
you.
Ch. *He would not have you know that he is returned yet, and he avoideth*
The ſight of you becauſe of his fault, and is alſo afraid
Leſt your old wonted auſterity ſhould be increaſed.
Men. *Did not you tell him how I was?* Ch. No. Men. *Why ſo,* Ch
mes?
Ch. *Becauſe you take a very bad courſe both for him and you in that matte*
If you ſhew your ſelf to be ſo tender-hearted and eaſily overcome.
Men. *I cannot but do ſo: I have been a harſh father long, and long en*
Ch. *Ah,*
Menedemus, *you are too eager both ways,*
Either in too much ſpending or ſparing.
You ſhall fall into the ſame trap by the one as well as the other.
Firſt, in times paſt, rather then you would ſuffer your ſon
To go to a woman, which was then contented with a very little,
And by whom all things were thankfully accepted,
You rated him hence: ſhe being forced whether ſhe would or not,
Began to ſeek a living where ſhe could come by it.
Now when ſhe cannot be had without great loſs,
You deſire to beſtow any thing on her. For that you may underſtand
How well ſhe is now fitted to work ones deſtruction;
Firſt of all, ſhe hath brought with her above ten maids
Laden with cloaths and gold. If her Lover were a Lord,
He could never be able to maintain her charges:
Much leſſe can you. Men. *Is ſhe within?* Ch. *Do you ask whether ſ*
or not?
I have felt it; for I have beſtowed one ſupper upon her
And her attendants: but if I were to give them another, I ſhould be undo
For to let other things paſs, what wine hath ſhe ſpent me even now
In ſipping? ſaying thus, This wine is ſomewhat too harſh:
Let me have that which is ſmoother. I pray you conſider,
I have unbroached all my hogs-heads, all my pipes;
I had all my folks buſied: and this was but one night.
What do you think will become of you, whom they will daily eat out of h
harbour?

à ut filium meum amico atque æquali suo
ideo inservire, & servum esse in negotiis:
o. Nos quoque senes est æquum senibus obsequi.
Men. Aut ego profectò ingenio egregiè ad miseriam
atus sum, aut illud falsum est quod vulgò audio
ici, Diem adimere ægritudinem hominibus.
am mihi quotidie augescit magis de filio
5. Ægritudo; & quantò diutiùs
best, magis cupio tantò & magis desidero.
t. Sed ipsum egressum forà video; ibo, alloquar.
Menedeme, salve; nuncium apporto tibi
ujus maxumè te fieri participem cupis.
o. Men. Numquidnam de gnato meo audisti, Chreme?
h. Valet, atq e vivit. Men. Ubinam quæso? Ch. Apud me domi.
Men. Meus gnatus? Ch. Sic est. Men. Venit? Ch. Certè. Men. Clinia
Meus venit? Ch. Dixi. Men. Eamus; duc me ad eum, obsecro.

Ch. Non vult te scire se rediisse etiam, & tuum
5. Conspectum fugitat ob peccatum, tum hoc timet,
Ne tua duritia illa antiqua etiam adaucta fiet.
Men. Non tu ei dixisti, ut essem? Ch. Non. Men. Quamobrem, Chreme?

Ch. Quia pessumè isthuc in te atque in illum consulis,

Si te tam leni & victo esse animo ostenderis.
go. Men. Non possum: satis, jam satis pater durus fui. Ch. Ah,

Vehemens in utramque partem, Menedeme, es nimis,
Aut largitate nimiâ aut parsimoniâ.
In eandem fraudem ex hac re atque ex illa incides.
Primùm, olim potiùs quàm paterêre filium
35. Commeare ad mulierculam, quæ paululo tum erat
Contenta, cuique erant grata omnia,
Perterruisti hinc: ea coacta ingratiis,
Post illa cœpit victum vulgò quærere.
Nunc cùm sine magno intertrimento non potest
40. Haberi, quidvis dare cupis. Nam ut tu scias
Quàm ea nunc instructa pulchrè ad perniciem fiet,
Primùm, jam ancillas secum adduxit plus decem,
Oneratas veste atque auro. Satrapes si siet
Amator, nunquam sufferre ejus sumptus queat:
45. Nedum tu possis. Men. Estne ea intus? Ch. Sit rogas?

Sensi; nam unam cœnam ei atque ejus comitibus
Dedi: quòd si iterum sit danda, actum est.
Nam ut alia omittam, pitissando modò mihi
Quod vini absumpsit? sic, Hoc, dicens, asperum,
50. Pater, est: hoc aliud lenius. Sodes vide,
Relevi dolia omnia, omnes serias;
Omnes sollicitos habui: atque hæc una nox.
[illegible]turum esse censes, quem assiduè exederit?

I ſwear from my heart, I pity your eſtate,
Men. Let him do as he liſteth:
Let him take, let him ſpend, let him waſte; I am reſolved to abide it,
So I may but have him with me. Ch. *If you be reſolved*
So to doe, I think it will be very requiſite for you,
That he may think you give it him unwittingly.
Men. *What ſhould I do?* Ch. *Any thing rather then what you intend.*
I would have you give him by any body elſe, and ſuffer your ſelf
To be cozened by a ſervant with his tricks: although that I perceive that
That they are about it, and conſult of it cloſely amongſt themſelves.
Syrus whiſpereth with that ſon of yours, and the young men lay their heads
gether:
And it is better for you to loſe a talent
This way, then a pound the other way.
We do not now ſtand about money, but that is it we ſtand about,
How we may let the young man have it with the leaſt perill.
For if he once come to underſtand your minde,
That you will rather loſe your own life, and rather
Loſe all your money, then you will let your ſon go from you;
Fie, what a gap will you lay open for his lewdneſs!
So as beſides you ſhall have ſmall comfort of your life;
(For we are all of us worſe by too much libertie,)
He will do whatſoever comes in his minde:
Neither will he conſider whether it be bad or good which he ſhall requeſt.
You will never be able to endure your eſtate and him to be caſt away.
You will deny to give him; he will preſently run to that
Whereby he ſhall think himſelf moſt able to prevail with you:
He will threaten to go away from you forthwith.
Men. *You ſeem to ſpeak the truth, and juſt as the matter is.*
Ch. *Truly, I have not ſlept one wink all this night,*
Whilſt I was muſing how I might help you to your ſon again.
Men. *Give me your right hand: I intreat you farther,* Chremes, *that you*
do this ſame thing.
Ch. *I am ready to ſerve you.* Men. *Do you know what I would have you*
now?
Ch. *Tell me.* Men. *That which you perceive they go about to cozen me of,*
That they would make haſte to do it. I deſire to give him
What he would have. I long now to ſee him. Ch. *I will do my beſt.*
I muſt take Syrus *in hand, and perſwade him.*
I know not who comes forth of my houſe. Go you hence home,
Leſt they ſhould think that you and I have agreed betwixt our ſelves.
This little buſineſſe hindreth me: Sinus *and* Crito
Our neighbours are at a controverſie here about their lands.
They have made me an Umpire betwixt them. I will go and ſay, as I told you,
That I will do my beſt to help them, but I cannot attend them to day.
I will be here again preſently. Men. *I pray you do ſo. O ſtrange!*
That the nature of all men ſhould be ſo diſpoſed,
That they can better ſee and judge of other mens things then their own?
Cometh it hereupon, becauſe in our own affairs
We are very much hindred by too much joy,

me Dii amabunt, ut me tuarum miſertum eſt,
. *Menedeme*, fortunarum. *Men.* Faciat quod lubet:
mat, conſumat, perdat; decretum eſt pati,
um illum modò habeam mecum. *Ch.* Si certum eſt tibi
facere, illud permagni referre arbitror,
neſcientem ſentiat te id ſibi dare.
. *Men.* Quid faciam? *Ch.* Quidvis potiùs quàm quod cogitas.
r alium quemvis ut des; falli te ſinas
chnis per ſervulum: etſi ſubſenſi id quoque,
os ibi eſſe, id agere inter ſe clanculum.
ru eum illo veſtro conſuſurrat, conferunt

. Conſilia adoleſcentes: & tibi perdere
lentum hoc pacto ſatius eſt, quàm illo minam.
n nunc de pecunia agitur, ſed illud, quo modo
inimo periculo id demus adoleſcentulo.
m ſi ſemel tuum animum ille intellexerit,
. Priùs proditurum te tuam vitam, & priùs
cuniam omnem, quàm abs te amittas filium;
i, quantam feneſtram ad nequitiam patefeceris!
bi autem porrò ut non ſit ſuave vivere;
Nam deteriores omnes ſumus licentiâ,)
. Quodcunque inciderit in mentem, volet:
eque id putabit pravum an rectum ſit quod petet.

u rem perire & illum non poteris pati.
are denegâris; ibit ad illud illico,
o maximè apud te ſe valere ſentiet:
. Abiturum ſe abs te eſſe illico minabitur.
en. Videre verum, atque ità uti res eſt, dicere.
. Somnum hercle ego hâc nocte oculis non vidi meis,
m id quæro, tibi quî filium reſtituerim.
en. Cedò dextram; porrò te oro idem ut facias, *Chreme*.

. *Ch.* Paratus ſum. *Men.* Scin' quid nunc facere te volo?

. Dic. *Men.* Quod ſenſiſti illos me incipere fallere,
ut maturent facere. Cupio illi dare
od vult: cupio ipſum jam videre. *Ch.* Operam dabo.
ru eſt prehendendus, atque adhortandus mihi.
. A me neſcio quis exit. Concede hinc domum,
nos inter nos congruere ſentiant.
ulùm hoc negoti mihi obſtat: *Sinus* & *Crito*
ini noſtri hîc ambigunt de finibus.
e cepere arbitrum. Ibo ac dicam, ut dixeram,
. Operam daturum me, hodie non poſſe his dare.
ntinuò hîc adero. *Men.* Ità quæſo. Dii voſtram fidem!
in' comparatam eſſe hominum naturam omnium,
iena ut meliùs videant & judicent quàm ſua?
o. An eò fit, quia in re noſtra aut gaudio ſumus

Pra-

Or grief of minde? How much wiser
Now is this man for me then I am for my ſelf?
Ch. *I have rid my ſelf from them, that I might attend you at leiſure.*

Act III. Scene II.

Syrus. Chremes.

Sy. *RUN about this way and that way; yet I muſt finde*
Money, I muſt deviſe ſome trick for the old man.
Ch. *I was not miſtaken, that they were plotting about it: now why*
That ſame ſervant of Clinia's *is a dullard,*
S. *And therefore the charge of the buſineſs is committed to this fellow of our*
S. *Who talks here? I am undone. Hath he heard theſe words?* Ch. Syrus. S.
Ch. *What do you there? S. Truly,* Chremes, *I much wonder at you,*
That you are up ſo early, who drunk ſo much yeſterday. Ch. *Nothing too much.*
S. *Nothing, ſay you? methought, as folks uſe to ſay,*
You were like an old Eagle. Ch. *No more of that.* S. *This whore is a pleaſant and*
Merry-conceited woman. Ch. *So ſhe ſeemed indeed to me.*
S. *And truly of a clear complexion.* Ch. *So and ſo.*
S. *Not ſo good as it was in times paſt, but as it is at this preſent.*
And I do not wonder that Clinia *is deep in love with her.*
But he hath a certain father, a covetous, miſerly, and dry fellow;
This neighbour of ours; do not you know him? and, as if he had
Not means enough, his ſon forſook his country for want.
Do you know it to be done as I ſay? Ch. *Why ſhould I but know?*
A fellow that deſerves the houſe of correction. S. *Whom do you mean?* Ch. *I*
That ſervant of the young man's. S. *O* Syrus, *I was curſedly afraid for you.*
Ch. *Who ſuffered that thing to be done?* S. *What ſhould he have done?* Ch. *you ask?*
He ſhould have found out ſome ſhift, and have deviſed wily tricks,
Whereby the young-man might have ſomewhat to beſtow on his ſweet-heart,
And might have ſaved this old-man againſt his will, that is ſo hard to pleaſe.
S. *You do but talk.* Ch. Syrus, *theſe things ought to have been done by*
S. *Why, I pray you, do you commend thoſe that deceive their maſters?* Ch. *ſeaſon*
Truly I commend them. S. *Very well indeed.* Ch. *Becauſe*
That is ſometimes a remedie of great inconveniences.
Now his only ſon might have remained at home to this man.
S. *I know not whether he ſpeak theſe words in jeſt or in earneſt:*
But indeed he gives me encouragement, that I may have more minde to do it.
Ch. *And now,* Syrus, *what doth he wait for? what, whilſt he go away*
Hence again, ſeeing he cannot be able to bear her charges?
Doth he not invent ſome cunning trick to put upon the old-man? S. *He is a*
head.
Ch. *But it behoveth you to help him for the young-man's ſake.*
S. *Truly I can ſoon doe it, if you but ſay the word:*

Præpediti nimio, aut ægritudine? Hic mihi
Nunc quantò plùs sapit quàm egomet mihi?
Ch. Dissolvi me, otiosus ut operam tibi darem.

Act. III. *Scen.* II.

Syrus. Chremes.

Sy. HAC illac circumcursa; inveniendum tamen
Argentum, intendenda in senem est fallacia.
Ch. Non me fefellit hosce id struere: videlicet
Ille *Cliniæ* servus tardiusculus est,
S. Idcirco huic nostro tradita est provincia.
S. Quis hîc loquitur? perii. Numnam hæc audivit? *Ch. Syre.* *S.* Hem.
Ch. Quid tu istic? *S.* Rectè quidem te demiror, *Chreme*,
Tam manè, qui herì tantum biberis. *Ch.* Nihil nimis.
S. Nihil, narras? visa verò est, quod dici solet,
Aquilæ senectus. *Ch.* Eja. *S.* Mulier commoda &

Facetâ hæc est meretrix. *Ch.* Sanè idem visa est mihi.
S. Et quidem hercle formâ luculentâ. *Ch.* Sic satis.
S. Ità non ut olim, sed uti nunc sanè, bonâ.
Miniméque miror, *Clinia* hanc si deperit.
Sed habet patrem quendam, avidum, miserum, atque aridum;
Vicinum hunc; nôstin'? & quasi is non divitiis
Abundet, natus ejus profugit inopiâ.
Scin' esse factum ut dico? *Ch.* Quid ego nesciam?
Hominem pistrino dignum. *S.* Quem? *Ch.* Isthunc servulum
Dico adolescentis. *S. Syre*, tibi timui malè.
Ch. Qui passus est id fieri? *S.* Quid faceret? *Ch.* Rogas?

Aliquid reperiret, fingeret fallacias,
Unde esset adolescenti amicæ quod daret,
Atque hunc difficilem invitum servaret senem.
S. Garris. *Ch.* Hæc facta ab illo oportebant, *Syre*.
S. Eho, quæso, laudas qui heros fallunt? *Ch.* In loco

Ego verò laudo. *S.* Rectè sanè. *Ch.* Quippe quia
Magnarum sæpe ægritudinum id remedium est.
Jam huic mansisset unicus gnatus domi.
S. Jocóne an seriò illæc dicat nescio;
Nisi mihi quidem addit animum, quò lubeat magis.
Ch. Et nunc quid expectat, *Syre*? an dum hinc denuo
Abeat, cùm tolerare hujus sumptus non queat?
Nonne ad senem aliquam fabricam fingit? *S.* Stolidus est.

Ch. At te adjutare oportet adolescentuli
Causâ. *S.* Facilè quidem facere possum, si jubes;

Recedam

For I know very well how it is wont to be done.
Ch. *Verily you are ſo much the fitter man.* S. *I am not uſed to diſſemble.*
Ch. *Doe it then.* S. *But do you hear, be ſure you remember theſe ſame things*
If any thing of this nature chance to befall at any time,
As humane things are caſual, that your ſon ſhould doe the like.
Ch. *It will not come to paſs, I hope.* S. *Truly I hope ſo too.*
Nor do I ſpeak it now therefore, becauſe I perceived him go about any ſuch matter:
But if he ſhould doe any ſuch thing, that you may not be angry at me: you know what his age is.
And truly, Chremes, if need ſhould be, I could handle you gallantly.
Ch. *We will conſider concerning that matter when occaſion ſhall ſerve,*
What ſhall be needfull: now minde what you have in hand.
S. *I never heard my maſter ſpeak more opportunely then now.*
Nor when I went about to doe a miſchief, did I think
I might more freely doe it. Who comes forth from our houſe?

Act III. Scene III.

Chremes. Clitipho. Syrus.

Ch. *WHat is that I pray you? what behaviour is that,* Clitipho? *Is it fitting to doe ſo?* Cl. *What have I done?* Ch. *Did I not ſee you juſt now*
Put your hand into that whore's boſome?
S. *The matter is daſht, I am undone.* Cl. *What, me?* Ch. *With theſe eyes.*
Do not deny it. Do you offer him ſuch a baſe wrong,
That you cannot hold your hands? For indeed this is
A groſs abuſe, to entertain a man that is your friend
With you, and to buſie your ſelf with his ſweet-heart: even yeſterday in wine
How immodeſt were you? S. *He was ſo.* Ch. *How troubleſome?*
That indeed (I ſwear) I was afraid what would be the end of it.
I know the mind of lovers, they take things in dudgeon
Which you would not imagine. Cl. *But he dare credit me,*
Father, that I will doe no ſuch matter. Ch. *Be it ſo; yet indeed*
You ſhould have gone ſomewhither a while out of their ſight. Love
Affordeth many things; your preſence hindere h them. I gueſs
By my ſelf. There is none of my friends at this day, Clitipho,
To whom I dare diſcloſe all my ſecrets.
His worth hindereth with one; with another it irketh me
Of what is done, leſt I ſhould ſeem to be fooliſh or ſaucie: which ſuppoſe I uſed to doe.
But it is our duty to underſtand to pleaſure a friend howſoever and wherſoever there is need.
S. *What is he telling?* Cl. *I am undone.* S. Clitipho, *I diſcharging the duty*
Of an honeſt and moderate perſon, do adviſe you theſe things.
Cl. *Hold your peace, I pray you.* S. *Very well indeed.* Ch. Syrus, *I am aſhamed*
S. *I believe you, and not without cauſe; for it troubleth me.* Cl. *Do you*

25.

Act. IV. Scen. I.

Soſtrata. Chremes. Nutrix. Syrus.

NIſi me animus fallit, hic profectò eſt annulus quem
Ego ſuſpicor, is quicum expoſita eſt gnata.
Ch. Quid vult ſibi, *Syre*, hæc oratio? *So.* Quid eſt? iſne tibi
ſidetur? *N.* Dixi equidem, ubi mihi oſtendiſti,
Illicò eum eſſe. *So.* At ut ſatis modò contemplata ſis, mea
utrix. *N.* Satis. *So.* Abi nunc jam intrò, atque illa
jam laverit, mihi nuntia. Hic ego virum interea operibor.

. Te vult: ut videas quid velit. Neſcio quid triſtis eſt:

n temerè eſt: metuo quid ſiet. *Ch.* Quid ſiet? næ iſta hercle

. Magno jam conatu magnas nugas dixerit. *So.* Ehem, mi vir.
. Ehem, mea uxor. *So.* Teipſum quæro. *Ch.* Loquere quid
dis. *So.* Primùm hoc te oro, nè quid credas me adverſum
ſthum tuum facere eſſe auſam. *Ch.* Vis me iſthuc tibi, etſi
credibile eſt, credere? Credo. *Sy.* Neſcio quid peccati

. Portat hæc purgatio. *So.* Meminiſtin' me eſſe gravidam,

mihi te maximo opere interminatum, ſi puellam parerem, nolle
lli? *Ch.* Scio quid feceris, ſuſtuliſti. *Sy.* Sic eſt factum?

mina, ergò herus damno auctus eſt. *So.* Minimé:
erat hic anus *Corinthia*, haud impura, ei dedi exponendam.

. *Ch.* O *Jupiter*, tantámne eſſe in animo inſcitiam! *So.* Perii.
id ego feci? *Ch.* At rogitas? *So.* Si peccavi, mi *Chremes*,
ſcieus feci. *Ch.* Id quidem ego, etſi tu neges, certè ſcio,

inſcientem atque imprudentem dicere ac facere omnia;
peccata in hac re oſtendis. Nam jam primùm, ſi meum imperium
. Exſequi voluiſſes, interemptam oportuit, non ſimulare mortem

is, re ipſâ ſpem vitæ dare. At id omitto; miſericordia,

us maternus, ſino. Quàm bene verò abs te proſpectum eſt? quid volu-
i?
ta; nempe anui illi prodita abs te filia eſt planiſſimè

te, vel uti quæſtum faceret, vel uti veniret palám. Credo id
Cogitâſti; Quidvis ſatis eſt, dum vivat modó. Quid cum illis agas

neque jus, neque bonum atque æquum ſciunt? meliùs, pejùs;
olit; nihil vident, niſi quod lubet. *So.* Mi *Chreme*,

I confess I have offended, I am confuted: now I intreat you this; by how much more
Experienced your minde is, and more inclinable to pardon, that your equity
35. May be some protection to my folly. Ch. Yes indeed
I will pardon that fault. But, Sostrata, my gentlenesse doth badly teach you
Many things. But whatever it be, speak wherefore it was begun.
So. As we foolish and sorry women are all superstitious; when I gave her to be
to be exposed,
I pluckt the ring from off my finger, and bade her expose it with the girl;
40. That if she died, she might not be quite without some of our goods.
Ch. That is very well, you both saved your self and her. So. This is that ring,
Ch. Whence had you it? So. Of the young woman which Bacchis brought
with her.
Sy. What now? Ch. What doth she say? So. She, whilst she went to wash
her,
Gave me the ring to keep. I did not minde it at first; but after I looke upon it,
I knew it presently.
45. I came in haste to you. Ch. What now do you conjecture or finde concern-
ing her?
So. I know not; but you may ask of her whence she had it, if she may
Be found. Sy. I am undone, I see more hope then I would; she is ours, if it
be so.
Ch. Is she alive to whom you gave her? So. I know not. Ch. What did she
say
She did heretofore? So. That which I bade her. Ch. Tell me what was the
name
50. Of the woman, that she may be enquired after. So. Philtere. Sy. This
is she: it is a wonder
If she be not safe, and I undone. Ch. Sostrata, follow me in this way.
So. How is it fallen out beyond my expectation! how greatly feared I, lest you
should be
As hard-hearted now as you was heretofore, Chremes, about bringing her up.
Ch. A man may not be
Oftentimes as he would, if the matter do not permit. Now so is the time with
me, that I desire
55. A daughter, whereas once I coveted nothing lesse. Sy. Unlesse I be de-
ceived, an ill turn is not far off me,
My forces are now quite driven into such a narrow streight;
Except I finde out some trick, that the old man may not know this is his
sweet-heart.
For there is nothing for me to hope on about getting the money, or that I shall
desire
To deceive the old man: I shall be glad if I may get away with a whole skin.
60. I am vext that such a good morsel is suddenly taken out of my chaps.
What should I do? or what shall I devise? I must begin to reckon anew.
There is nothing so hard, but by searching it may be found out.
What if I should begin this thus? it is to no purpose. What if thus? I shall
all one.
But I think it may be thus: it cannot be; yes, very well. O brave! There
very fine way.

Peccavi, fateor, vincor: nunc hoc te obsecro, quantò tuus est
Animus natu gravior, ignoscentior, ut meæ stultitiæ
Justitia tua sit aliquid præsidii. *Ch.* Scilicet equidem
Istuc factum ignoscam. Verùm, *Sostrata*, malè docet te mea facilitas
Multa. Sed istud quicquid est, quâ hoc acceptum causâ est, loquere.
So. Ut stultæ & miseræ omnes sumus religiosæ; cùm exponendam do
Illi, de digito annulum detraho, & eum dico ut unà cum puella
Exponeret; si moreretur, nè expers partis esset de nostris bonis.
Ch. Istuc rectè, conservâsti te atque illam. *So.* Hic is est annulus.
Ch. Unde habes? *So.* Quam *Bacchis* secum adduxit adolescentulam.
Sy. Hem. *Ch.* Quid ea narrat? *So.* Ea lavatum dum it, servandum mihi
Dedit annulum. Non advorti primò; sed postquam aspexi, illico cognovi.
Ad te exsilii. *Ch.* Quid nunc suspicare aut invenis de illa?
So. Nescio, nisi ut ex ipsa quæras, unde hunc habuerit, si potis est
Reperiri. *Sy.* Interii, plus spei video quàm volo; nostra est, si ità est.
Ch. Vivitne illa cui tu dederas? *So.* Nescio. *Ch.* Quid renunciavit
Olim fecisse? *So.* Id quod jusseram. *Ch.* Nomen mulieris cedo
Quid sit, ut quæratur. *So.* *Philtere.* *Sy.* Ipsa est: mirum ni
Illa salva est, & ego perii. *Ch.* *Sostrata*, sequere intrò hâc.
So. Ut præter spem evenit! quàm timui malè, nè nunc animo ità esses duro,
Ut olim in tollenda, *Chreme*! *Ch.* Non licèt hominem esse sæpe
Ità ut vult, si res non sinit. Nunc ità tempus est mihi ut cupiam filiam, olim
Nihil minùs. *Sy.* Nisi me animus fallit, haud multùm à me aberit infortunium,
Ità hercle in angustum oppidò nunc meæ coguntur copiæ;
Nisi aliquid video, nè esse amicam hanc gnati rescisçat senex.
Nam quod de argento sperem, aut posse postulem, me fallere,
Nihil est: triumpho, si licet me latere tecto abscedere.
Crucior bolum tantum mihi esse ereptum tam subitò è faucibus.
Quid agam? aut quid comminiscar? ratio de integro ineunda est mihi,
Nihil tam difficile est, quin quærendo investigari possiet.
Quid si hoc sic incipiam? nihil est. Si sic? tantundem egero.
At sic opinor; non potest: imò, optumè. Euge, optumam habeo.

65. *Truly I ſuppoſe I ſhall for all this draw into my fingers that ſame money which is apt to be gone.*

Act IV. Scene II.

Clinia. Syrus.

Cl. *NOthing hereafter can happen to me ſo weightie, which*
May cauſe me any grief; this ſo great joy hath befallen me.
I now yield my ſelf to my father, to become more thrifty then he would
have me.
Sy. *The matter hath not deceived me, as far as I hear by his words.*
5. *I am glad that this is fallen out to you according to your deſire.*
Cl. *O my* Syrus, *have you heard, I pray you?* Sy. *What elſe, who was continually with them?*
Cl. *To whom did you ever hear any thing happen ſo well?* Sy. *To no man.*
Cl. *And I ſwear, I am not ſo much glad for my own ſake,*
As for hers, whom I know to deſerve all the reſpect that may be.
10. S. *So I think. But now,* Clinia, *go to, let me have your help again.*
For your friends buſineſſe muſt alſo be looked to, that it may be made ſafe:
Leſt the old man ſhould now perceive any thing about the love. Cl. *O* Jupiter!
Sy. *Be quiet.*
Cl. *My* Antiphila *ſhall be married to me.* Sy. *Do you ſo interrupt me in my ſpeech?*
Cl. *What ſhall I do, my* Syrus? *I am glad: bear with me.* Sy. *I do bear with you, but indeed.*
15. Cl. *We are very happy.* Sy. *I ſuppoſe I beſtow my labour in vain.*
Cl. *Speak, I hear you.* Sy. *But you will not now hear me this.* Cl. *I will do it.*
Sy. *I ſay,* Clinia, *you muſt have a care of your friends buſineſs, that it be made ſafe.*
For if you now go away from our houſe, and leave Bacchis *here, the old man will know*
Preſently that ſhe is Clitipho's *ſweet-heart: but if you have her away, it will be concealed,*
20. *So as it hath been hitherto.* Cl. *But,* Syrus, *there is nothing more*
Againſt my marriage; for with what face ſhall I ſpeak to my father?
Do you underſtand what I ſhould ſay? Sy. *What elſe?* Cl. *What ſhould I ſay? what excuſe*
Shall I make? Sy. *What? I would not have you lie; tell him plainly*
How the matter is. Cl. *What ſay you?* Sy. *I charge you, tell him that you*
25. *Love her, and deſire to marry her; and that this is* Clitipho's *ſweet-heart.*
Cl. *You command me*
A very honeſt and juſt thing, and eaſie to be done; and forſooth
You would now have me intreat my father this, that he would conceal it from your old man.
Sy. *Nay, I would have him tell all the matter downright in order.*
Cl. *Ha,*

Retraham hercle opinor ad me idem illud fugitivum argentum tamen.

Act. IV. Scen. II.

Clinia. Syrus.

Cl. NUlla mihi res posthac potest jam intervenire tanta, quæ mihi
Ægritudinem afferat; tanta hæc lætitia aborta est.
Dedo patri me nunc jam, ut frugalior sim quàm vult.
Sy. Nihil me fefellit, quantum audio hujus verba.
Isthuc tibi ex sententia tua obtigisse lætor.
Cl. O mi *Syre*, audistin', obsecro? *Sy.* Quid ni, qui usque unà affuerim?

Cl. Cui æquè audisti commodè quicquam evenisse? *Sy.* Nulli.
Cl. Atque ità me Dii ament, ut ego nunc non tam meâpte causâ
Lætor, quàm illius, quam ego scio esse honore quovis dignam.
Sy. Ità credo. Sed nunc, *Clinia*, age, da te mihi vicissim.
Nam amici quoque res est videnda, in tuto ut collocetur:
Nè quid de amore nunc senex. *Cl.* O Jupiter! *Sy.* Quiesce.

Cl. Antiphila mea nubet mihi. *Sy.* Siccine me interloquere?

Cl. Quid faciam, mi *Syre*? gaudeo: fer me. *S.* Fero, hercle verò.

Cl. Deorum vitam adepti sumus. *S.* Frustrà operam, opinor, sumo.
Cl. Loquere, audio. *S.* At jam hoc non audies. *Cl.* Agam.

S. Videndum, inquam, amici quoque res, *Clinia*, tui in tuto ut collocetur.

Nam si nunc à nobis abis, & *Bacchidem* hìc relinquis, senex resciscet

Illicò esse amicam hanc *Clitiphonis*: si adduxeris, celabitur

Itidem, ut celata est adhuc. *Cl.* At enim isthoc nihil est magìs,
Syre, meis nuptiis adversum: nam quo ore appellabo patrem?
Tenes, quid dicam? *Sy.* Quidni? *Cl.* Quid dicam? quam causam

Afferam? *Sy.* Quid? nolo mentiare; apertè ità ut res sese
Habet, narrato. *Cl.* Quid ais? *Sy.* Jubeo, illam te

Amare, & velle uxorem; hanc esse *Clitiphonis*. *Cl.* Bonam

Atque justam rem oppidò imperas, & factu facilem; & scilicet
Jam me hoc voles patrem exorare, ut celet senem vestrum.

Sy. Imò, ut rectâ viâ rem narret ordine omnem. *Cl.* Hem,

Satin'

Are you well in your wits, and not drunk? Truly you go the way to undo him quite.

For how can he be in safety? tell me. Sy. *Indeed I think this course The best: herein I gallantly vaunt my self, that have so great power In me, and ability of such craft, as that by telling the truth I can deceive them both; that when our old man telleth yours that she is His sons sweet-heart, he may not believe it for all that.* Clin. *But by this means You take from me again all hope of marriage: for as long as he shall think That she is my sweet-heart, he will not adventure his daughter. Yes perhaps, Make small reckoning what shall become of me, so you may shift for him.* Sy. *What With a mischief? do you think I desire it to be dissembled long? its but for one day, Till I get the money, and no more.* Cl. *Do you account so much enough?* *What then, I pray you, if my father know it?* Sy. *What if I tell you As they that say, What if the skie should fall now?* Cl. *I am afraid What to do.* Sy. *Are you afraid? as if it were not in your own power To acquit your self what time you list, and make the matter manifest.*

Cl. *Go to, let* Bacchis *be brought.* Syr. *In very good time, she her self comes forth.*

Act IV. Scene III.

Bacchis. Clinia. Syrus. Dromo. Phrygia.

B. *Truly,* Syrus's *his promises have saucily enough brought me hither For the ten pounds which he promised me. But if he shall now Deceive me, he shall come in vain, often intreating me to come, Or when I shall have told him, and appointed that I will come, when he Hath carried certain word,* Clitipho *shall then hang in hope; I will deceive him and not come: I shall make* Syrus's *back to smart for it.*

Cl. *She promiseth you pretty well.* Sy. *But do you think she jesteth? She will do it, except I take heed.* B. *They are asleep, but indeed I will rouse them. My* Phrygia, *did you not hear even now what country house*

Of Charinus's *that fellow shewed us?* Ph. *I heard him.* B. *He said it was next To this ground on the right hand.* Ph. *I remember it.* B. *Run Apace: the souldier keeps with him a feast to* Bacchus.

Sy. *Why doth she begin these things?* B. *Tell him that I am here sore against my will, and that I am kept perforce; But that I will deceive them one way or other, and will come.*

Sy. *I am undone indeed.* Bacchis, *tarry, tarry; whither do you send the maid, I pray you? Bid her tarry.* B. *Go your way,* Sy. *But the money is ready.* B. *But I tarry here.*

sanus es & sobrius? Tu quidem illum planè perdis. Nam qui

o. Ille poterit esse in tuto? dic mihi. *Sy.* Huic equidem consilio
almam do: hîc me magnificè effero, qui vim tantam
me & potestatem habeam tantæ astutiæ, vera dicendo
t eos ambos fallam; ut cùm narret senex noster vestro istam esse
micam gnati, non credat tamen. *Cl.* Atenim spem isthoc

5. Pacto rursus nuptiarum omnem mihi eripis: nam dum amicam
hanc meam esse credet, non committet filiam. Tu fortasse

Quid me fiet, parvi pendis, dum illi consulas. *Sy.* Quid

Malùm me ætatem censes velle id assimularier? Unus est dies,

Dum argentum eripio, nihil amplius. *Cl.* Tantum sat habes?
o. Quid tum quæso, si pater hoc resciverit? *Sy.* Quid si redeo
Ad illos qui aiunt, Quid si nunc cœlum ruat? *Cl.* Metuo
Quid agam. *Sy.* Metuis? quasi non ea potestas sit tua,
Quo velis in tempore ut re exsolvas, rem facias palàm.
Cl. Age, age, traducatur *Bacchis*. *Sy.* Optumè, ipsa exit forás.

Act. IV. *Scen.* III.

Bacchis. Clinia. Syrus. Dromo. Phrygia.

B. SAtis pol protervè me *Syri* promissa huc adduxerunt,
Decem minas quas mihi pollicitus est. Quòd si nunc me
Deceperit, sæpe obsecrans me ut veniam, frustrà venict.
Aut cùm venturam dixero & constituerò, cùm is certè
5. Renunciaverit, *Clitipho* tum spe pendebit animi;
Decipiam ac non veniam: *Syrus* mihi tergo pœnas pendet.
Cl. Satis scitè promittit tibi. *Sy.* Atqui tu hanc jocari credis?
Faciet, nisi caveo. *B.* Dormiunt; ego pol istos
Commovebo. Mea *Phrygia*, audistin' modò iste homo quam villam

10. Demonstravit *Clarini*? *Ph.* Audivi. *B.* Proxumam esse

Huic fundo ad dextram? *Ph.* Memini. *B.* Curriculo
Percurre: apud eum miles *Dionysia* agitat.
Sy. Quid hæc inceptat? *B.* Dic me hîc oppidò esse invitam, atque asservari:
15. Verùm aliquo pacto verba me his daturam esse, atque venturam.

Sy. Perii hercle, *Bacchis*, mane, mane; quò mittis istam nunc, quæso?

Jube maneat. *B.* Abi. *Sy.* Quin est paratum argentum. *B.* Quin ego hîc
maneo.

Sy.

Sy. *But it shall be given you by and by.* B. *As you please; do I urge you?*
Sy. *But I pray you, know you not what you are to do?*
B. *What?* Sy. *You must now step over to* Menedemus's *house, and all your train*
Must be brought over thither. B. *What do you do, you rogue?* Sy. *What? I am coyning the money*
Which I must give you. B. *Do you think me fit to make a fool on?* Sy. *It is not for nothing.*
B. *What, have you any thing to do with me here?* Sy. *No, I will but give you your own.*
B. *Let us go.* Sy. *Follow me this way. Ho,* Dromo. Dr. *Who would have any thing with me?*
Sy. Syrus. Dr. *What is the matter?* Sy. *Bring over all* Bacchis *maids*
Hither to your house quickly. Dr. *Why so?* Sy. *Do not stand to ask.*
And let them bring what things they brought with them hither. The old man will hope
That his charge is lessened by their going hence. Truly, he little knows what great losse
This little gain may bring him. You know not what you do know,
Dromo, *if you be wise.* Dr. *You shall tell them I will be as mute as a Fish.*

Act IV. Scene IV.

Chremes. Syrus.

Ch. *I swear, I pity* Menedemus's *hap,*
That so much mischief hath befallen him,
As to maintain that woman with all her family;
Though I know he will not be sensible of it these two or three days,
He hath had such a great desire after his son.
But when he shall see that he shall be daily at such charges
In house-keeping, and that there will be no mean,
He will wish again that his son were gone from him.
I see Syrus *in good time, lo where he is.* Sy. *Do I make no haste to set on him?*
Ch. Syrus. Sy. *Ha.*
Ch. *What is the matter?* Sy. *I wished long ago to have met with you.*
Ch. *Methinks you have been doing something now with the old man, I know not what.*
Sy. *Do you mean about that which you spake of ere-while? I fully dispatched it.*
Ch. *What, in good earnest?* Sy. *In good earnest truly.* Ch. *I cannot forbear,*
But I must stroke thy head. Come hither to me, Syrus,
I will do you some good turn for that matter, and with all my heart.
Sy. *But if you knew how prettily it came into my minde.*
Ch. *Fie, do you brag that it fell out according to your minde?*
Sy. *No, indeed, I tell you the truth.* Ch. *Tell me what it is.*
Sy. Clinia *told* Menedemus *that this* Bacchis
Is your son Clitipho's *sweet-heart, and that he brought her with him*

Sy. Atqui jam dabitur. B. Ut lubet; num ego insto? Sy. At scin' quid sodes facias?
B. Quid? Sy. Transeundum nunc tibi ad *Menedemum* est, & tua pompa
Eò traducenda est. B. Quam rem agis, scelus? Sy. Egon'? argentum cudo
10. Quod tibi dem. B. Dignam me putas quam illudas? Sy. Non est temere.
B. Etiámne tecum hîc res mihi est? Sy. Minimè, tuum tibi reddo.
B. Eatur. Sy. Sequere me hâc. Heus, *Dromo*. Dr. Quis me vult?
Sy. *Syrus*. Dr. Quid est rei? Sy. Ancillas omnes *Bacchidis*
Traduce huc ad vos properé. Dr. Quam ob rem? Sy. Nè quæras.
15. Et ferant quæ secum huc attulerunt. Sperabit sumptum sibi senex
Levatum esse harum abitu. Næ, ille haud scit hoc paululùm lucri
Quantum ei damni apportet. Tu nescis id quod scis,
Dromo, si sapies. Dr. Mutum dices.

Act. IV. *Scen.* IV.

Chremes. Syrus.

Ch. ITA me dii amabunt, ut nunc *Menedemi* vicem
Miseret me, tantum devenisse ad eum mali.
Illanccine mulierem alere cum illa familia?
Etsi scio hosce aliquot dies non sentiet,
5. Ità magno desiderio fuit ei filius.
Verùm ubi videbit tantos sibi sumptus domi
Quotidianos fieri, nec fieri modum,
Optabit rursum ut abeat ab se filius.
Syrum optumè, eccum. Sy. Cesso hunc adoriri? Ch. *Syre*. S. Hem.
10. Ch. Quid est? Sy. Te mihi ipsum jamdudum exoptabam dari.
Ch. Videre egisse jam nescio quid cum sene.
Sy. De illo quod dudum? dictum ac factum reddidi.
Ch. Bonâne fide? Sy. Bonâ hercle. Ch. Non possum pati
Quin tibi caput demulceam. Accede huc, *Syre*,
15. Faciam tibi boni aliquid pro ista re, ac lubens.
Sy. At si scias quàm scitè in mentem venerit.
Ch. Vah, gloriare evenisse ex sententia?
Sy. Non hercle, verò verum dico. Ch. Dic quid est.
Sy. Tui *Clitiphonis* esse amicam hanc *Bacchidem*
[illegible] *Menedemo* dixit *Clinia*, & eâ gratiâ

For that reason, for fear you should fully perceive it.
Ch. Very well. Sy. Speak in good sooth. Ch. I say, it is too too well. Sy. Ay, indifferently well.
But hear farther what knavery remaineth.
He will tell you that himself saw your daughter;
25. And that her beauty liked him well, after he saw her;
And that he would fain have her to wife. Ch. Doth he mean her which we found erewhile? Sy. Her.
And he will bid that she be required. Ch. Why say you that, Syrus?
For I understand nothing at all. Sy. Tush, you are a dullard.
Ch. Perhaps so. Sy. He shall have money given him for the marriage,
30. Wherewith gold and cloaths——: do you apprehend me? Ch.——he may p
Sy. That same it is. Ch But I will neither give nor promise her to him.
Sy. No? why? Ch. Do you ask me, Why? to a fellow! Sy. Doe as you list.
I did not say [or mean] that you should give her to him [for a-doo, or] for ev
But that you should counterfeit it [for a while.] Ch. Counterfeiting is no
guise.
35. [Syrus,] So mingle these your own doings, that you intermingle not
with them.
Shall I betroth my daughter to him, to whom I shall not give her in marriage?
S. I did believe [you would.] Ch. By no means. S. It might have been hand-
somely done, though:
And I, because erewhile you had so earnestly commanded me [to deceive Mene-
demus,]
Did therefore begin it. Ch. I do believe it. S. But, however, Chremes, th
[that is done]
40. Take in good part. Ch. But then chiefly [when it shall be convenient]
Would I have you endeavour that it be done; but some other way [Syrus.]
S. Let it be so: let some other [device] be sought out: but, that which
told you,
Concerning the money, which she [Antiphila] owes to Bacchis,
That is now presently to be paid her: neither shall you, I wis,
45. Flie to that [excuse] now, [as to say,] What is't to me? was it
me?
Did I command it? Could she put my daughter to pledge,
Without my good-will?—— O Chremes, it is an old saying, and a true,
"Extreme right is oftentimes extreme wrong.
Ch. I wil not doe it [not deal so hardly.] S. No, though others may, you
not.
50. All men count you rich, and well to pass in the world.
Ch. But I'le carry it to her my self, presently. S. Nay, your son
Bid [him] rather. Ch. For what reason? S. Because upon him there
Suspicion
Of love transferr'd. Ch. What then? Sy. Because it will seem
More likely to be true, when he [himself] shall give it her.
55. And withall, I shall more easily bring to pass what I desire.
Himself la! is here: Go you away: bring out the money. Ch. I bring it.

ecum adduxiſſe, nè tu id perſentiſceres.
Ch. Probè. *Sy.* Dic ſodes. *Ch.* Nimiùm, inquam. *Sy.* Imò ſic ſatis.

ed porrò auſculta quod ſupereſt fallaciæ.
ſe ipſe dicet tuam vidiſſe filiam;
y. Ejus ſibi complacitam formam, poſtquam aſpexerit;
anc ſe cupere uxorem. *Ch.* Modóne quæ inventa eſt. *Sy.* Eam.

t quidem jubebit poſci. *Ch.* Quamobrem iſthuc, *Syre*?
am prorſus nihil intelligo. *Sy.* Hui tardus es!
h. Fortaſſe. *S.* Argentum dabitur ei ad nuptias,
n. Aurum atque veſtem qui——: teneſne? *Ch.* ——comparet.
y. Id ipſum. *Ch.* At ego illi nec do nec deſpondeo.
y. Non? quamobrem? *Ch.* Quamobrem me rogas? homini! *Sy.* Ut lubet.
on ego perpetuò dicebam ut illam illi dares,
verùm ut ſimulares. *Ch.* Non mea eſt ſimulatio:

y. Ità tu iſthæc tua miſceto, nè me admiſceas.

Egòn', cui daturus non ſim, ut ei deſpondeam?
Sy. Credebam. *Ch.* Minimè. *Sy.* Scitè poterat fieri,

Et ego hoc, quia dudum tu tantopere jusſeras,

Eò cœpi. *Ch.* Credo. *Sy.* Cæterum equidem iſthuc, *Chreme*,

40. Æqui bonique facito. *Ch.* Atqui tum maximè
Volo te dare operam ut fiat; verùm aliâ viâ.
Sy. Fiat: quæratur aliud, ſed illud quod tibi

Dixi de argento, quod iſta debet *Bacchidi*,
Id nunc reddendum eſt illi: neque tu ſcilicet
45. Eò nunc confugies: quid mea? num mihi datum eſt?

Num juſſi? num illa oppignerare filiam
Meam me invito potuit? verùm illud, *Chreme*,
Dicunt, "Jus ſummum ſæpè ſumma malitia eſt."
Ch. Haud faciam. *Sy.* Imò aliis ſi licet, tibi non licet.

50. Omnes in lauta te & bene parte auctâ putant.
Ch. Quin egomet jam ad eam deferam. *Sy.* Imò filium
Jube potiùs. *Ch.* Quam ob rem? *Sy.* Quia enim in eum ſuſpicio eſt

Tranſlata amoris. *Ch.* Quid tum? *Sy.* Quia videbitur
Magis veriſimile id eſſe, cùm hic illi dabit:
55. Et ſimul conficiam facilius ego, quod volo.
Ipſe adeò adeſt: abi: effer argentum. *Ch.* Effero.

Act IV. Scene V.

Clitipho. Syrus.

Cl. THere's no business so easie, but it may be hard and difficult,
Which you doe against your mind; even this little walking (
mine,)
How not at all laborious, hath yet made me weary even unto fainting.
Neither do I now fear any thing more, then, lest a second time,
5. I wretch be thrust out hence somewhither, that so I may not come at her
chia.
May all the gods, and goddesses, how many soever they be,
Doe thee, Syrus, a mischief, with this thy device and enterprise!
Thou dost alwaies contrive such kind of things for me,
Whereby thou maiest torment me. S. [Nay then, if you go to that,] Ga
whither you deserve.
10. How hath your wantonness almost undone me?
C. I would it had altogether done so; so worthily hast thou deserved it. S. D
served? how?
Verily I am glad, I have heard this from you before.
That you received the money, which I was about to give you.
C. What therefore would you have me say to you? You went your wayes, y
carried
15. Away my sweet-heart from me, whom I might not touch, [forsooth.]
S. Now I am not angry: but do you know, where now
Your Bacchis is? Cl. At our House. S. No. Cl. Where then? S. W
Clinias.
Cl. I am undone. S. Be of good courage: within a while you shall carry her
money,
Which you promised her. Cl. You do but prate: Whence should it come? S. Fro
your father.
20. Cl. You mock me perhaps. Sy. You shall finde it true in very deed.
Cl. Verily, I am a fortunate man: Syrus, I love thee dearly.
S. But your father is comming forth; beware you wonder not any thing,
For what cause it be done; Humour him, as occasion serves:
What he shall command, doe: Speak but few words.

Act. IV. Scen. V.

Clitipho. Syrus.

Cl. NIlla est tam facilis res, quin difficilis siet,
Quam invitus facias: vel mea hæc deambulatio,

Quàm non laboriosa, ad languorem dedit;
Nec quidquam nunc magis metuo, quàm nè denuò
Miser aliquò extrudar hinc, nè accedam ad *Bacchidem*.

Ut te omnes equidem dii, deæque, quantum est, *Syre*,
Cum tuo isto invento, cúmque incepto perduint.
Hujusmodi mihi res semper comminiscere,
Ubi me excarnufices. *S.* I tu hinc quò dignus es,

Quàm penè tua me perdidit protervitas!
Cl. Vellem hercle factum: ità meritus. *S.* Meritus? quo modo?

Næ, me isthuc ex te priùs audisse gaudeo,
Quàm argentum haberes, quod daturus jam fui.
Cl. Quid igitur dicam tibi vis? abiisti, mihi

Amicam abdûx'ti, quam non liceat tangere.
S. Jam non sum iratus: sed scin' ubi nunc sit tibi
Tua *Bacchis*? *Cl.* Apud nos. *S.* Non. *Cl.* Ubi ergò? *S.* Apud *Cliniam*.

Perii. *S.* Bono animo es: jam argentum ad eam deferes,

Quod ei es pollicitus. *C.* Garris, unde id? *S.* A tuo patre.

Cl. Ludis fortasse me. *S.* Ipsa re experibere.
Cl. Næ ego fortunatus homo sum: deamo te, *Syre*.
S. Sed pater egreditur, cave, quidquam admiratus sis,
Quâ causâ id fiat: obsecundato in loco;
Quod imperabit, facito: loquitor paucula.

Act IV. Scene VI.

Chremes. Clitipho. Syrus.

Ch. WHere it [*my son*] Clitipho *now*? S. *Say, Here I am.* Cl. *Here at hand for you, Sir.*
Ch. *Didst thou, Syrus, tell him what the matter was?* S. *I told him for the most part all.*
Ch. *Take this money and carry it.* S. *What, dost stand still, like a stone? Why dost thou not take it?* Cl. *Give it me, forsooth.* S. *Follow me this way quickly.*
5. *You, Sir, will wait for us, in the mean while, till we come forth.*
For there is no cause that we should stay there any-thing-long.
Ch. *Ten pounds now already hath my daughter* [*had*] *from me;*
Which now I reckon to be given for her diet:
After these another ten pounds will follow for ornaments of apparrel.
10. *Moreover, these will require two talents for her dowry.*
Oh, how many unjust and awkward things are done by Customs!
I must now, laying all things else aside, seek out some man or other,
To whom I may give my goods, gotten by me with no small labour.

Act IV. Scene VII.

Menedemus. Chremes.

OF *all men I think my self most happy by far,*
Now that I understand thee my son, [This he speaks to his son, being absent]
To repent [*and take good courses.*] Ch. *How he is mistaken!* M. *O Chremes, it is you I sought for.*
Save, I beseech you, what you can, my son, and my self, and my familie.
5. Ch. *Tell me, what would you I should doe?* M. *You have found again this day your daughter.*
Ch. *What then?* M. *My son* Clinias *would have her given to him for his wife.*
Ch. *I beseech you, what a kinde of man are you.* M. *Why?* Ch. *Have you so forgotten*
What was spoken between us concerning the fallacy or trick of deceit,
That this way money might be got from you? M. *I know it.*
10. Ch. *That very thing is now a doing.* M. *What said you,* Chremes?
Ch. *I mistook: so the business is handled.* M. *From how great hope am I fallen!*
Ligh, but she (Bacchis,) *which is at your house, is* Clitipho's-
Sweet-heart. M. *So they say.* Ch. *And do you believe it?* M. *All so*
Ch.

Act. IV. Scen. VI.

Chremes. Clitipho. Syrus.

Ch. UBi *Clitipho* nunc est? *S.* Eccum me, inque. *Cl.* Eccum hic tibi.
Ch. Quid rei esset, dixti huic? *S.* Dixi pleraque omnia.
Ch. Cape hoc argentum, ac defer. *S.* Hei, quid stas lapis?
Quin accipis? *Cl.* Cedo sanè. *S.* Sequere hac me ocyùs:
5. Tu hic nos, dum eximus, interea opperibere:
Nam nihil est illic, quòd moremur diutiùs.
Ch. Minas quidem jam decem habet à me filia:
Quas pro alimentis esse nunc duco datas;
Hasce ornamentis consequentur alteræ;
10. Porrò hæc; talenta dotis apposcent duo.
Quàm multa injusta, ac prava fiunt moribus!
Mihi nunc, relictis rebus, inveniendus est
Aliquis, labore inventa mea cui dem bona.

Act. IV. Scen. VII.

Menedemus. Chremes.

MUltò omnium nunc me fortunatissimum.
Factum puto esse gnate, càm te intelligo
Recipisse. *Ch.* Ut errat! *M.* Teipsum quærebam, *Chreme*;
Serva, quod in te est, filium, & me, & familiam.
5. *Ch.* Cedo, quid vis faciam? *M.* Inveniśti hodiè filiam.
Ch. Quid tum? *M.* Hanc uxorem sibi dari vult *Clinia*.
Ch. Quæso, quid tu hominis es? *M.* Quid? *Ch.* Jámne oblitus es,
Inter nos quid sit dictum de fallacia,
Ut ei viâ abs te argentum auferretur? *M.* Scio.
10. *Ch.* Ea res nunc agitur ipsa. *M.* Quid dixti, *Chreme*?
Ch. Erravi: sic res acta est. *M.* Quantâ spe decidi?
Ch. Imò, hæc, quæ apud te est, *Clitiphonis* est
Amica. *M.* Ità aiunt. *Ch.* Et tu credis? *M.* Omnia.

Ch. *And they ſay, that he deſires a wife, that, when I have betroth'd her,*
15. *You ſhould give him wherewith to buy gold, and garments, and all things that*
are needfull.
It is ſo indeed: it will be given to his lover. Ch. *Then* [*you think*]
That he will give it her. M. *Ah then, I poor wretch was glad in vain.*
Yet had I rather ſuffer any thing, then laſe him [*viz. my ſon.*]
Chremes, *what anſwer ſhall I now return to him from you? ſo*
20. *That he may not perceive that I have found out theſe things, and take it ten-*
derly?
Ch. *Tenderly? O* Menedemus, *you cocker him too much.* M. *Suffer me to do it.*
It is begun: help me to doe it conſtantly, Chremes.
Ch. *Say that you ſpake with me, that you treated about the marriage.*
M. *I'le tell him ſo, what than?* Ch. [*Tell him*] *that I will doe all things;*
25. *That my ſon-in-law pleaſes me; laſtly alſo, if you will,*
Say, that ſhe is promiſed to him. M. *He, that is it I would have.*
Ch. *Tell him all this, that he may ſo much the ſooner aſk you; and you,*
The greateſt ſpeed give him, what you deſire to doe. M. *I doe ſo.* Ch. *Fare-*
verelong,
As far as I ſee into this matter, you will have your fill of him.
30. *But howſoever theſe things be, if you be wiſe, you will give them warily,*
And by little and little. M. *I will doe ſo.* C. *Go in: See what they call for.*
I ſhall be at home, if you would ſpeak with me. M. *Truly, I would.*
For I will make you acquainted with whatſoever I ſhall do.

Act V. Scene I.

Menedemus. Chremes.

M. *THis I know, I am not ſo crafty, nor quick of apprehenſion,*
But this my Helper, and Monitor, and Director Chremes,
Herein excells me: any of thoſe things agree unto me [*and are ſay'd*
ſpoken of me]
Which are ſpoken againſt a fool: Blockhead, Dull-pate, Aſs, Sot:
5. *Againſt him none of theſe can be ſaid: for his folly ſurpaſſes all theſe.*
C. *Now, wife, forbear to deafen the gods with thanking them*
That thy daughter is found; unleſs thou judgeſt of them by thy own diſpoſition,
So as to believe nothing, unleſs the ſame be ſpoke a hundred times over.
But why, in the mean-time, doth my ſon linger ſo-long-a-while with Syrus?
10. M. Chremes, *What men do you ſay linger?* Ch. *ob* Menedemus, *are you come?*
Tell me, Have you told Clinias *what I ſaid?* M. *All.*
C. *What doth he ſay?* M. *He began to rejoice as much as they that deſire to*
marry.
C. *Ha, ha, hæ:* M. *Why laugh you?* C. *I call to minde my ſervant Syrus*
Subtilties. M. *Is it ſo?* C. *The varlet faſhioneth even the countenances*
of men.

M. D

illum aiunt velle uxorem, ut, cùm desponderim,
Dei, qui aurum, ac vestem, atque alia, quæ opus sunt, comparet.

Id est profectò: id amicæ dabitur. *Ch.* Scilicet
rum. *M.* Ah frustrà igitur sum gavisus miser.
dvis tamen jam malo, quàm hunc amittere.
d nunc renunciem abs te responsum, *Chreme*,
Nè sentiat me sensisse, atque ægrè ferat?

Ægré! nimium illi *Menedeme* indulges. *M.* Sine.
ceptum est: perfice hoc mihi perpetuum, *Chreme*?
Dic convenisse, egisse te de nuptiis.
Dicam, quid deinde? *Ch.* Me facturum esse omnia,
Generum placere: postremò etiam, si voles,
sponsam quoque esse dicito. *M.* Hem, istuc volueram.
Tantò ociùs te ut poscat; & tu, id quod cupis,
quàm ocyssimè ut des. *M.* Cupio. *Ch.* Næ, tu propediem,

istam rem video, istius obstaturabere.
Sed hæc ut ut sunt, cautim, & paulatim dabis,
sapies. *M.* Faciam. *Ch.* Abi intrò: vide quid postulent.
Ego domi ero si quid me voles. *M.* Sanè volo;
Nam te scientem faciam, quicquid egero.

Act V. Scene I.

Menedemus. Chremes.

M. EGo me non tam astutum, neque ità perspicacem esse, id scio:
Sed hic adjutor meus, & monitor, & præmonstrator, *Chremes*,
Hoc mihi præstat: in me quidvis harum rerum convenit,

Quæ sunt dicta in stultum, Caudex, stipes, asinus, plumbeus:
In illum nil potest: nam exsuperat ejus stultitia omnia hæc.
C. Ohe, jam desine deos (uxor) gratulando obtundere,
Tuam esse inventam gnatam, nisi illos tuo ex ingenio judicas,
Et nil credas intelligere, nisi idem dictum est centies:
Sed quid jamdudum interim illic gnatus cessat cum *Syro*?
M. Quos ais homines, *Chreme*, cessare? *C.* Hem, *Menedeme* advenis?
Dic mihi, *Clinia*, quæ dixi, nunciastin'? *M.* Omnia.
C. Quid ait? *M.* Gaudere adeò occœpit, quasi qui cupiunt nuptias.

C. Ha, ha, hæ. *M.* Quid risisti? servi venere in mentem *Syri*
Calliditates. *M.* Itane? *C.* Voltus quoque hominum fingit scelus.

15. M. *Do you mean, because my son counterfeited himself merry.* C. *The* [illegible]
M. *The very same thing*
Came into my minde. C. *Ah, old fox!* M. *If you knew all, you'ld the* [illegible]
think
That he is so. C. *Say you so?* M. *But hear you me.* C. *Stay: first of all I* [illegible]
sire to know this,
What you have cast away, in costs: for when you declar'd that she [illegible]
betrothed to your son,
Presently Dromo *cast in such words as these to you: to wit,*
20. *That the Bride had need of cloth of gold, waiting-maids, &c. on purpose* [illegible]
you should give them money.
M. No. C. *What! did he not?* M. *No, I say.* C. *Nor your son himself neither*
M. *No indeed,* Chremes.
Rather this alone he was instant for, that the marriage might be made [illegible]
C. *You tell strange things: what did my servant* Syrus? *did he say* [illegible]
neither? M. *Nothing.*
C. *Wherefore?* M. *I know not: but I strange at You, who know other* [illegible]
so plainly,
25. *How the same* Syrus *hath wonderfully fashioned even your son also,*
So as not in the least to smell out, that she was Clinias *his Sweet-heart.*
C. *What do you say?* M. *I let pass kissing and embracing: I account* [illegible]
nothing.
C. *What is it, that can be further counterfeited?* M. *Tush.* C. *What* [illegible]
M. *Hear now.*
I have a certain inner-room backwards, at the further end of the house;
30. *Hither-into was a bed brought, it was covered with Carpets.*
C. *What after, when this was done?* M. *Presently, out of hand [it was* [illegible]
spoken and done] hither went Clitipho.
C. *What alone?* M. *Alone.* C. *I fear somewhat.* M. Bacchis *presently* [illegible]
lowed.
C. *Alone?* M. *Alone.* C. *I am undone.* M. *When they were gone in,* [illegible]
shut the door. C. *Hah,*
Did Clinias *see these things?* M. *Why not? at the same time together* [illegible]
me.
35. Ch. Bacchis *is my sons Minion,* Menedemus. *I am an undone man.*
M. *Wherefore?* Ch. *And I shall scarce keep house ten days longer.*
M. *What? do you fear that, because he waits upon his friend to help him?*
C. *No, because he waits upon his minion.* M. *If so be he doe.* C. *Do* [illegible]
doubt it?
Do you think any lover to be of so gentle and tame a spirit,
40. *Who, himself looking on, would suffer his love——?* M. *Ha, ha, hæ.*
Why not? that so I might be the more easily deceiv'd.
C. *Deride you me? I am now angry with my self deservedly,*
How many inklings did they give me, whereby I might have perceiv'd,
Had I not been a stone? What things did I see? Wo me wretch!
45. *But, if I live, they shall not carry it away Scot-free.*
For even now——. M. *Will you not refrain your anger? Do you not* [illegible]
your self?
Am not I a sufficient example to you? C. *Through anger,*
Menedemus, *I am not my own man.* M. *What, you to speak so?*

M. Gnatus quòd se assimulat lætum, id dicis? *C.* Id. *M.* Idem isthuc mihi
enit in mentem. *C.* Veterator. *M.* Magis, si magis nôris, putes
ò rem esse. *C.* Ain' tu? *M.* Quin tu ausculta. *C.* Manè: priùs hoc scire expeto,
Quid perdideris: nam ubi desponsam nunciâsti filio,
Continuò injecisse verba tibi *Dromonem*, scilicet,
Sponsæ vestem, aurum, atque ancillas opus esse, argentum ut dares.
M. Non. *C.* Quid non? *M.* Non, inquam. *C.* Neque ipse gnatus? *M.* Nil prorsus, *Chreme*,
Magis unum etiam instare, ut hodiè conficerentur nuptiæ.
C. Mira narras: quid *Syrus* meus? ne is quidem quidquam? *M.* Nihil?
C. Quamobrem? *M.* Nescio equidem: sed te miror, qui alia tam planè scias.
Sed tuum ille quoque *Syrus* idem mirè finxit filium,
Ut nè paululum quidem suboleat, amicam esse hanc *Clitiæ*.
C. Quid ais? *M.* Mitto jam osculari, atque amplexari: id nil puto.
C. Quid est, quod amplius simuletur? *M.* Vah. *C.* Quid est? *M.* Audi modò:
Ist mihi ultimis conclave in ædibus quoddam retrò:
Huc est intrò latus lectus, vestimentis stratus est.
C. Quid, postquam hoc est factum? *M.* Dictum factum, huc abiit *Clitipho*.
C. Solus? *M.* Solus. *C.* Timeo. *M.* *Bacchis* consecuta est illicò.
C. Sola? *M.* Sola. *C.* Perii. *M.* Ubi abiêre intrò, operuêre ostium. *C.* Hem
Clinia hæc fieri videbat? *M.* Quid ni? unà mecum simul.
C. Filii est amica *Bacchis*, *Menedeme*: occidi.
M. Quamobrem? *Ch.* Decem dierum vix mihi est familia.
M. Quid? isthuc times, quòd operam amico ille dat suo?
C. Imò quòd amicæ. *M.* Si dat. *C.* An dubium id tibi est?
Quenquámne animo tam comi esse, aut leni putas,
M. Qui, se vidente, amicam patiatur suam? *M.* Ha, ha, hæ.
Quidni? quò verba faciliùs dentur mihi.
C. Derides? meritò mihi nunc ego succenseo.
Quot res dedêre, ubi possim persentiscere,
Ni essem lapis? quæ vidi? væ misero mihi.
At ne illud haud inultum, si vivo, ferent:
Nam jam——. *M.* Non tu te cohibes? non te respicis?
Non tibi ego exempli satis sum? *Ch.* Præiracundiâ
Menedeme, non sum apud me. *M.* Tene isthuc loqui?

Nonne

Is it not a shame, that you should give counsel to others,
Be wise abroad (to your neighbours), and not to be able to help your self?
50. C. *What shall I do?* M. *Why, that which you said I did too little;*
See, that he finde and feel you to be a father; cause, that he may be bold
To trust all (his secrets) to you, that he seek and require all from
you:
Lest he seek (and get) some other maintenance elsewhere, and forsake you.
C. *Nay but, let him be packing away to any countrey never so far,*
55. *Rather than here bring his father to beggery, by his debauchednesse.*
For if I go on to supply him with money to spend,
O Menedemus, *I must then come to the rake (and spade) indeed.*
M. *How many inconveniences will you bring to your self in this matter unless*
you beware?
You shew your self hard to him now, and yet you will forgive him
60. *Afterwards, and that will be ungratefull.* C. *Ah, you know not how*
much I am griev'd. M. For that, as you please: [but.]
What say you to this, that she (your Daughter) marry my son? which I wish
(should come to pass), unless there be any thing,
Which you like better. C. No, both Son-in-law, and Kinsmen, please me
M. *What dowry shall I tell my son, that you have decreed to give?*
Why dun't you speak? C. Dowry, *say you?* M. *So I say.* C. *Ah, Menedemus,*
65. *Fear not any thing: though it be less, the Dowry moves not.*
C. *Two Talents, for my estate, I have determined to be enough:*
But, if you wish me, and my estate, and son, to be safe, thus you must
say,
That I have decreed all my goods to her for a dowry. M. *What do you*
doe?
Do you make as though you wonder at this, and withal ask him
70. *Wherefore I should do it.* M. Yea, *but I my self do not know, wherefore you*
doe it.
C. *Wherefore I do it? why, that I may beat back his spirit, which now with*
luxury and wantonnesse
Rusht's it abroad, and that I may bring him to that pass, that he shall not
know whither to turn himself.
M. *What do you intend, man?* Ch. *Let me alone, and suffer me in this thing*
to bear respect to my self (to humour my self). M. *I suffer you.*
Will you do so? (as I spake to you, about marrying your daughter with my
son) C. So. M. *Then let it be done.* C. *Go to now, let him call for his wife,*
and make ready
75. *Himself so in this place, as it becomes children [or free-men]: He (my son)*
shall be confuted by words;
But (my servant) Syrus——. M. *What will you doe with him?* C. *What*
will I doe? If I live, I'le so trim him,
So curry-comb him, that, while he lives he shall always remember me,
Who counts me for his laughing-stock and sport,
(So the Gods love me!) He would not have done these things to a woman
(as the proverb hath it)
80. *Which he hath done towards me.*

onne id flagitium est, te aliis consilium dare,
oris sapere, tibi non posse auxiliarier?
C. Quid faciam? M. Id quod me fecisse aiebas parùm;
ac, te esse patrem sentiat; fac, ut audeat
ibi credere omnia, abs te petere, & poscere,

e quam aliam quærat copiam, ac te deserat.
Imò abeat potiùs multò quovis gentium,
Quàm hic per flagitium ad inopiam redigat patrem:
am si illi pergo suppeditare sumptibus,
enedeme, mihi illæc verè ad rastros res redit.
Quot incommoda tibi in hac re capies, nisi caves?

ificilem ostendis te esse, & ignosces tamen
Post, & id ingratum. C. Ah, nescis quàm doleam. M. Ut lubet.
uid hoc, quod volo, ut illa nubat nostro? nisi quid est,

uod malis. C. Imò & gener, & affines placent.
Quid dotis dicam te dixisse filio?
uid obticuisti? C. Dotis? M. Ita dico. C. Ah. M. Chreme,

5. Ne quid vereare: si est minùs, nil dos movet.
C. Duo talenta pro re nostrâ ego esse decrevi satis:
ed ità dictu opus est, si me vis salvom esse, & rem, & filium,

e mea omnia bona doti dixisse illi. M. Quam rem agis?

C. Id mirari te simulato, & illum rogitato simul,
Quamobrem id faciam. M. Quin ego verò, quamobrem id facias, nescio.

C. Egóne? ut illius animum, qui nunc luxuriâ & lascivià

Diffluit, retundam, redigam, ut quò se vortat, nesciat.

M. Quid agis? C. Mitte; ac sine me in hac re gerere mihi morem. M. Sino.

tane vis? C. Ita. M. Fiat. C. Age jam, ut uxorem accersat;
paret

5. Et, hic ità, ut liberos est æquum: dictis confutabitur,

Sed Syrum——. M. Quid eum? C. Egóne? si vivo, adeò exornatum dabo,

Adeò depexum, ut, dum vivat, meminerit semper mei,
Qui sibi me pro ridiculo, ac delectamento putat.
Non (ità me dii ament) auderet facere hæc viduæ mulieri,

Quæ in me fecit.

Act V. Scene II.

Clitipho. Menedemus. Chremes. Syrus.

Cl. IS't so at length, Menedemus? that my father
In so short a time hath cast out all affection of a father, concern me?
For what ill prank? what so great wickedness have I wretch committed?
Men commonly do it. M. I know that this is much more grievous, and
to you,
5. To whom it is done: yet I, who know nothing of it, do almost suffer it
tenderly as you;
And I know no reason for it, but that I wish you well from my heart.
Cl. You said, my father stood here. M. Lo, where he is. Ch. Why dost
blame me, Clitipho?
Whatsoever of this business I have done, I have done it providently for
and thy folly.
When I saw thee to be of a wretchless spirit, and to account those
chief,
10. Which were sweet for the present, and not to provide for a long time
come;
I took a course, that thou might'st neither want, nor lose those things
have got for thee.
When it was not lawful, through thy fault, to give them to thee, to whom
of all it became me to give them, namely to thy self,
I went to those which were nearest to thee; to them I committed, and
them.
There, Clitipho, will always be a refuge for thy folly,
15. Food, raiment, whither to betake thy self for shelter. Cl. Woe's me!
Ch. That's better, Clitipho, than that Bacchis possess them, thou being
heir.
Sy. I am undone: What hurly-burlies have I, wicked fellow, stirr'd up
wittingly!
Cl. I wish I were dead. Ch. Learn first, I pray you, what it is to live.
When you know this, if life shall displease, then use that, [i.e. die, if you
good]
20. S. Master, may I speak a word or two? Ch. Speak. S. And
Ch. Speak. S. What a wrong,
O madness is this, that, what I have done amiss, should hurt this Clitipho!
Ch. Be gon; intermeddle not; Syrus, none accuseth thee; nor
Procure an altar, or advocate to thy self. Sy. What do you mean? Ch.
not angry
With thee, or Clitipho awhit: nor is it meet you should know, what I
my self.
25. S. He is gone: ah, I would have ask'd him something. Cl. What
S. Where I should seek my diet,
He hath so cast me off: I understand, you may have it at your Sister's.

Cli

Act. V. Scen. II.

Clitipho. Menedemus. Chremes. Syrus.

TÁne tandem quæso est *Menedeme*, ut pater
Tam in brevi spatio omnem de me ejecerit animum patris?

Quódnam ob facinus? quid ego tantum sceleris admisi miser?
Vulgò id faciunt. *M.* Scio tibi esse hoc gravius multò, ac durius

Cui sit. Verùm ego haud minùs ægrè patior id, qui nescio;

Nec rationem capio, nisi quòd tibi benè ex animo volo. *C.* Hic
Patrem adstare aiebas? *M.* Eccum. *Ch.* Quid me incusas *Clitipho*?

Quidquid egò hujus feci, tibi prospexi, & stultitiæ tuæ.

Ubi te vidi animo esse omisso, & suavia in præsentiâ

Quæ essent, prima habere, neque consulere in longitudinem;

Cepi rationem, ut neque egeres, neque ut hæc posses perdere.

Ubi, cui decuit primò, tibi non licuit per te mihi dare,

Abii ad proximos tibi qui erant, eis commisi & credidi.

Ibi tuæ stultitiæ semper erit præsidium *Clitipho*,
Victus, vestitus, quò in tectum te receptes. *C.* Hei mihi.
Ch. Satius est, quàm te ipso hærede hæc possidere *Bacchidem*.

Disperii: sceleste quantas turbas concivi insciens!

C. Emori cupio. *Ch.* Priùs quæso disce, quid sit vivere:
Ubi scies, si displicebit vita, tum isthoc utitor.

S. Herè, licétne? *Ch.* Loquere. *S.* At tutò? *Ch.* Loquere. *S.* Quæ
ista est pravitas,
Quæve est amentia, quod peccavi ego, id obesse huic? *Ch.* Ilicet,
Ne te admisce: nemo accusat *Syre* te: nec tu aram tibi,
Neque precatorem parâris. *S.* Quid agis? *Ch.* Nil succenseo,

Nec tibi, nec huic: nec vos est æquum, quod facio mihi.

S. Abiit, vah, rogâsse vellem. *Cl.* Quid? *S.* Unde mihi peterem cibum
Ita nos abalienavit: tibi jam esse ad sororem intelligo.

Cl. Adeon

Cl. Is the matter come to this, Syrus, that I shall be in danger to starve for hunger?

Sy. So that we may live, there's hope. Cl. What hope? S. That we shall be hungry enough.

Cl. Do you mock me, in so great a matter? and not help me ought with your counsel?

30. S. Nay, that I do now mind; and have done it this long while, during your fathers speech.

And as far as I can understand——. Cl. What? Sy. ——He will not be long absent.

Cl. What is it then? S. Thus it is; I suppose that you are not their son. Cl. Why so, Syrus?

Are you well in your wits? Sy. I will tell you what comes into my mind: you judge of it.

While thou wast the only one; while they had no other delight,

35. Which was nearer them, they made much of thee, they were always for thee: now

Since their true daughter is found, a cause is found, whereby they may expell thee.

Cl. It is likely. Sy. Do you think that he is angry with you for this offence?

Cl. I suppose, not. Sy. Now mark another thing: All mothers are wont to help their sons

In a fault, and to aid them against their fathers wrong: this is not done, but as yet.

40. Cl. Now therefore, Syrus, what shall I doe?

Sy. Get this suspicious business out of 'em, bring forth the matter openly:

If it be not true, you will bring them both to take pity of you quickly, or

You will know whose son you are. Cl. You counsel me right: I will do it. Sy. This came

Rightly into my mind: for the young man, the less hope he hath, the more easily

45. Will he make his peace with his kind father, according to his own conditions.

Yea, I know not but he may marry a wife, and no thanks to Syrus.

But what's this? the old man is coming forth: I flee away: for that which is done already,

I wonder he did not command me presently to be carried away to Bridewell. I'le go here hard by, to Menedemus: him

I'le get to be my intercessor: the old man, my master, I dare not trust.

Act V. Scene III.

Chremes. Sostrata.

S. TRuely, man, unless you beware, you'l work your son some mischief or other.

And this I greatly wonder at, how any such foolish thing could

Come into your mind, husband. Ch. Ah, do you goe on to be a woman? Do

Adeon' rem rediisse, ut periculum etiam fame mihi sit, *Syre*?

Modò liceat vivere, spes est. *Cl.* Quæ? *S.* Nos esurituros salvos.

Irrides in re tantâ, neque me quidquam consilio adjuvas?

S. Imò & ibi nunc sum, & usque dudum id egi, dum loquitur pater:

quantum ego intelligere possum——. *Cl.* Quid? *S.*——non abierit longiùs.

Quid id ergo? *S.* Sic est, non esse horum te arbitror. *Cl.* Quid istuc, *Syre*?

sanus es? *S.* Ego dicam, quod mi in mentem: tu dijudica.

tum istis fuisti solus, dum nulla alia delectatio,

Quæ propior esset, te indulgebant, tibi dabant: nunc filiæ

quam est inventa vera, inventa est causa, quâ te expellerent.

Est verisimile. *S.* An tu ob peccatum hoc esse illum iratum putas?

Non arbitror. *S.* Nunc aliud specta. Matres omnes filiis

in peccato adjutrices, auxilio in paternâ injuriâ

Solent esse: id non sit. *C.* Verùm quid ergo nunc faciam, *Syre*?

Suspicionem quære ex illis, istam rem profer palàm.

si non est verum, ad misericordiam ambos adduces citò, aut

scibis cujus sis. *Cl.* Rectè suades: faciam. *S.* Sat rectè hoc mihi in

mentem venit: namque adolescens, quàm minimâ in spe situs erit,

Tam facillimè boni patris pacem in leges conficiet suas.

Etiam haud scio, anne uxorem ducat, ac *Syro* nil gratiæ,

Quid autem hoc? senex exit foràs; ego fugio, adhuc quod factum est,

Miror non jussisse illicò me arripi. Ad *Menedemum* hìc pergam: eum,

precatorem mihi paro; seni nostro fidei nihil habeo.

Act. V. *Scen.* III.

Sostrata. Chremes.

S. PRorsùm, nisi caves tu homo, aliquid gnato conficies mali:

Idque adeò miror, qui tam ineptum quidquam potuerit tibi

venire in mentem, mi vir. *C.* Oh, pergin' mulier esse? ullámne ego

Desire to doe any thing at any time, but thou wert my opposer in it, Sostrata, but
If I should now ask thee, what it is that I have done amiss, or why I did thou couldst not tell.
In what thing dost thou so confidently stand against me, thou foolish woman?
S. *I know not.* Ch. *Yea rather thou dost know, how to tell over the same again.*
S. *Oh, you are unreasonable to require me to hold my peace in a matter of great concernment.*
Ch. *I don't require it: now speak; yet I will doe this thing never a whit the*
Will you doe it? Ch. *Truly.* S. *Don't you see how great mischief you raise by it?*
He suspects himself to be some Changeling. Ch. *Say you so! a Changeling.* S. *Truly, so he*
Will, husband. Ch. *Do you confess it then?* S. *Au, I beseech you, That he our enemies!*
Shall I confess him, not to be my son, who is my son?
Ch. *What dost fear? lest thou shouldst not prove him to be thine, when thou*
S. *Why, because my daughter is found?* Ch. *No, but, what is more to be liv'd,*
Because he is a-like in manners.
You shall easily convince, that he was born of you: for he is as like thee, as if were spit out of thy mouth.
There is no vice left remaining to him, but thou hast likewise the same.
Then again such a son, none but such a mother as thou, could bring forth.
But himself comes forth: how demure! you'l judge when you see the

---

Act V. Scene IV.

Clitipho. Sostrata. Chremes.

Cl. *If ever there was a time, mother, when I was a delight to you;*
I, your son, so called by your own will, beseech you,
That you would remember that time, and take pitty on poor-me at this time.
That which I desire and wish, is, that you would shew me my parents.
S. *I beseech thee, my son, let not this enter into thy minde, to think*
That thou art any other's child. Cl. *I am.* S. *Miserable me! was this, I beseech thee, that thou soughtst after?*
So maist thou over-live me, and this man, as thou art his and my son.
And beware hereafter I never hear this word from thee, if you love me.
Ch. *But, if you fear me, beware I perceive not these manners in you.*
Cl. *What manners?* Ch. *If you will know, Ile tell you; Prater, Sluggard, Cheater, Glutton,*
Whoremonger, Spend-thrift: believe this, and then believe thy self our son.

Cl. *Thy*

em unquam volui, quin tu in eâ mihi advorsatrix fueris, *Sostrata*? at

. si rogitem jam, quid est quod peccem, aut quamobrem id faciam, nescias?

quâ re nunc tam confidenter restas, stulta? *S.* Ego nescio.
Imò scis potiùs quàm quidem redeat ad integrum hæc eadem oratio.

. Oh, iniquus es, qui me tacere de re tantâ postules.

. Non postulo: jam loquere, nihilo minùs ego hoc faciam tamen.
. Facies? *C.* Verum. *S.* Non vides, quantum mali ex eâ re excites?

ubditum se suspicatur. *C.* Ain' tu? subditum. *S.* Certè sic erit,

si vir. *C.* Confitere. *S.* Au, obsecro te, istuc nostris inimicis siet,

gón' confitear meum non esse filium, qui sit meus?
. Quid metuis? ne non, cum velis, convincas esse illum tuum?
S. Quòd filia est inventa? *C.* Non, sed, quod magis credendum siet,

Quòd est consimilis moribus,
acilè convinces ex te natum: nam tui similis est probè:

am illi nihil vitii est relictum, quin id itidem sit tibi:
lium præterea talem, nisi tu, nulla pareret filium.
. Sed ipse egreditur, quàm severus! rem cum videas, censeas,

Act. V. *Scen.* IV.

Clitipho. Sostrata. Chremes.

Cl. SI unquam ullum fuit tempus mater, cùm ego voluptati tibi
Fuerim, dictus filius tuus tuâ voluntate, obsecro
Ejus ut memineris, atque inopis nunc te misereat mei:

Quod peto, & volo, parentes meos ut commonstres mihi.
S. Obsecro, mi gnate, ne istuc in animum inducas tuum,
Alienum esse te. *Cl.* Sum. *S.* Miseram me, hoccine quæsisti obsecro?

it mihi, atque huic sis superstes, ut ex me atque hoc natus es.
Si cave posthac, si me amas, unquam istuc verbum ex te audiam. *Cl.* At
, si me metuis, mores cave in te esse istos sentiam.
S. Quos? *Cl.* Si scire vis, ego dicam; Gerro, iners, fraus, helluo

, damnosus; crede, & nostrum te esse credito.

Cl. These are no speeches of a father. Ch. Not, if thou wert born out of my
So as they say Minerva was from Jupiter, would I for that reason the more
Suffer, Clitipho, my self to become infamous through thy debaucheries.
15. S. The Gods defend. Ch. As for the Gods, I wis not: as to my self,
Ile endeavour to prevent it, what I can, diligently.
Clitipho, thou seek'st what thou hast, thy parents; what's wanting, thou look'st
not after,
How to obey thy father, and to keep what he hath got by his labour.
Didst thou not by cosening-tricks bring before my eyes——? I am asham'd
20. To speak, before thy mother here, a beastly word: but thou at no hand
Wast loth to doe it. Cl. Alas! how am I now wholly displeased with my self?
How am I ashamed? neither do I know, how to find a beginning, to pacify my
father.

Act V. Scene V.

Menedemus. Chremes. Clitipho. Sostrata.

M. NOW in troth, Chremes does too too grievously afflict the young man,
And too too unkindly; I therefore come forth, that I may make peace.
Very good,
I see the men themselves! Ch. Ho, Menedemus, why don't you command your
daughter
To be sent for? and ratifie that dowry, that I spake of? S. Good husband, I be-
seech you
5. Don't doe it. Cl. Father, I pray, forgive me. M. Chremes, forgive him,
Let me intreat you. Ch. Shall I give my goods wittingly to Bacchis, a Courtesan?
I will not doe it. M. No, nor do we wish such a thing to be done. Cl. Father, I
you
Tender my life, forgive me. S. Doe, my Chremes. M. I pray, doe, Chremes
don't so harden your heart.
10. Cl. What's this? I see, I cannot finish this business, as I began.
M. You doe, as becomes you. Ch. On this condition I will doe it, if he shall take
that,
That I think fit for him to doe. Cl. Father, I will doe all (that you would:)
Command what you please.
Ch. That you marry a wife. Cl. Father——. Ch. I hear nothing. M. I under-
take that he shall doe it.
Ch. I hear nothing from his mouth. Cl. I am undone! S. Dost thou doubt,
Clitipho? art thou loth to marry?
15. Ch. Nay, let him chuse whether he will——? M. He shall doe all things.
S. (Son) These things, while you begin them, are grievous,
And while you are ignorant of them: (but) when you know them more
throughly, they are easie. Cl. I will doe it, father.
S. O my son, in sooth, I'le give thee a pretty girl, whom thou must easily love,

Non sunt hæc jam dicta parentis. *Ch.* Non, si ex capite sis meo
...m, item ut aiunt *Minervam* esse ex *Jove*, eâ causâ magis
...iar, *Clitipho*, flagitiis tuis me infamem fieri.
...S. Di isthæc. *Ch.* Nescio Deos: ego, quod potero, enitar sedulò.
...eris id, quod habes, parentes: quod abest, non quæris, patri
...modo obsequare, & serves quod labore invenerit.

...mihi per fallacias adducere ante oculos? pudet
...ere, hac præsente, verbum turpe: at te id nullo modo
... Facere piguit. *C.* Eheu, quàm ego nunc totus displiceo mihi,
...m pudet! neque quod principium inveniam ad placandum, scio.

Act. V. *Scen.* V.

Menedemus. Chremes. Clitipho. Sostrata.

...E Nimverò, *Chremes* nimis graviter cruciat adolescentulum,
Nimisque inhumanè; exeo ergò, ut pacem conciliem: optumè
...sos video. *Ch.* Eheu, *Menedeme*, cur non accersi jubes
...liam, &, quod dotis dixi, firmas? *S.* Mi vir, te obsecro
... Ne facias. *C.* Pater, obsecro ut mi ignoscas, *M.* Da veniam, *Chreme*:
...e te exorem. *Ch.* Egon' mea bona ut dem *Bacchidi* dono sciens?
...n faciam. *M.* At id nos non sinemus. *Cl.* Si me vivum vis pater,
...nosce. *S.* Age, *Chreme* mi. *M.* Age quæso, ne tam obfirma te, *Chreme*,
...h. Quid isthuc? video non licere, ut cœperam, hoc pertendere.
...*M.* Facis, ut te decet. *Ch.* Eâ lege hoc adeò faciam, si faciat id,
...od ego hunc æquum censeo. *Cl.* Pater, omnia faciam: impera.
...Uxorem ut ducas. *Cl.* Pater——. *Ch.* Nihil audio. *M.* Ad me recipio:
...ciet. *Ch.* Nil etiam audio ipsum. *C.* Perii. *S.* An dubitas, *Clitipho*?
...Imò, utrum vult? *M.* Faciet omnia. *S.* Hæc, dum incipias, gravia sunt,
...Dumque ignores: ubi cognôris, facilia, *C.* Faciam, pater.
... Guate me, ego pol dabo puellam lepidam, quam tu facilè ames,

Filiam

our neighbour Phanocrata's *daughter.* Cl. *What, that red-hair'd, gray-eyed, wide-mouth'd, crooked-nose'd wench! father, I cannot.*

Ch. *Oh, how dainty he is! you would think his minde were upon it.* S. *I'll give him another.*

20. Cl. *What a doe's here? seeing I must marry, I have, in a manner, Her whom I would have.* S. *Now, I commend thee, my son.* Cl. *This my neighbour* Archonides *his daughter.*

S. *I am very well content.* Cl. *This one thing remains [to be beg'd of you.]*

Ch. *What?* Cl. *I would have you forgive* Syrus *Those things which he hath done for my sake.* Ch. *Be it done.*

You [Spectators] Farewell, and clap your hands.

liam *Phanocratæ* noſtri. *C.* Ruſámne illam virginem,

ſiam, ſparſo ore, adunco naſo? non poſſum, pater.

, Eia, ut elegans eſt! credas animum ibi eſſe? *S.* Aliam dabo.
C. Quid iſthuc? quandoquidem ducenda eſt, egomet habeo propemodum,

quam volo. *S.* Nunc laudo te, gnate. *C.* *Archonidis* hujus filiam.

Perplacet. *C.* Pater, hoc nunc reſtat. *Ch.* Quid? *C.* *Syro* ignoſcas volo
ua meâ cauſâ fecit. *Ch.* Fiat. Vos valete, & plaudite.

TERENCE'S

ADELPHI

English and Latine.

ADELPHI,

A COMEDIE

Of PUBLIUS TERENTIUS,

An African of Carthage,

Acted

At the Funeral Solemnities

Of Lucius Æmilius Paulus,

Q. Fabius Maximus

And

Publius Cornelius Africanus

being Ædiles Curules;

Which

Lucius Attilius Prænestinus

and

Minutius Prothimus

set out.

Flaccus *the Son of* Claudius

tuned it

On Pipes that had even holes,

Such as the Sarrans *or* Tyrians *used.*

It is a Greek Comedy of Menander's,

Published

When Lucius Anicius (Gallus)

and

Marcus Cornelius (Cethegus)

were Consuls.

In the Year { *Since the City* Rome *was built*, 595.
Before the birth of Christ, 170.

ADELPHI

PUBLII TERENTII

Carthaginienſis Afri,

Acta

Ludis Funebribus *Lucii Æmilii Pauli*,

Q. Fabio Maximo,

&

P. Cornelio Africano

Ædilibus Curulibus;

Quos fecêre

L. Attilius Prænestinus

&

Minutius Prothimus.

Modos fecit

Flaccus Claudii

Tibiis *Sarranis.*

Græca eſt *Menandri*,

Edita

L. Anicio (Gallo)

&

Marco Cornelio (Cethego)

Conſulibus.

Anno { Ab urbe condita, DXCV.
Ante Chriſtum natum, CLXX.

The Argument or Plot of *Adelphi*, by Caius *Sulpitius Apollinaris.*

WHereas Demea *had two young men to his ſons,*
He giveth Æſchinus *to his brother* Mitio *to be adopted,*
But keeps Cteſipho *with himſelf. This* Cteſipho,
Being caught with the pleaſant deportment of a minſtrelleſs, and
living under a harſh and ſevere father,
His brother Æſchinus *concealed, and took upon him too*
The report of his love; and at laſt
He took the minſtrelleſs from the Bawd by force. This ſame Æſchinus
Had defloured a poor girl, a citizen of Athens;
And had plight her his troth, that ſhe ſhould be his wife.
Demea began to chide, and took the buſineſs ill. But a while after
When the truth was diſcovered, Æſchinus *married*
The maid, the citizen of Athens, *that he had defloured;*
Cteſipho *enjoyeth the minſtrelleſs as his wife,*
His harſh father Demea *being over-intreated with much adoe.*

The Actors or Speakers in this Comedie.

Æſchinus, *A young-man.*
Canthara, *A Nurſe.*
Cteſipho, *A young-man.*
Dromo, *A Servant.*
Demea, *An Old-man.*
Geta, *A Servant.*
Hegio, *An Old-man.*
Mitio, *An Old-man.*
Pamphila, *A Daughter-in-law.*
Sannio, *A Bawd.*
Soſtrata, *A Matron.*
Syrus, *A Servant.*

Adelphorum *Argumentum*, C. Sulpitio Apollinari *authore*.

Duos cùm haberet *Demea* adoleſcentulos,
Dat *Mitioni* fratri adoptandum *Æſchinum*,
Id *Cteſiphonem* retinet. Hunc, citharistriæ
Amore captum, ſub duro ac triſti patre,
Frater celabat *Æſchinus*, famam quoque
Mendoris in ſe transferebat; denique,
Pellicinam lenoni eripuit. Vitiaverat
Eam *Æſchinus* civem Atticam, pauperculam;
Idémque dederat, hanc ſibi uxorem fore.
Id. *Demea* jurgare, & graviter ferre. Mox tamen,
Ut veritas patefacta eſt, ducit *Æſchinus*
Se vitiatam civem *Atticam* virginem;
Uxore potitur *Cteſipho* citharistriâ,
Luctorato ſuo patre duro *Demeâ*.

Fabulæ Interlocutores.

Æſchinus, Adoleſcens.
Canthara, Nutrix.
Cteſipho, Adoleſcens.
Dromo, Servus.
Demea, Senex.
Geta, Servus.
Hegio, Senex.
Mitio, Senex.
Pamphila, Nurus.
Sannio, Leno.
Soſtrata, Matrona.
Syrus, Servus.

The Prologue.

For asmuch as the Poet perceived his Comedy which we are to act
To be pried into by carping men, and that his adversaries
Wrest all to the worst sense;
He will lay open himself, and you shall be the judges,
5. Whether the thing done ought to be accounted for his commendation
or dispraise.
Synapothnescontes *is a Comedy of* Diphilus's:
Plautus *made it a Comedy called* Commorientes.
In the Greek Comedy there is a young-man that took forcibly
A whore from a bawd. In the first part of the Comedy, Plautus
10. Left that place unmeddled with; Terence *hath taken it to himself*
Into his Adelphi, *and hath translated it word by word.*
We are to act it as a new one. Consider well,
Whether you think there is a theft committed, or a place
Taken in which was omitted by Plautus's *negligence.*
15. For as for that which these ill-willed persons say, that noble per-
sonages
Do help him, and write together with him day by day;
What they think to be a mighty disgrace,
He takes it to be a very great commendation; forasmuch as he pleases
them
Who give content to you all in general, and the people also;
20. Whose aid in war, in peace, in private affairs,
Every one used, as his occasions were, without disdain.
Furthermore, do not expect (I should tell you) the Plot of the Comedy.
The two old men that will come first will discover part.
Others will shew a part in the acting. See that your indifferency
25. May adde to the Poet's industry for writing.

Prologus.

Postquam Poëta sensit scripturam suam
Ab iniquis observari, & adversarios
ere in pejorem partem, quam acturi sumus;
dicio de se ipse erit, vos eritis judices,
Laudin' an vitio duci factum oporteat.

apothnescontes *Diphili* Comœdia est:
m *Commorientes Plautus* fecit fabulam.
Græca adolescens est qui lenoni eripuit
eretricem. In prima fabula, eum *Plautus* locum
. Reliquit integrum; eum hic locum sumpsit sibi
n *Adelphos*, verbum de verbo expressum extulit.
am nos acturi sumus novam. Pernoscite,
rumne factum existumetis, an locum
eprehensum qui præteritus negligentiâ est.
. Nam quod illi dicunt malevoli, homines nobiles

um adjutare, assiduéque unà scribere;
Quod illi maledictum vehemens esse existimant,
am laudem hic ducit maxumam; cùm illis placet,

Qui vobis universis & populo placent;
o. Quorum operâ in bello, in otio, in negotio,
uo quisque tempore usus est sine superbia.
Dehinc nè exspectetis Argumentum Fabulæ.
Senes qui primi veniunt duo partem aperient,
n agendo partem ostendent. Facite, æquanimitas
. Poëtæ ad scribendum augeat industriam.

Act I. Scene I.

Mitio.

M. STorax, Æschinus *is not come back again this night from supper,*
Nor any one of my servants which went to meet him.
Indeed this is true that folks say, If one be absent any where,
Or if one linger any where, it were better that those things should
fall out
Which your wife speaks against you, or which she imagineth in her mind
Being angry, then those things which tender parents conceit.
If you linger, your wife thinks either that you love some bodie else,
Or that you are beloved of some bodie, or that you are tippling, or taking your
pleasure;
And that you alone are in a good condition, when she is in an evil case.
What thoughts do run in my minde, because my son is not come home?
With what things am I now troubled, for fear he should be starved,
Or fallen somewhere, or have broken some joynt of him?
Ah, that any man should propose in his minde, or
Provide what may be dearer then he is to himself!
But for all this he is none of my son, he is my brother's. He is quite
Of another disposition. Now ever since I was a youth
I have followed this quiet citizen's life and my own ease;
And, that which they account to be a happy thing,
I never had a wife: he is as far on the other side, he follows all these,
To spend his time in the country, to keep himself alwaies
Sparingly and hardly; he hath married a wife, he hath two sons
Born him; thereupon I adopted this elder son to my self.
I have brought him up of a little one, I have esteemed and loved him as my own.
I take pleasure in him, that thing is my onely darling.
I doe my utmost, that he also on the other side may account me as a father.
I give him (what he would have,) I leave him to his liberty. I think it not necessary
To doe all things as I may my self. Lastly, what others doe
Unknown to their fathers, which youth prompteth,
I have used my son not to conceal them from me.
For he that shall use to lie or deceive his father, or
Dare to doe it, will so much the more dare to doe it to others.
I think it better to keep in children
With bashfulness and freedom, then with fear.
In these things my brother and I do not agree, nor do they please him.
He comes often bawling to me, What do you mean, Mitio?
Why do you spoil us the young man? why is he in love?
Why doth he tipple? why do you allow him expences in these things?
You let him go too brave; you are too fond and foolish.
He himself is too rigorous beyond all right and reason.
And he is far mistaken in my judgement truly,
Who thinketh a government to be more settled and firm
Which is maintained by force, then that which is gotten by good-will.
This is my opinion, and thus I am perswaded in my minde;

Act. I. Scen. I.

Mitio.

Storax, non rediit hâc nocte à cœna Æschinus,
Neque servulorum quisquam qui adversum ierant.
Profectò hoc verè dicunt, Si absis uspiam,
Aut ubi si cesses, evenire ea satius est

Quæ in te uxor dicit, & quæ in animo cogitat
ata, quàm illa quæ parentes propitii.
xor, si cesses, aut te amare cogitat,
ut tete amari, aut potare, aut animo obsequi;

t tibi bene esse soli, cùm sibi sit malè.
o. Ego, quia non rediit filius, quæ cogito?
Quibus nunc sollicitor rebus, nè aut ille asserit,
Aut uspiam ceciderit, aut perfregerit aliquid?
Vah, quemquámne hominem in animum instituere, aut
Parare, quod sit charius quàm ipse est sibi!
15. Atqui ex me hic natus non est, sed ex fratre. Is adeò
Diuersi studio est. Jam indè ab adolescentia
Ego hanc clementem viram urbanam atque otium
Secutus sum; &, quod fortunatum isti putant,
Uxorem nunquam habui; ille, contrà, hæc omnia,
20. Ruri agere vitam, semper parcè ac duriter
Se habere; uxorem duxit, nati filii
Duo; indè ego hunc majorem adoptavi mihi.
Eduxi à parvulo, habui, amavi pro meo,
In eo me oblecto, solum id est charum mihi.
25. Ille ut item contrà me habeat, facio seduló.
Do, permitto. Non necesse habeo omnia
Pro meo jure agere. Postremò, alii clanculum
Patres quæ faciunt, quæ fert adolescentia,
Ea nè me celet assuefeci filium.
30. Nam qui mentiri, aut fallere insuêrit patrem, aut
Audebit, tantò magis audebit cæteros.
Pudóre & liberalitate liberos
Retinere satius esse credo, quàm metu.
Hæc fratri mecum non conveniunt, neque placent.
35. Venit ad me sæpe clamitans, Quid agis, *Mitio*?
Cur perdis adolescentem nobis? cur amat?
Cur potat? cur tu his rebus sumptum suggeris?
Vestitu nimio indulges; nimiùm ineptus es.
Nimiùm ipse est durus, præter æquum & bonum.
40. Et errat longè, meâ quidem sententiâ,
Qui imperium credat gravius esse aut stabilius
Vi quod sit, quàm illud quod amicitiâ adjungitur.
Mea sic est ratio, & sic animum induco meum;

Malo

He that doth his duty being constrained through smart,
Will so long take heed, till he thinks it will come to be known:
If he hopes it may be carried closely, he returns to his old biass again.
He whom you gain by a courtesie, doth what he doth heartily;
He studieth to requite you; he will be all one, be he present or absent.
This is a fatherly part, rather to accustom a son
To doe well of his own accord, then for fear of another.
Herein doth a father and a master differ. He that cannot doe this,
Let him confess he knoweth not how to command children.
But is not this he himself of whom I was speaking? yea verily it is he.
I know not why I see him so sad: I believe he will chide even now
As he useth to doe. O Demea, I am glad you are come in safety hither.

Act I. Scene II.

Demea. Mitio.

D. *OH, in very good time: it is even you that I looked for.* M. *Why are you so sad?*
D. *Do you ask me, and know where Æschinus is, why I am so sad?*
Did not I tell you this would come to pass? M. *What hath he done?* D. *What hath he done,*
Who is not ashamed of any thing, nor feareth any man, nor thinks he himself
Bound by any law? For I let pass those things that were done
Heretofore: what a trick hath he played but lately? M. *What is that?*
D. *He hath broken open the doors, and hath rusht violently*
Into another man's house: he hath beaten the good man himself
And all his familie, and almost killed them: he hath forcibly taken away
The woman which he loved: every bodie cries out, that it is most unworthily
Done. How many folks, Mitio, have told me this as I was coming to you?
It is in all peoples mouths. And to be short,
If an example be to be compared with him, he doth not see his brother
To be busied about husbandry, to be thrifty and temperate in the countrie;
He seeth no such thing as this done. When I tell him of these things, Mitio,
I tell you, you suffer him to be spoiled.
M. *Never was there any thing more unreasonable then an ignorant fellow,*
Who thinketh nothing to be right but what he doth himself.
D. *To what purpose is this?* M. *Because you, Demea, judge amiss of this matter.*
It is no heinous offence (believe me) for a young man
To haunt whores, nor to fuddle, it is no fault, nor to break open
Doors: if neither I nor you did these things,
Want of means did not suffer us to doe them. Now you account that
For your commendation which you did then through want.
There is no equity in this; for if we had had wherewithall it might have
been done,
We should have done it: and if you were a wise man, you would suffer
That son of yours to doe it now, whilest age will give him leave,
Rather then, when he hath buried you, whose death he hath long expected,

alo coactus qui ſuum officium facit,
. Dum id reſcitum iri credit, tantiſper cavet:
ſperat fore clàm, rurſum ad ingenium redit.
e quem beneficio adjungas, ex animo facit;
ndet par referre; præſens abſénſque idem erit.
ec patrium eſt, potiùs conſuefacere filium
. Sua ſponte rectè facere, quàm alieno metu.
ec pater ac dominus intereſt. Hoc qui nequit,
ieatur neſcire imperare liberi.
d éſtne hic ipſus de quo agebam? & certè is eſt.
ſcio quid triſtem video: credo jam, ut ſolet,
. Jurgabit. Salvum te advenire, *Demea*, gaudemus.

Act. I. *Scen.* II.

Demea. Mitio.

D. EHem, opportunè: teipſum quærito. *M.* Quid triſtis es?

D. Rogitas me, ubi nôris *Æſchinus* ſiet, quid triſtis ego ſum?
Dixin' hoc tore? *M.* Quid fecit? *D.* Quid ille fecerit,

Quem neque pudet quicquam, nec metuit quemquam, neque legem putat
. Tenere ſe ullam? Nam illa quæ antehàc facta ſunt
Omitto: modò quid dedignavit? *M.* Quidnam id eſt?
D. Fores effregit, atque in ædes irruit
Alienas: ipſum dominum atque omnem familiam
Multavit uſque ad mortem; eripuit mulierem
. Quam amabat: clamant omnes, indigniſſimè
Factum eſſe. Hoc advenienti quot mihi, *Mitio*,
Dixêre? in ore eſt omni populo. Denique,
Si conferendum exemplum eſt, non fratrem videt
Rei dare operam, ruri eſſe parcum ac ſobrium;
. Nullum hujus factum ſimile. Hæc cùm illi, *Mitio*,
Dico, tibi dico, tu illum corrumpi ſinis,
M. Homine imperito nunquam quicquam injuſtius eſt,
Qui, niſi quod ipſe facit, nihil rectum putat.
D. Quorſum iſthuc? *M.* Quia tu, *Demea*, hoc malè judicas.
. Non eſt flagitium, mihi crede, adoleſcentulum
Scortari, neque potare, non eſt, neque fores
Effringere: hæc ſi neque ego neque tu fecimus,
Non ſivit egeſtas facere nos. Tu nunc tibi
Id laudi ducis quod tunc feciſti inopiâ.
. Injurium eſt; nam ſi eſſet unde id fieret,

Faceremus: & tu illum tutum, ſi eſſes homo,
Sineres nunc facere, dum per ætatem licet,
Potiùs quàm ubi te exſpectatum ejeciſſet foràs,

Alio-

To doe these things afterwards for all that in a more unfitting age.
D. O Jupiter! you make me mad, man.
Is it not a heinus matter for a young-man to doe these things? M. Pish,
Hear me. Do ot trouble my head about this thing too often.
You gave me our Son to be adopted;
He is now become mine: if he do amiss, Demea, in any thing,
He dotht amiss to me; I shall bear the greatest share (of blame) then.
He feasteth, e fuddleth, he smelleth of perfumes at my charges.
Doth he love? I will allow him monie, when I think it fitting:
When I think it not fitting, perhaps he shall be pack'd out of doors.
Hath he broken any doors? they shall be repaired; hath he rent any cloath
they shall be mended.
I have, I thank God, wherewithall to doe these things, and they do
yet trouble me.
Lastly, either give over, or appoint whom you will to be judge betwixt us.
I will make it appear that you offend more in this matter then I. D. Wo is me!
Learn to be a father of them who know indeed what it is to be one.
M. You are his father by nature, and I by my advising him.
D. Do you advise him any thing? M. Pish, if you hold on, I will be gone.
D. Do you serve me so? M. Should I hear you so often about the same matter?
D. I have a care over him. M. And I have a care over him. But, Demea,
Let us both care an equal share. Do you care for the one,
And I also for the other. For for you to take care of both, is in a manner
To demand him again whom you have given me. D. Ah, Mitio.
M. I think so. D. Why am I against it? If that content you,
Let him lavish it, let him waste it, let him come to nought; it is nothing at all
to me.
Now if I speak any one word hereafter. M. Are you angrie again,
Demea? D. Do not you believe it? Do I demand again whom I have given?
It is a hard case: I am no stranger to him, if I withstand his behaviour.
give over.
You would have me look to one: I do look to him, and I thank God,
Forasmuch as he is so as I would have him to be; and that your son shall feel
Hereafter himself. I will say no worse against him.
M. Something, but not all, is true that he saith: nevertheless
These things are some trouble to me: but I would not let him see
That I am grieved at it; for he is such a man,
When I pacifie him, I am all I can against him, and terrifie him from his purpose.
Yet he scarcely takes it as a man ought to doe: but if I should increase
Or else help forward his angrie fit,
Truly I should be as mad as he. Although Æschinus
Doth us some wrong in this business.
What whore is there that he hath not been in love with? or on whom hath he not
bestowed
Something or other? At the last now of late (I think he was now grown weary
Of them all) he saith he hath a minde to marry a wife.
I hoped now his youthfull courage was abated:
I was glad of it. And loe his resolution of afresh: but whatever it is,
I will know, and meet with the fellow, if he be in the market.

ilieniore ætate pòst facere tamen.
. D. Proh *Jupiter !* tu, homo, redigis me ad insaniam.
on est flagitium facere hæc adolescentulum ? *M.* Ah,
nsculta. Nè me obtundas de hac re sæpius.
uum filium dedisti adoptandum mihi ;
meûs est factus : si quid peccat, *Demea*,
. Mihi peccat ; ego illi maxumam partem feram.
sonat, potat, olet unguenta de meo.
mat ? dabitur à me argentum, dum erit commodum :
si non erit, fortasse excludetur forás.
res effregit ? restituentur ; discidit vestem ? resarcietur.

. Est, diis gratia, & unde hæc fiant, & adhuc non molesta sunt.

ostremò, aut desine, aut cedò quemvis arbitrum.
e plura in hac re peccare ostendam. *D.* Hei mihi !
ater esse disce ab illis qui verè sciunt.
. Naturâ tu illi pater es, consiliis ego.
. *D.* Túne consulis quicquam ? *M.* Ah, si pergis, abieo.
. Sicine agis ? *M.* An ego te toties de eadem re audian ?
D. Curæ est mihi. *M.* Et mihi curæ est. Verùm, *Demea*,
uremus æquam uterque partem ; tu alterum,
go item alterum : nam ambos curare, propemodum
o. Reposcere est illum quem dedisti. *D.* Ah, *Mitio*.
. Mihi sic videtur. *D.* Quid isthuc ? Si tibi isthuc placet,
erfundat, perdat, pereat ; nihil ad me attinet.

am si verbum ullum posthac. *M.* Rursum, *Demea*,
ascere ? *D.* Annon credis ? repeton' quem dedi ?
. Ægrè est : alienus non sum, si obsto. Hem, desino.

uum vis curem : curo ; & est Diis gratia,
Cùm ità ut volo est ; iste tuus ipse sentiet
Posteriùs. Nolo in illum graviùs dicere.
. Nec nihil, neque omnia hæc sunt, quæ dicit : tamen
o. Nonnihil molesta hæc sunt mihi : sed ostendere
Me ægrè pati illi nolui ; nam ità est homo,
Cùm placo, adversor sedulò & deterreo.
Tamen vix humanè patitur : verùm si augeam,
Aut etiam adjutor sim ejus iracundiæ,
. Insaniam profectò cum illo. Etsi *Æschinus*
Nonnullam in hac re nobis facit injuriam.
Quam hic non amavit meretricem ? aut cui non dedit

Aliquid ? Postremò, nuper (credo jam omnium
Tadebat) dicit velle uxorem ducere.
o. Sperabam jam deferbuisse adolescentiam:
Gaudebam. Ecce autem de integro ; nisi quidquid est
Volo scire, atque hominem convenire, si apud forum est.

Act. II. *Scen.* I.

Sannio. Æschinus.

S. I Beseech yo, neighbours, help a poor innocent man;
Succour or that needeth help. Æsch. Leisurely, stand now here with
any more adoe.
Why do you look back? There is no danger. This fellow shall never meddle
you,
Whilest I am here. S. I will keep her in despite of all your teeths.
5. Æsch. Though he be a mischievous fellow, yet will he not give occasion to
to be beaten again.
S. Æschinus, hear me, that you may not say you was ignorant of my condi
of life.
I am a bawd. Æ. I know it. S. But such a one, as any one of the best cre
hath been in an place.
That you should excuse your self hereafter, that you were loth this wrong sho
have been don
To me, I will not value it thus much. Believe me this, I will defend my
right:
10. Nor shall you wer undoe by words what you have wronged me in by deed.
I know these were of yours, you were loth it should have been done; ou
be given, that you do not deserve
To have this wrong offered you: whereas I my self am unworthily dealt with
Æsch. Goe valourously on, and open the door. S. But you had as good do
thing herein.
Æsch. Goe you your waies in even now. S. But I will not suffer him. Æ
Come hither, Parmeno:
15. You are gone too far that way: stand here by this fellow. So, I would h
it thus.
Have a care you do not turn your eyes any way from mine, that there be
stay, if
I wink to you, but your fist may be presently about his ears. Sa. I would have h
To try that. Æsch. Oh, save her. Let the woman goe. Sa. O wretched
All! Æsch. He shall give you as much more, unless you take heed. Sa. Oh
wretchedness! Æsch. I had not winked to you;
20. Yet rather trespass on that side. Go your ways now. S. What a thing
this?
Æschinus, have you the Kingly command here? Æsch. If I had, you sho
be rewarded
According to your deserts. S. What have you to doe with me? Æsch. N
thing. S. What?
Do you know who I am? Æsch. I do not desire. S. Have I meddled with
thing of yours? Æsch. If you had meddled with any thing,
You should have smarted for it. S. How cometh it to be more lawfull for you
have mine, for whom
25. I have paid my money? answer me. Æsch. It would have been better f
you not to have railed
On me before the door. For if you go on to trouble me, you shal presently be hale

Act. II. Scen. I.

Sannio. Æschinus.

OBsecro, populares, ferte misero atque innocenti auxilium;
Subvenite inopi. *Æsch.* Otiose, illico jam nunc hîc consiste.
Quid respectas? nihil periculi est. Nunquam, dum ego
Adero, hic te tanget. *S.* Ego istam invitis omnibus.
Æsch. Quanquam est sceleſtus, committet hodie nunquam ut iterum vapulet.
Æschine, audi, nè te ignarum fuisse dicas meorum morum.
Leno ego sum. *Æ.* Scio. *S.* At ità, ut usquam fuit fide quisquam optumâ.
Tu quod te posteriùs purges, hanc injuriam mihi nolle
Factum esse, hujus non faciam. Crede hoc, ego meum jus prosequar:
Neque tu verbis solves unquam quod mihi re maleſeceris.
Novi ego vestra hæc, nolle factum; jusjurandum dabitur, te esse
Indignum injuriâ hâc: indignis cùm egomet sim acceptus modis.
Æsch. Abi præstrenuè, ac fores aperi. *S.* Cæterùm hoc nihil facis.
Æsch. I intrò jam nunc tu. *S.* At enim non sinam. *Æsch.* Accede huc, *Parmeno*:
Nimiùm istuc abiisti: hîc propter hunc assiste. Hem, sic volo.
Cave nunc jam oculos à meis quóquam dimoveas tuos, nè mora sit, si
Innuero, quin pugnus continuò in mala hæreat. *S.* Isthuc volo
Ego ipsum experiri. *Æsch.* Hem, serva, omitte mulierem. *S.* O miserum
Me inquis! *Æsch.* Geminabit, nisi caves. *S.* Hei miseriam! *Æsch.* Non innuera m;
Verùm in istam partem potiùs peccato tamen. I nunc jam. *S.* Quid hoc rei est?
Dignúmne, *Æschine*, hîc tu possides? *Æs.* Si possiderem, ornatus esses
Ex tuis virtutibus. *S.* Quid tibi rei mecum est? *Æs.* Nihil. *S.* Quid?
Nóstin' quis sim? *Æsch.* Non desidero. *S.* Tetigin' tui quicquam? *Æsch.* Si attigisses,
Ferres infortunium. *S.* Quî tibi magis licet meam habere, pro qua ego
Argentum dedi? responde. *Æsch.* Ante ædes non feciſſe erat
Melius hoc convitium. Nam si molestus perges esse, jam intrò abripière,

Atque

And be there ſcourged with whip-thongs to death. S. *A free-man with whip-thongs?* Æſch. *It ſhall be ſo.*

S. *O wicked fellow! Do men ſay that here is like freedome to all men?*

Æſch. *If you have brawled enough, bawd, hear me now, if you be diſpoſed.* S. *I, have I brawled?*

30. *Or you againſt me?* Æſch. *Let thoſe things paſs, and return to the point.*

S. *What point?*

Whither ſhould I return? Æſch. *Would you have me now tell you what may concern you?*

S. *I deſire it, ſo it be any thing honeſt.* Æſch. *Whoo, the bawd would not have me ſpeak diſhoneſt things.*

S. *I am a bawd, I confeſſe, a common deſtruction of young-men, a perfidious ſervant, a plague;*

Yet I have done you no wrong. Æſch. *For that truly remaineth yet to be done.*

35. S. *I pray you, Æſchinus, go back thither where you begun.* Æſch. *I bought her*

For twenty pounds, (which thing may it never thrive with thee) ſo much money ſhall be paid you.

S. *What if I will not ſell her? will you force me?* Æſch. *No.*

S. *For I was afraid of that.* Æſch. *For I think ſhe ſhould not be offered to be ſold, who is a free-woman.*

For I by laying on my hand reſtore her to her liberty upon an action of freedom. Now chuſe you,

40. *Whether you will take your money, or try your action. Conſider of this, bawd,*

Till I return again. S. *O mighty* Jupiter! *I do not wonder at them that begin*

To run mad after they have done wrong: He hath pull'd me out of my houſe, he hath beaten me,

He hath taken away my woman whether I will or no: for theſe ill turns he requires

I ſhould deliver her for ſo much as I bought her. Oh, he hath given me, poor man, above 500

45. *Boxes on the ear. And indeed, ſeeing he hath ſo well deſerved, let it be ſo: he deſireth but*

What is his own by right. Well, now I deſire it were done, if ſo be he would but pay my money.

But I gueſs this, when I ſhall ſay I will give him her for ſo much, he will preſently take witneſſe

That I have ſold her. I do but dream of my money; By and by, come again to morrow. I can

Endure that, if he will but pay it; though it be a wrongful buſineſs. But I conſider,

50. *As the matter is, when you begin that trade, you muſt take, and ſay nothing of the injurie*

Of young men. But no body will give it me: in vain

Do I caſt up theſe accounts with my ſelf.

ne ibi usque ad necem operiere loris. *S.* Loris liber? *Æsch.* Sic erit. O hominem impurum! Hicine libertatem aiunt esse æquam omnibus?

sch. Si satis debacchatus es, leno, audi, si vis, nunc jam. *S.* Egóne debacchatus
Sum autem? an tu in me? *Æsch.* Mitte ista, atque ad rem redi. *S.* Quam rem?
o rediam? *Æs.* Jámne me vis dicere quod ad te attinet?

Cupio, modò æqui aliquid. *Æsch.* Vah, leno iniqua me non vult loqui.

Leno sum, fateor, pernicies communis adolescentium, perjurus, pessis; men tibi à me nulla est orta injuria. *Æs.* Nam hercle etiam id restat.
S. Illuc, quæso, redi, quo cepisti, *Æschine.* *Æsc.* Minis viginti tu illam
misi (quæ res tibi malè vertat) argenti: tantum dabitur.

Quid si ego tibi illam nolo vendere? cogésne? *Æsc.* Minimé.
Namque id merui. *Æsch.* Neque venundandam censeo, quæ libera est.
am ego liberali illam asseró causâ manu. Nunc vide utrùm vis
Argentum accipere, an causam meditari tuam. Delibera hoc, dum ego
edeo, leno. *S.* Proh summe Jupiter! Minimè mirer, qui insanire
ccipiunt ex injuria. Domo me eripuit, verberavit, me invito
bduxit meam: ob malefacta hæc tantidem emptam postulat sibi
radier. Oh, homini misero plus quingentos colaphos
s. Infregit mihi. Verùm enim, quando bene promeruit, fiat: suum
postulat. Age, jam cupio, si modò argentum reddat. Sed ego
ic ariolor, ubi me dixero dare tanti, testes faciet illicò
endidisse me. De argento somnium; Mox, cras redi. Id quoque
ferre, si modò reddat: quanquam injurium est. Verùm cogito,
Id quod res est, quando eum quæstum inceperis, accipienda &
ustanda injuria adolescentium est. Sed nemo dabit: frustrà
o mecum has rationes deputo.

Act II. Scene II.

Syrus. Sannio.

Sy. Hold your peace, I my self will goe meet with him, I will make him
glad to take it;
And that he say he is well dealt withall. What is that, Sannio, do
I hear you
Quarrelled with my master I know not what about? Sa. I never saw a quarrel
More injustly carried then this which was to day betwixt us. I with buffe
blows,
5. And he with laying on blows, we are both quite wearie. Sy. Through your
own fault. Sa. What
Should I doe? Sy. You should have humored the young-man. San. How could
I doe it
Better, who have continually suffered him to beat me? Sy. Come on, do you
know what I would say?
To set light by monie when occasion serveth is sometimes the greatest gain. What
you were afraid,
If you had now yielded from your right a little, and had conformed your self
to the young-man,
10. You arrant fool of all fools, that which would not come in with ease.
Sa. I do not buy hope with readie monie. Sy. You will never grow rich.
Go your way, you know not how to bring men to your lure, Syrus. Sa. I believe
that were
Better; but I was never so craftie: but rather, whatever I could,
I had rather take it for the present. Sy. Go to, I know your minde:
15. As if you can have twenty pounds at any time, so you fulfill this mans
humour.
And besides, they say that you are going to Cyprus. Sa. Tush. Sy. And you
have bought
Many things which you are to carrie hence thither, and that a ship is hired.
know this,
You are in a doubt what to doe: I hope, when you return thence, for all this you
will minde this business.
Sa. I will not stir a foot any whither: I am undone; he hath begun this upon
this hope. Sy. He is afraid:
20. I have made the fellow he cannot tell what to doe. Sa. O raguery! mark
He hath come upon me in the very instant. I have bought many women and other
things
Which I am to transport hence into Cyprus: except I come thither to the marte
shall lose very much.
If I omit this now, I shall doe no good in my suit, when I return thence; There
nothing to be had,
The suit is grown cold, now you come at last; why did you suffer it? what
was you?
25. That it were better to lose my monie, then to tarrie here so long, or to pro-
secute
Then. Sy. Have you now cast up what you think will be coming to you?

Act. II. *Scen.* II.

Syrus. Sannio.

Sy. TAce, egomet conveniam ipsum, ut cupidè accipiat jam faxo;
Bene dicat secum actum. Quid isthuc, *Sannio*, quod te audio
Nescio quid concertâsse cum hero? *San.* Nunquam vidi iniquiùs
Certationem comparatam quàm hæc quæ hodie inter nos fuit. Ego vapulando,
Ille verberando, usque ambo defessi sumus. *Sy.* Tuâ culpâ. *San.* Quid
Agerem? *Sy.* Adolescenti morem gestum oportuit. *San.* Quî potui
Meliùs, qui hodie usque os præbui? *Sy.* Age, scis quid loquar?
Pecuniam in loco negligere maximum interdum est lucrum. Hui, metuisti,
Si nunc de tuo jure contulisses paululùm, atque adolescenti
Esses morigeratus, homo hominum stultissime, nè non tibi
Isthuc fœneraret. *San.* Ego spem pretio non emo. *Sy.* Nunquam rem facies:
Abi, nescis inescare homines, *Sannio*. *San.* Credo isthuc melius
Esse; verùm ego nunquam adeò astutus fui, quin quicquid possem,
Mallem auferre potiùs in præsentia. *Sy.* Age, novi tuum
Animum: quasi tam usque tibi sint viginti minæ, dum huic obsequare.
Præterea autem te aiunt proficisci *Cyprum*. *Sa.* Hem. *Sy.* Coemisse
Hinc quæ illuc veheres multa, navem conductam. Hoc scio,
Animus tibi pendet: ubi illinc, spero, redieris, tamen hoc ages.
Sa. Nusquam pedem: perii hercle; hâc ille spe hoc incepit. *Sy.* Timet:
Injeci hoc scrupulum homini. *Sa.* O scelera! illuc vide in ipso
Articulo oppressit. Emptæ mulieres complures, & item hinc alia,
Quæ portò *Cyprum*: nisi eò ad mercatum venio, damnum maximum est.
Nunc si hoc omittam, actum agam ubi illinc rediero; Nihil est,
Retrixerit res, nunc demum venis; cur passus? ubi eras?
Ut sit satiùs perdere, quàm aut hinc nunc manere tam diu, aut tum
Persequi. *Sy.* Jámne enumerâsti id quod ad te rediturum putas?

Sa. *Is this a thing fitting for him to doe? that Æschinus should offer to doe this,*
to desire
By force to take her from me? Sy. *He begins to quail. I have but this one thing*
to say;
Consider it, if you like it well: divide the whole, rather then come into danger.
30. *Sannio, whether you shall save or lose all. He will make hard shift to get in*
pounds
Somewhere or other. Sa. *Wo is me! now I poor man come to doubt of the prin-*
cipal.
He is ashamed of nothing: he hath made all my teeth loose, besides, all my head
is soft
As a fuz-ball with his boxes; and would he defraud me too? I am going no
whither hence.
Sy. *Doe as you please; will you have any thing else? for I must be gone.* Sa. *In*
indeed, this
35. *I pray you,* Syrus, *however these things have been done, yet, rather than*
I will follow suits,
Let me have my own paid me, or at least as much as she cost me. Syrus, *I know*
you never
Made use of my friendship heretofore; you shall say I am both mindfull and
thankfull.
Sy. *I will doe the best I can: but I see* Ctesipho, *he is glad for his sweet-heart.*
Sa. *What is it that I intreat you to doe?* Sy. *Stay a little while.*

Act II. Scene III.

Ctesipho. Syrus.

Ct. ONE *would be glad to receive a courtesie from any man when need is:*
But indeed that courtesie onely brings delight, if he doe it to whom
it belongs of right to doe it.
O brother, brother, how should I now commend you? I know very well I can
never speak
Any thing so high, but your desert goeth beyond it: and therefore I think I
have this one
5. *Especial thing beyond all other men, that no man in the world hath a brother*
That is more excellent in the chiefest feats.
Sy. *O* Ctesipho. Ct. *O* Syrus, *where is* Æschinus? Sy. *Lo where he is there,*
he tarrieth for you
At home. Ct. *Oh!* Sy. *What is the matter?* Ct. *What should it be? By his*
means, Syrus,
I am now alive. Sy. *O merry man!* Ct. *Who thought all his own concernments*
10. *Were to be neglected by him in regard of my good. The railing terms, the*
slander,
The being in Love, and the offence hath he taken upon himself. S. *He can do*
no more.
Ct. *But who is that? the door creaks.* S. *Tarry, tarry; he himself cometh forth.*

Sa. Hoccine illo dignum eſt? hoccine incipere *Æſchinum*, per oppreſſionem
hanc mihi eripere poſtulet? *Sy.* Labaſcit. Unum hoc habeo;
ide ſi ſatis placet: dividuum face, potiùs quàm venias in periculum,
. *Sannio*, ſervéſne an perdas totum. Minas decem conradet
llicunde. *Sa.* Hei mihi! etiam de ſorte nunc venio in dubium miſer.
det nihil: omnes dentes labefecit mihi; præterea, colaphis
ber eſt totum caput; etiam inſuper defraudet? nuſquam abeo.
. Ut lubet; nunquid vis, quin abeam? *Sa.* Imò hercle hoc
. Quæſo, *Syre*, ut ut hæc ſunt facta, potiùs quàm lites ſequar,
eum reddatur, ſaltem quanti empta eſt. *Syre*, ſcio te non eſſe uſum
ntehac amicitiâ meâ; memorem me dices eſſe, & gratum.
Sy. Sedulò faciam: ſed *Cteſiphonem* video, lætus eſt de amica.
Sa. Quid quod te oro? *Sy.* Pauliſper mane.

Act. II. *Scen.* III.

Cteſipho. Syrus.

Ct. ABS quivis homine, cùm eſt opus, beneficium accipere gaudeas:
Verùm enimvero id demum juvat, ſi, quem æquum eſt facere, is bene facit.
O frater, frater, quid ego nunc te laudem? ſatis certè ſcio, nunquam ità magnificè
Quicquam dicam, id virtus quin ſuperet tua: itáque unam hanc rem
. Me habere præter alios præcipuam arbitror, fratrem hominum
Omnium eſſe primarum artium magis principem.
Sy. O *Cteſipho*. *Ct.* O *Syre*, *Æſchinus* ubi eſt? *Sy.* Ellum, te expectat
Domi. *Ct.* Hem. *Sy.* Quid eſt? *Ct.* Quid ſit? illius operâ, *Syre*,
Nunc vivo. *Sy.* Feſtivum caput! *Ct.* Qui omnia ſibi pòſt putârit eſſe præ meo
to. Commodo. Maledicta, famam, meum amorem, & peccatum in ſe transtulit.
. Nihil ſuprà poteſt. *Ct.* Sed quiſnam? fores crepuit. *Sy.* Mane, mane;
Ipſe exit foras.

Act II. Scene IV.

Æschinus. Sannio. Ctesipho. Syrus.

Æsch. *Where is that rogue? Sa. Doth he seek for me? Doth he bring out any thing? I am undone;*
I see nothing. Æsch. *O, very well: I am seeking for you.*
What is done, Ctesipho?
All is cock-sure, and therefore leave your sadness. Ct. *I indeed do easily*
Let it pass, who have you to be my brother, Æschinus: *O mine own brother!*
O. Alas, I am afraid to commend you any more to your face, lest you should think
I doe it
Rather to flatter you, then that I account it a kindness. Æsch. *Go to, you fool,*
As though we were not acquainted betwixt our selves, O Ctesipho: *but this*
grieves me,
That we had known it almost too late, and that it was come to that pass, that
all men should desire,
They could not help you. Ct. *I was ashamed.* Æsch. *Alas, that is folly,*
10. Not bashfulness, for such a little small matter to be ready to out-run the coun-
try. It is unfit to be spoken.
I pray God forbid these things. Ct. *I have done amiss.* Æsch. *What saith San-*
nio to us
Now at last? Sy. *He is now tame.* Æsch. *I will go to the market, that I may*
Dispatch this fellow; do you go in to her, Ctesipho. Sa. Syrus, *put him in.*
Sy. *Let us go:*
For he is hasting into Cyprus. Sa. *Not so fast indeed: although I tarry also*
15. Idle here. Sy. *It will be paid you, do not fear.* San. *But speak that he may pay*
me all.
Sy. *He will pay you all; do but hold your tongue and follow this way.* San. *I*
will follow. Ct. *Ho,*
Ho, Syrus. Sy. *Anon, what is the matter?* Ct. *I pray you heartily dispatch*
that very dishonest
Fellow as soon as may be, lest if he be more provoked,
This may come to my father's ear, and then I shall be undone for ever.
20. Sy. *This shall not be, have a good heart; and do you please your self with in*
within,
And command that tables be spread for us, and other things be got ready. I will
presently,
As soon as the business is done, come home with some meat. Ct. *Do so, I pray*
thee, and seeing
It hath fallen out well, let us have a merry day of this.

Act

Act. II. Scen. IV.

Æschinus. Sannio. Ctesipho. Syrus.

Æsch. UBI ille sacrilegus? *Sa.* Men' quærit? num quidnam essem? occidi;
Nihil video. *Æsch.* Ehem, optumè; teipsum quærito. Quid
fit, *Ctesipho?*
In tuto est omnis res, omitte verò tristitiam tuam. *Ct.* Ego illam facilè verè
Omitto, qui quidem te habeam fratrem, *Æschine:* ô mi germane!
Ah, vereor coràm in os te laudare amplius, nè id assentandi magis,
Quàm quòd habeam gratum, facere existumes. *Æsch.* Age, inepte;
Quasi non noverimus nos inter nos, O *Ctesipho:* sed hoc mihi dolet,
Nos penè serò scisse, & in eum locum rediisse, ut si omnes cuperent tibi,
Nihil possent auxiliarier. *Ct.* Pudebat. *Æsch.* Ah, stultitia est isthæc,
Non pudor, tam ob parvulam rem penè ex patria: turpe dictu.
Deos quæso, ut isthæc prohibeant. *Ct.* Peccavi. *Æsch.* Quid ait tandem
Nobis *Sannio?* *Sy.* Jam mitis est. *Æsch.* Ego ibo ad forum, ut hunc
Absolvam; tu intrò ad eam, *Ctesipho.* *Sa. Syre,* insta. *Sy.* Eamus.
Namque hic properat in *Cyprum.* *Sa.* Nè tam quidem: quamvis etiam maneo
Otiosus hìc. *Sy.* Reddetur, nè time. *Sa.* Ut & omne reddat.
Sy. Omne reddet; tace modò, ac sequere hâc. *Sa.* Sequar. *Ct.* Heus,
Heus, *Syre.* *Sy.* Hem, quid est? *Ct.* Obsecro hercle, hominem istum
Impurissimum quàm primùm absolvitote, nè, si magis irritatus
Siet, aliquâ ad patrem hoc permanet, atque ego tunc perpetuò perierim.
Syr. Non fiet, bono animo esto; tu cum illa te intus oblecta interim,
Et lectulos jube sterni nobis, & parari cætera. Ego jam, transactâ re,
Convertam me ad domum cum obsonio. *Ct.* Ità, quæso, quando
Bene successit, hilarem hunc sumamus diem.

Act III. Scene I.

Sostrata. Canthara.

S. I Pray you, nurse, what shall be done now? C. Do you ask what shall be done? Well truly, I hope. S. Now, nurse, her pangs begin of her first child bearing. C. Now you fear, as though you were never by at a woman's labour, or never bare child your self.
S. Wo is me poor woman! I have no bodie, we are all alone, and Geta is not here,
5. Nor have I any one to send to the Mid-wife, nor that may call Æschinus.
C. Trulie he will be here by and by; for he never letteth one day pass,
But he alwaies cometh. S. He is the onely remedie of my miseries. C. As the case standeth,
It could not be done better then it is done, mistris; seeing a fault
Is committed, which principally pertains to him, such a one as he is, of such a stock
10. Of such a disposition, born of such a great house. S. It is indeed so as you say,
I pray God we may have him safe.

Act III. Scene II.

Geta. Sostrata. Canthara.

G. NOw the matter is, that if all men should lay their heads together, and
Seek to remedy this evil, they could not afford any help,
Which evil hath befallen both me, and my mistress, and my mistresse daughter. Woe is me poor wretch! so many things on a sudden
Beset me round about, from which there is no getting out; violence, poverty,
5. Injustice, lonelinesse, infamie. Is this the fashion of the World? O villanie!
O wicked kinde! O ungodly fellow! So. Wo is me poor woman!
What is the matter that I see Geta so fearfull, and making such haste? G. Who neither promise,
Nor oath, nor any pitty hath restrained, nor pulled back, nor
That her delivery was near, whom, poor woman, he had lustily defloured by force.
10. S. I do not well understand what he saith. C. I pray you, Sostrata,
Let us goe nearer him. G. Ah, wretch that I am! I am scarce well in my wits,
I am so inflamed with anger. There is nothing that I more desire, then to meet with
That whole familie, that I may utter this anger upon them all, whilest this grief
Is fresh: I should think I had punished them enough, if I were but revenged of them.
15. First, I would quite kill the old man, that begat that villanie,
And then Syrus the setter on; oh, what waies I would be revenged on him!
I would hoise him up on high by the middle, and first I would set him with his heels upwards,
That he may sprinkle the way with his brains. I would tear out the eyes of the young fellow himself, afterwards I would break his neck.

I would

Act. III. Scen. I.

Sostrata. Canthara.

OBsecro, mea nutrix, quid nunc fiet? C. Quid fiet, rogas?
Rectè ædepol, spero. S. Modò dolores, mea tu, occipiunt primulúm.
C. Jam nunc times, quasi nunquam adfueris, nunquam tute pepereris.
Miseram me! neminem habeo, solæ sumus, *Geta* autem hîc non adest,
Nec quem ad obstetricem mittam, nec qui accersat *Æschinum*.
Pol is quidem jam hîc aderit; nam nunquam unum intermittit diem,
Sin semper veniat. S. Solus mearum est miseriarum remedium. C. E re natâ,
Aliùs fieri haud potuit quàm factum est, hera; quando vitium
Oblatum est, quod ad illum attinet potissimùm, talem, tali genere,
Tali animo, natum ex tanta familia. S. Ità pol est ut dicis.
Salvus nobis, Deos quæso, ut siet.

Act. III. Scen. II.

Geta. Sostrata. Canthara.

NUnc illud est, quòd si omnes omnia sua consilia conferant, atque
Huic malo salutem quærant, auxilii nihil adferant,
Quod mihíque, heræque, filiæque herili est. Væ misero mihi! tot res repentè
Circumvallant, unde emergi non potest; vis, egestas,
Injustitia, solitudo, infamia. Hoccine esse seculum? O scelera!
O genera sacrilega! O hominem impium! S. Me miseram!
Quidnam est, quòd sic video timidum & properantem *Getam*? G. Quem neque fides,
Neque jusjurandum, neque ulla misericordia repressit, neque reflexit, neque
Quòd partus instabat propè, cui miseræ indignè vitium per vim obtulerat.
S. Non intelligo satis quæ loquitur. C. Propiùs, obsecro,
Accedamus, *Sostrata*. G. Ah, me miserum! vix sum compos animi,
Ità ardeo iracundiâ. Nihil est quod malim, quàm totam illam familiam
Dari mihi obviam, ut iram hanc in eos evomam omnes, dum ægritudo est hæc
Recens: satis mihi id habeam supplicii, dum illos ulciscar modó.
S. Seni primùm animam extinguerem ipsi, qui illud perduxit scelus.
Tum autem *Syrum* impulsorem; vah, quibus illum ulciscar modis!
Sublimem medium arriperem, & capite primùm in terra statuerem,
Ut cerebro dispergat viam. Adolescenti ipsi eriperem oculos, pòst hæc præcipitem darem.

Cæteros

I would rush upon the rest, I would drive them before me, I would knock them
I would throw them under my feet: but do I forbear
To acquaint my mistris with this mischief speedily? S. Let us call him back
Geta. G. How now?
Whosoever you are, let me alone. S. It is I Sostrata. G. Where is she?
I am seeking for you, I am looking for you, you came very fitly to me
me,
Mistris. S. What is the matter? why do you quake? G. Wo is me! S. Why
do you make so much haste,
My Geta? take breath. G. Utterly. S. What meaneth that utterly? G. We
are undone;
It is past recovery. S. I pray you, what is it? G. Now. S. What
Now, Geta? G. Æschinus. S. What hath he done then? G. He is estranged
from our family.
S. Alas, I am undone: wherefore? G. He hath begun to love another. S. Wo
is me poor woman!
G. Neither did he it closely; he himself took her away from the bawd openly.
S. Is this certain enough? G. It is certain, I saw it my self with these eyes, Sostrata.
S. Woe is me poor woman! what can you now believe? or whom can you
trust? that our Æschinus,
The life of us all, in whom all our hope and wealth did consist,
Who swore that he would never live one day without her, who said
That he would lay the child on his fathers lap, and so beseech him
That he might marry her? G. Mistris, forbear weeping,
And rather consult farther what is requisite about this matter, whether
should put it up,
Or tell it to any body. S. Whist, whist, man, are you well in your wits?
Do you think this is to be told anywhere? G. Truly, I do not like it.
First, now the matter it self sheweth that his minde is estranged from us.
Now if we tell this abroad, I know very well he will deny it:
Your good name and your daughters life will come in danger. And besides
he confesseth it
Never so much, it is not good to give her him to wife, seeing he is in love
another.
Wherefore it is necessary to conceal it by any means. S. Ah, I will in no wise
G. What do you do? S. I will tell it. G. Ah, Sostrata, consider what
doe.
S. The matter cannot be in worse case then now it is: first, she hath
tion;
And besides, that which was her second dowrie is lost; she cannot be
in marriage
For a maid: this only remaineth, if he deny it, I have the ring with
witness
Which he lost. Lastly, seeing I am privie to my self, that I am far from
fault,
And that there was neither hive nor any thing betwixt unbeseeming be
Geta,
I will try what can be done. G. What is that? I come nearer, that you may
ter tell me. S. Go you
As fast as you can, and tell his kinsman Hegio all this matter in

nerem, agerem, raperem, tunderem, prosternerem: sed cesso
hoc malo heram impertiri properé. *S.* Revocemus. *Geta.* *G.* Hem,
quis es, sine me. *S.* Ego sum *Sostrata.* *G.* Ubi ea est?
am quærito, te exspecto, oppidò opportunè te obtulisti mihi
iam, hera. *S.* Quid est? quid trepidas? *G.* Hei mihi! *S.* Quid fe-
nas, mi
animum recipe. *G.* Prorsus. *S.* Quid istuc prorsus ergò est? *G.* Peri-
us.
ctum est. *S.* Obsecro te quid sit. *G.* Jam. *S.* Quid
Geta? *G.* *Æschinus.* *S.* Quid is ergó? *G.* Alienus est ab nostra fa-
lia.
m, perii: quare? *G.* Amare occepit aliam. *S.* Væ miseræ mihi!
que id occultè fert: ab lenone ipsus eripuit palám.
um' hoc certum? *G.* Certum; hisce oculis egomet vidi, *Sostrata.*
S. Me miseram! quid jam credas? aut cui credas? nostrumne *Æschi-*
num,
rum vitam omnium, in quo nostræ spes opésque omnes sitæ erant,
sine hac jurabat se unum nunquam victurum diem, qui in sui
nio posturum puerum dicebat patri, i à obsecraturum,
liceret hanc si i uxorem ducere? *G.* Hera, lacrymas mitte,
Ac potiùs quòd ad hanc rem opus est porrò consule; patiamurne,
ur remus cuipiam. *S.* Au, au, mi homo, sanu'n' es?
proferendum hoc tibi videtur esse usquam? *G.* Mihi quidem non placet,
primùm, illum alieno animo à nobis esse res ipsa indicat.
nc si hoc palàm proferemus, ille inficias ibit, sat scio:
Tua fama & gnatæ vita in dubium veniet. Tum, si maximè
catur, cùm amat aliam, non est utile hanc illi dare. Quapropter,
que pacto celato est opus. *S.* Ah, minimè gentium; non faciam.
Quid agis? *S.* Proferam. *G.* Hem, mea *Sostrata*, vide quam rem aga-
Fœtore res loco non potest esse quàm in quo nunc sita est: primùm ind-
ata est;
Tum præterea, quæ secunda ei dos erat, periit; pro virgine dari nu-
rum
potest: hoc reliquum est, si inficias ibit, testis mecum est annulus
m ipse amiserat. Postremò, quando ego conscia mihi sum, à me cul-
esse hanc procul,
que pretium, neque rem ullam interceßisse, illâ aut me indignam, *Geta*,
riar. *G.* Quid istuc? accedo, ut meliùs dicas. *S.* Tu, quantum potes,
bi, atque *Hegioni* cognato hujus rem enarrato omnem ordine?

Nam

For he was an especial friend to our Similus, *and respected us very much, &c.*
indeed
No body else regardeth us. So. *Make haste, my* Canthara, *run,*
Fetch the mid-wife, that we may not stay of her when need is.

Act III. Scene III.

Demea. Syrus.

D. *I Am quite undone, I have heard that my son* Ctesipho *was with* Mi-
nus
In the taking the wench away. This evil remains to make me misera-
if he can also draw him to lewdnesse,
Who is for any employment. Where should I seek him?
I think he is drawn away into a stew somewhither. I am sure that this
fellow hath perswaded him.
But loe, I see Syrus *going; I shall know of him where he is; and truly he*
Is one of that crue. If he perceive that I am looking for him, the hang-man
Will never tell me: I will not let him see that I desire that.
Sy. *We have told the old man erewhile all the matter in order how it is,*
I never saw one more merry. D. *O Jupiter! to see the jolly of the man!*
He commended
His son, he thanked me that had counselled him. D. *I am ready to*
asunder.
Sy. *He told the money forthwith; he gave us half a piece besides towards*
charges:
That was laid out indeed as we would have it. D. *Ho, you should commend*
this fellow,
If you would have any thing well looked unto. Sy. *Ho,* Demea, *I did mis-*
you.
How goeth all? D. *How goeth all? I cannot sufficiently wonder at your co-*
of life.
Sy. *Truly it is fond, and, that I may speak in earnest, absurd. Drown*
those other
Fishes: let that great conger play in the water
A little while; it shall be garbaged when I come, I will not have it done be-
D. *That these*
Lewd pranks should be done! Sy. *Truly they do not like me, and I offer*
out;
Stephanio, see that these salt-meats be well watered. D. *O strange!*
Whether hath he any pleasure to do it, or doth he think it will be for his
dit, if he shall undoe
My son? Wo is me poor man! methinks I now see that day, when
He being in want shall run kerchenee somewhither to be a souldier. Sy. *O*
That is wisedom, not only to see what is present, but also
To foresee those things which are to come. D. *What? is that singing*
now at the house?
Sy. *Look where she is within.* D. *Whoe, will he have her at home?*
think so, he is so mad.

in nostro Similo fuit summus, & nos coluit maximè. *G.* Nam hercle

nemo respicit nos. *So.* Propera tua, mea *Cambara*, curre,
tricem accerse, ut, cùm opus sit, nè in mora nobis siet.

Act. III. *Scen.* III.

Demea. Syrus.

Disperii, *Ctesiphonem* audivi filium unà affuisse in raptione
Cum *Æschino*. Id misero restat mihi mali, si illum potest, qui a-
ici
et, etiam ad nequitiam eum adducere. Ubi ego illum quæram?
o abductum in ganeum aliquó. Persuasit ille impurus, sat scio.

d eccum *Syrum* ire video; hinc scibo jam ubi siet; atque hercle hic
prope illo est. Si me senserit eum quæritare, nunquam dicet
ex: non ostendam id me velle.
Omnem rem modò seni, quo pacto haberet, enarramus ordine.
il vidi quicquam latius. *D.* Proh Jupiter, hominis stultitiam! *Sy.* Col-
audavit
Filium; mihi, qui dedissem consilium, egit gratias. *D.* Disrumpor.
Argentum adnumeravit illico; dedit præterea in sumptum dimidium
e. Id distributum sanè ex sententia est. *D.* Hem, huic mandes,
uid rectè curatum velis. *S.* Ehem, *Demea*, haud aspexeram
quid agitur? *D.* Quid agatur? vostram nequeo mirari satis rationem,
Sy. Est hercle inepta, nè dicam dolo, atque absurda. Pisces cæteros
, *Dromo*: congrum istum maximum in aqua finito ludere
isper; ubi ego venero exossabitur, priùs nolo. *D.* Hæccine
itia! *Sy.* Mihi quidem non placent, & clamo sæpe;
menta hæc, *Stephanio*, fac macerentur pulchre. *D.* Dii vestram fidem!
Utrùm studióne id sibi habet, an laudi putat fore, si perdiderit
um? Væ misero mihi! videre videor jam diem illum, cùm
egens profugiet aliquò militatum. *Sy.* O *Demea*,
sapere est, non quod ante pedes modò est videre, sed etiam illa
futura sunt prospicere. *D.* Quid? isthæc jam penes vos Psaltria est?
Sy. Illam intus. *D.* Eho, an domi est habiturus? *Sy.* Credo, ut est de-
entia.
D. Hæccine

D. That these lewd pranks should be done? Sy. The foolish lenity of his fa
and his naughtie
Gentleness. D. Truly I am ashamed, and it irketh me that he is my bro
Sy. There is too much difference betwixt you,
Demea; and I do not say this because you are here presen, there is to
much.
You, how great soever you are, are all wisedom: he is become otherwise,
30. A mere sot. But would you suffer that son of yours to do these thing?
Would I suffer him?
Or would not I have smelt it out full six months before he had attempte
thing?
Sy. Do you tell me of your vigilant care? D. Let him now be as he is, I
you.
Sy. As a father would have his son to be, so he is. D. What, have you see
to day? Sy. Your
Son? (I will set him packing hence into the countrey.) I think he is
something in the countrey a good while ago.
35. D. Are you sure he is there? Sy. Who my self went on the wo
him? D. It is very well.
I was afraid lest he should have been hankering here. Sy. And very
too. D. And why so?
Sy. He fell a chiding his brother at the market for this singing wench.
D. Say you so indeed? Sy. Whoo, he concealed nothing; for by chance
money was paying,
The fellow came upon him at unawares: he began to cry out, Æschinus,
40. Is it fit for you to play these mad pranks? for you to commit these
unbecoming
Our pedigree? D. O, I weep for joy. Sy. Thou dost not lose
This money, but thy life. D. God blesse him, I hope he is like
His ancestors. Sy. Whoo! D. O Syrus, he is full of these documents.
Sy. He had wit at home of whom he might learn. D. A great deal of
taken in it.
45. I omit talking, I wont him to it: briefly, I bid him look into other
lives
As into looking-glass, and to take to himself example by others. D
Sy. Well indeed. D. Avoid this.
Sy. Wisely. D. This is for your commendation. Sy. There is the crown
matter. D. This is for your disenedit.
Sy. Very well. D. And furthermore. Sy. Truly I have no leisure now
To hearken to you; I have gotten fish according to my desire; I must have
50. They be not spoiled: for this is as heinous a deed for us, as for you,
Not to do those things you spake an-ewhile; and, as far forth as I am able
I instruct my fellow-servants after that same manner: This is salt,
burnt,
This is not well washed; that is well, remember to do so again. I admo
diligently
All I can, as far as my skill reacheth. Finally, I bid them, Demea,
55. To look into the platters as into a looking-glass, and tell them what
full
To be done. I think these are fond things which we do. But what should

ccine fieri flagitia? *Sy.* Inepta lenitas patris, & facilitas

a. *D.* Fratris me quidem pudet pigétque. *Sy.* Nimium inter vos,

; ac non quia ades præsens dico hoc, pernimium

reſt. Tu quantus, quantus, nihil niſi ſapientia es: ille ſit aliter,
Somnium. Sineres verò illum tu tuum facere hæc? *D.* Sinerem illum?

non ſex totis menſibus priùs olfeciſſem quàm ille quicquam ceperit?

Vigilantiam tuam tu mihi narras? *D.* Sic ſiet modò, ut nunc, quæſo.

Ut quiſque ſuum vult eſſe, ità eſt. *D.* Quid? eum vidiſtin' hodie? *Sy.*
Tuámne
ium? (Abigam hinc rus.) Jam dudum aliquid ruri agere arbitror.

D. Satin' ſcis ibi eſſe? *Sy.* Qui egomet produxi? *D.* Optumè eſt.

ui nè hæreret hîc. *S.* Atque iratum admodum. *D.* Quid autem?

Adortus eſt jurgio fratrem apud forum de pſaltria hac.
Ain' verò? *S.* Vah, nihil reticuit; nam ut numerabatur fortè argentum,

evenit homo de improviſo: cœpit clamare, *Æſchine*,
Hæccine flagitia facere te? hæc te admittere indigna

ere noſtro? *D.* Oh, lacrymo gaudio. *S.* Non tu hoc
entum perdis, ſed vitam tuam. *D.* Salvus ſit; ſpero, eſt ſimilis
jorum ſuorum. *S.* Hui! *D.* *Syre*, præceptorum plenus eſt iſtorum
S. Domi habuit unde diſceret. *D.* Fit ſeduló.

Nihil prætermitto, conſuefacio: denique, inſpicere tanquam

ſpeculum vitas omnium jubeo, atque ex aliis ſumere
mplum ſibi. Hoc facito. *S.* Rectè ſanè. *D.* Hoc fugito.
Callidè. *D.* Hoc laudi eſt. *S.* Iſthæc res eſt. *D.* Hoc vitio datur.
Probiſſimè. *D.* Porrò autem. *S.* Non hercle otium eſt nunc mihi
auſcultandi; piſces ex ſententia nactus ſum; hi mihi nè
umpantur cautio eſt. Nam id nobis tam flagitium eſt, quàm illa,
, non facere vobis, quæ modo dixti; &, quod queo,
ervis ad eundem iſthunc præcipio modum: Hoc ſaltum eſt, hoc ad-
um eſt,
e lautum eſt parùm; illud rectè, iterum memento. Sedulò

Moneo quæ poſſum pro mea ſententia. Poſtremò, tanquam in ſpeculum,
patines, *Demea*, inſpicere jubeo, & moneo quid facto

ſiet. Inepta hæc eſſe nos quæ facimus ſentio. Verùm, quid facias?

Ut

As a man is, ſo you muſt humour him. Would you have had any thing elſe? I
wiſh you have more wit
Given you. Sy. *Are you going hence into the countrey?* D. *Straightways. I*
For what ſhould you do here?
Where if you give any good commands, no body doth obey you. D. *I*
am going hence,
Seeing he for whoſe ſake I came hither is gone into the countrey: I care for
Only, he pertaineth to me. Seeing my brother will have it ſo, let him look to
That other. But who is yond, that I ſee a good way off? Is not this Hegio,
One of our kindred? if my ſight fail me not, it is he verily. Ha, a man
That hath been a friend to us even from our childhood. Good God! we
we have great ſcarcitie
Of ſuch Citizens now-a-days; a down-right honeſt and faithful man.
I know not of any harm that ever he did to the Common-wealth.
How glad am I when I ſee any remnants of this ſtock?
Ha, now I joy to live. I will tarry for the man here,
That I may ſalute him, and talk with him.

Act III. Scene IV.

Hegio. Geta. Demea. Pamphila.

H. *O Strange! a baſe unworthy fact!* Geta,
What is this you telleſt me? G. *It is ſo as I ſay.* Heg. *That ſuch*
ungentlemanly prank
Should be committed by one of that family? O Æſchinus,
Truly you have not learned this of your father. D. *Surely*
He hath heard of this ſinging-wench; that now grieveth him
Being but a ſtranger; his father makes nothing of it: woe is me!
I wiſh he were ſomewhere here-by, and might hear theſe things.
Heg. *Unleſſe they doe what things its fit they ſhould doe, they ſhall not carry it*
way thus.
Get. *All our hope doth relie upon you,* Hegio.
We have you our only friend; you are our defender, you are our father:
That old-man, when he died, bequeathed us to you.
If you forſake us, we are undone. Heg. *See you ſay not ſo:*
Neither will I do it, neither do I think I can do it with any ſhew of honeſtie.
D. *I will go to him. I bid you moſt heartily good morrow,* Hegio.
Heg. *Oh, you are the man I looked for; good morrow,* Demea.
D. *But what is the matter?* Heg. *Your elder ſon* Æſchinus,
Whom you gave to your brother to be adopted, hath neither done the part
Of an honeſt man nor a gentleman.
D. *What is that?* Heg. *Did you know* Similus *a friend of ours,*
And one much like us? D. *What elſe?* Heg. *He hath deflowred*
His daughter being a maid. D. *Ha!* Heg. *Tarrie,* Demea, *you have not*
heard
That which is the worſt. D. *Is there any thing more yet?*
Heg. *Yes indeed more: for this is in ſome way to be born withall:*

homo est, ità morem geras. Numquid vis? *D.* Mentem vobis meliorem
ri. *Sy.* In rus hinc abis? *D.* Rectá. *Sy.* Nam quid tu hîc agas?
, ubi si quid bene præcipias, nemo obtemperet. *D.* Ego verò hinc
ec, quando is quamobrem huc veneram rus abiit: illum curo
um, ille ad me attinet. Quando ità vult frater, de isthoc
le viderit. Sed quis illic est, procul quem video? Estne hic *Hegio*,
stulis noster? si satis cerno, is hercle est. Vah, homo
. Amicus nobis jam inde à puero. Dii boni! næ istiusmodi jam
gna nobis civium penuria est; homo antiquâ virtute
fide. Haud scio mali quid ortum ex hoc sit publicé.
bum gaudeo, ubi hujus generis reliquias restare
deo? Vah, vivere etiam nunc lubet. Opperiar hominem
. Hîc, ut salutem, & colloquar.

Act. III. *Scen.* IV.

Hegio. Geta. Demea. Pamphila.

PRoh Dii immortales! facinus indignum! *Geta*,
Quid narras? *G.* Sic est. *Heg.* Ex illa familia
m illiberale facinus esse ortum? O *Æschine*,
d haud paternum isthuc dedisti. *Dem.* Videlicet
De psaltria hac audivit: id illi nunc dolet
eo; pater is nihili pendet: hei mihi!
nam hic propè adesset alicubi, atque audiret hæc.
. Nisi facient quæ illos æquum est, haud sic auferent.
. In te spes omnis, *Hegio*, nobis sita est.
. Te solum habemus; tu es patronus, tu es pater:
e tibi moriens nos commendavit senex.
deseris tu, periimus. *Heg.* Cave dixeris:
que faciam, neque me satis piè posse arbitror.
. Adibo. Jubeo salvere *Hegionem* plurimùm.
. *Heg.* O, te quærebam ipsum: Salve, *Demea*.
Quid autem? *Heg.* Major filius tuus *Æschinus*,
m fratri adoptandum dedisti, neque boni
que liberalis functus officium est viri.
Quid isthuc? *Heg.* Nostrum amicum nôras *Similum*,
Atque æqualem? *D.* Quid ni? *H.* Filiam ejus virginem
uvit. *D.* Hem. *H.* Mane, nondum audisti, *Demea*,
d est gravissimum. *D.* An quidquam etiam ampliùs?
erò ampliùs; nam hoc quidem ferendum aliquo modo est:

For the night, love, wine and youth perſwaded thereto;
25. It is but a man's frailtie. After he knew it was done, he came himſelf
Of his own accord to the maid's mother, weeping, entreating, beſeeching,
Promiſing and ſwearing that he would marrie her, and take her home to him.
It was unknown, it was kept ſilent, it was believed. The maid
Came to be great with child upon that deflourment: this is the tenth month.
30. This honeſt man, forſooth, hath provided us a ſinging-wench,
That he may live withall, and forſake her.
D. Do you tell me theſe things for a certaintie? Heg. The maid's mother
Is ready to witneſſe it, the maid her ſelf, the matter it ſelf. This Geta
Beſides, as the condition of the ſervant is, no bad one,
35. Nor ſlothful, finds them all things, he alone maintaineth
The whole familie: take him aſide, tie him neck and heels, enquire the matter
out of him.
G. Nay, indeed, rack me, if it be not ſo done, Demea.
Laſtly, he will not himſelf deny it; let me have him face to face.
D. I am aſhamed, neither do I know what to do, nor what to anſwer this man.
40. P. Ah me poor woman! I am riven aſunder with pains. Juno Lucina,
Help me, ſave me, I beſeech thee. H. What now, I pray thee, is ſhe crying for
loaves a penie?
G. Yes, Hegio. Heg. She craveth your aid, Demea,
That ſhe may obtain that by good will which the law compelleth you to.
I pray God that theſe things may firſt be done as it becometh you:
45. But if your minde be otherwiſe bent, Demea, I will defend her
To the utmoſt of my power, and him that is deceaſed.
He was my kinſman; we were brought up together being little ones
Even ſince we were children; we have been always together in the warr
And at home; we have endured a great deal of penurie together.
50. Wherefore I will ſtrive, I will do what I can, I will try: laſtly,
I will loſe my life rather then I will forſake them.
What anſwer do you give me? D. I will talk with my brother, Hegio.
What advice he ſhall give me in this matter, that I will follow.
Heg. But, Demea, ſee you conſider this with your ſelf.
55. As you live very eaſie lives, as you are very potent men,
Rich, fortunate, gallant;
So much the more it behoveth you to underſtand with an even minde
The things that are equal, if you will have your ſelves be accounted honeſt
men.
D. Come back again: all things ſhall be done which it is fitting ſhould be done.
60. Heg. It becometh you to do it. Geta, lead me the way to Soſtrata.
D. Theſe things are not done by my conſent: I wiſh this might be only
The laſt prank: but that too much libertie
Will certainly come to ſome great miſchief or other.
I will go, I will ſeek out my brother, that I may eaſe my ſtomach of theſe things
upon him.

ersuasit nox, amor, vinum, adolescentia;
. Humanum est. Ubi fit factum, ad matrem virginis
enit ipsus ultrò, lacrymans, orans, obsecrans,
idem dans, jurans se illam ducturum domum.
notum est, tacitum est, creditum est. Virgo ex eo
mpressu gravida facta est: mensis hic decimus est.
. Ille bonus vir nobis psaltriam, si Diis placet,
aravit, quicum vivat, illam & deserat.
. Pro certon' tu isthæc dicis? *H.* Mater virginis
medio est, ipsa virgo, res ipsa. Hic *Geta*
æterea, ut captus est servulorum, non malus
. Neque iners, alit illas, solus omnem familiam
entat: hunc abduce, vinci, quære rem.

. Imò hercle extorque, nisi ità factum est, *Demea*.
ostremò, non negabit; coràm ipsum cedó.
. Pudet, neque quid agam, neque quid huic respondeam, scio.
. P. Miseram me! differor doloribus, *Juno Lucina*,
opem, serva me, obsecro. *Heg.* Hem, numnam illa, quæso, parturit?

. Certè, *Hegio*. *Heg.* Illæc fidem vostram implorat, *Demea*,
uod vos jus cogit, id voluntate ut impetret.
æc primùm ut fiant, deos quæso, ut vobis decet:
. Sin aliter animus vester est, ego, *Demea*,
ummâ vi defendam hanc, atque illum mortuum.
ognatus mihi erat; unà à pueris parvuli
imus educti; unà semper militiæ & domi
imus; paupertatem unà pertulimus gravem.
. Quapropter nitar, faciam, experiar: denique,
nimam relinquam potiùs quàm illos deseram.
uid mihi respondes? *D.* Fratrem conveniam, *Hegio*.
quod mihi de hac re dederit consilium, id sequar.
g. Sed, *Demea*, hoc tu facito tecum animo cogites.
. Quàm vos facillimè agitis, quàm estis maximè
ventes, dites, fortunati, nobiles;
m maximè vos æquo animo æqua noscere
portet, si vos vultis perhiberi probos.

. Redito; fient, quæ fieri æquum est, omnia.
. *Heg.* Decet te facere. *Geta*, duc me ad *Sostratum*.
. Non, me indicente, hæc fiunt: utinam hoc sit modò
defunctum: verùm nimia illa licentia
infectò evadet in aliquod magnum malum.
, requiram fratrem, ut in eum hæc evomam.

Act III. Scene V.

Hegio.

Heg. Sostrata, *see you have a good heart, and see you chear up that Daughter of yours*
As well as you can. I will go talk with Mitio, *if he be at the market*
And tell him orderly how the matter standeth.
If it be that he will doe that which he ought to doe,
5. Let him doe it: but if his resolution be otherwise about this matter,
Let him give me an answer, that I may know as soon as may be what I should doe.

Act IV. Scene I.

Ctesipho. Syrus.

Ct. Do *you say my father is gone hence into the countrey?* S. *Long ago.*
Ct. *I pray thee tell me truly.*
Sy. *He is at his Farm-house. And I believe he is very hard at it at some work.*
Ct. *I wish indeed, so it may be with his safetie, that he may so weary himself,*
As that he may not be able at all to rise out of his bed for these three days together.
5. S. I wish it may be so, and any thing that he can do more commodious then that.
Ct. *Tea, for*
I earnestly desire to spend all this day in merriment, as I have begun: and I vehemently dislike
That Countrey-Farm for no reason so much as because it is near-hand; but if it were
Farther off, the night would overtake him there before he could return hither
Again. Now when he shall not see me there, he will come running hither again by and by,
10. I am certain. He will ask me where I have been, because I have not seen him to day
All the day long. What should I say? S. *Is no excuse come into your mind?*
Ct. No, *nothing at all.*
S. *You are so much the worse. Have you no client, friend, or guest?*
Ct. *I have; what then?* S. *Tell him you attended on these.* Ct. *Which attendance was not given?*
This cannot be done. S. *It may.* Ct. *On the day-time. But if I tarrie here all night,*
15. What excuse shall I make, Syrus *?* S. *Oh, how heartily I could wish it were a custome*
To attend our friends also by night. But do you rest your self secure:
I know his pulse very well; when he is as hot as a toast, I will bring

Act. III. Scen. V.

Hegio.

BOno animo fac sis, *Sostrata*, & istam quàm potes
Fac consolere. Ego *Mitionem*, si apud forum est,
convenìam, atque ut res gesta est, narrabo ordine.
est facturus ut siet officium suum,
rist: sin aliter de hac re est ejus sententia,
spondeat mihi, ut quid agam quamprimùm sciam.

Act. IV. Scen. I.

Ctesipho. Syrus.

A In' patrem hinc abiisse rus? *S.* Jam dudum. *Ct.* Dic sodes.
S. Apud villam est. Nunc autem maximè operis aliquid facere
velo. *Ct.* Utinam quidem, quod cum salute ejus fiat, ità se defatigârit,
lim, ut triduo hoc perpetuo è lecto prorsus nequeat surgere.
S. Ità fiat, & isthoc si quid potis est rectius. *Ct.* Ità; nam hunc diem
ifcrè cupio, ut cœpi, perpetuum in lætitia degere: & illud rus
illâ aliâ causâ tam malè odi, nisi quia propè est: quòd si abesset
ngiùs, priùs nox oppressisset illic quàm huc reverti posset
rum. Nunc ubi me illic non videbit, jam huc recurret,
. Sat scio. Rogabit me ubi fuerim, quem ego hodie toto non
di die. Quid dicam? *S.* Nihiln e in mentem? *Ct.* Nunquam quidquam.
. Tantò nequior es. Cliens, amicus, hospes nemo est vobis?
. Sunt; quid postea? *Sy.* Hisce opera ut data sit. *Ct.* Quæ non
ta sit? non potest fieri. *Sy.* Potest. *Ct.* Interdiu. Sed si hìc
. Pernocto, causæ quid dicam, *Syre*? *S.* Vah, quàm vellem etiam
stu amicis operam mos esset dari. Quin tu otiosus es: ego
lius sensum pulchrè calleo. Cùm fervet maximè, tam placidum

As quiet as a lamb. Ct. How? S. He delighteth to hear you commended.
I set you out as a little God to him, I tell him of all your good qualities.
Ct. Mine?
20. S. Yours. The man will weep like a child for joy.
Oh but see yonder for you. Ct. What is the matter? Sy. Here's the man we
talk of.
Ct. Is my father here? S. It is just he. Ct. Syrus, what shall we doe? Sy. Get
you but in now;
I will look to it. Ct. If he ask you any thing concerning me, say you saw me
nowhere. Do you hear?
Sy. Can you command your self to give over your prate?

Act IV. Scene II.

Demea. Ctesipho. Syrus.

D. VErilie I am an unfortunate man. First, I can finde my brother nowhere
In all the world. And besides, as I was looking for him, I saw a dog-
tale man
Coming from my farm: he saith my son is not in the country; and I knew not
what to doe. Ct. Syrus.
S. What say you? Ct. Is he looking for me? S. Yes. Ct. I am undone.
S. But be of good cheer.
5. D. What unfortunateness is this, with a mischief? I cannot sufficiently judge
But that I think I am born to this thing, to suffer miseries.
I am the first that perceive our mishaps, I am the first that know all things,
And I am the first that carrie the news of them: I am the onely man that am
grieved at it, if any thing be done amiss.
S. I cannot but laugh at this man: he saith he is the first that knoweth; and he
alone is ignorant of all things.
10. D. Now I am come again, and am going to see if my brother by chance be
returned. Ct. Syrus,
I pray thee have a care that he rush not himself quite in hither. S. What, can
you hold your peace?
I will have a care. Ct. Truly I will never to day adventure that thing with you.
For I will pen up my self with her in some close room: that is the safest course.
S. Doe it, yet I will set this man packing. D. But loe where that roguish Syrus
15. Sy. Truly there is not any bodie can abide here, if things be carried thus.
Verily I would fain know how many masters I have: what a misery is this?
D. What is he yelping like a fox? what would he have? what say you, you base
man? is my brother at home?
S. What do you say honest man to me, with a mischief? verily I am an undone
done man. D. What aileth you?
S. Do you ask? Ctesipho hath quite killed me poor man and that singing with
20. With buffeting. D. Ha, what story you tell? Sy. Oh, do you see how he hath
cut my lip?
D. Why so? S. He saith she was bought by my persuasion. D. Did not you

quàm ovem reddo. *Ct.* Quo modo? *Sy.* Laudarier te audit
lubenter. Facio te apud illum Deum, virtutes narro. *Ct.* Meas?

o, *Sy.* Tuas. Homini cadunt lacrymæ quasi puero præ gaudio.
lem tibi autem. *Ct.* Quidnam? *Sy.* Lupus est in fabula.

Ct. Pater adest? *Sy.* Ipsus est. *Ct. Syre*, quid agimus? *Sy.* Fuge modò intrò;

go videro. *Ch.* Si quid rogabit, nusquam tu me. Audistin'?

Sy. Potin' es, ut desinas?

Act. IV. *Scen.* II.

Demea. Ctesipho. Syrus.

D. NÆ ego homo sum infelix. Primùm, fratrem nusquam invenio
Gentium. Præterea autem, dum illum quæro, à villa mercenarium
Vidi: is filium negat esse ruri; nec quid agam scio. *Ct. Syre*,

Sy. Quid ais? *Ct.* Men' quærit? *S.* Verum. *Ct.* Perii. *S.* Quin tu animo bono es.
D. Quid hoc, malàm, infelicitatis? nequeo satis discernere,
Nisi me credo huic esse natum rei, ferendis miseriis.
Primus sentio mala nostra, primus rescisco omnia,
Primus porrò obnuncio: ægrè solus, si quid fit, fero.

S. Rideo hunc: primum ait se scire; is solus nescit omnia.

10. *D.* Nunc redeo, si fortè frater redierit, viso. *Ct. Syre*,

Obsecro, vide nè ille huc prorsus se irruat. *S.* Etiam taces?

Ego cavebo. *Ct.* Nunquam hercle ego hodie istunc committam tibi:
Nam me in cellam aliquam cum illa concludam: id tutissimum est.
S. Age, tamen ego hunc amovebo. *D.* Sed eccum sceleratum *Syrum*.
15. *S.* Non hercle hìc quidem durare quisquam, si sic fit, potest.
Scire equidem volo quot mihi sint domini: quæ est hæc miseria?
D. Quid ille gannit? quid vult? quid ais, bone vir? est frater domi?

S. Quid, malùm, bone vir mihi narras? equidem perii. *D.* Quid tibi est?

S. Rogitas? *Ctesipho* me pugnis miserum & istam psaltriam
20. Usque occidit. *D.* Hem, quid narras? *S.* Hem, vides ut discidit labrum?

D. Quamobrem? *S.* Me impulsore hanc emptam esse ait. *D.* Non tu eum

You went on the way with him lately into the countrey from hence? S. So I did: but he came afterwards
Like a mad-man, he made no spare of any thing. Should not he have been ashamed to beat
25. An old-man, whom I lately carried in my arms, being but a little boy this big?
D. I commend thee, Ctesipho, thou dost follow thy father's steps: go thy way, I take thee to be a man.
S. Do you commend him? he will hold his hands hereafter, if he be wise.
D. Valiantlie done. S. Very valiantly, because he hath overcome a poor woman, and me
A poor slave that durst not strike again: Whoo, it was very valiantly done.
30. D. He could not have done better: he thought as I think, that you are the ring-leader in this matter.
But is my brother within? S. He is not. D. I muse where I may seek him.
S. I know where he is,
But I will not tell you to day. D. Ha, what say you? S. So.
D. I will be sure to beat out thy brains now. S. But I know not the name
Of that man; but I know the place where he is. D. Tell me the place then.
35. S. Do you know the porch by the shambles this way down the street? D. Why should I
But know it? S. Go straight along this street to the upper end: when you come there,
There is a down-hill towards the lower end; haste your self this way: afterwards there is
A chappel on this hand, there is a by-corner hard by. D. What one? S. There where
There is also a great wilde fig-tree: do you know it? D. I know it. S. Go on this way.
40. D. Indeed that by-corner is no through-gate. S. True indeed, ah:
Do you not perceive that I am a man? I am mistaken; come back again to the porch:
Indeed you will go a great deal nearer this way, and it is not so ill to hit.
Do you know this rich man Cratinus's house? D. I know it. S. You are gone past it.
Go on the left hand straight along this street: when you come at Diana's temple,
45. Go on the right hand; before you come at the gate, at the very great pool,
There is a mil-house, and over against it there is a joyner's shop: there be. D. What doth he there?
S. He hath put out some tables to be made with holm feet,
Whereon you may drink in the sun-shine. D. Very well indeed: but do I make no more haste to go to him?
S. Get you gone forsooth; I will set you on work to day, as you deserve, you old dotard.
50. Æschinus loytereth tediously; the dinner is spoiled;
Ctesipho is in love up to the ears; I will now look to my self.
For I will now go, and take every thing that is the most toothsome,
And tippling off the pots by little and little, I will draw this day to an end.

hinc modò produxe aiebas? S. Factum: verùm venit pòst
niens, nihil pepercit. Non puduisset verberare hominem
Senem, quem ego modò puerum tantillum in manibus gestavi meis?
Laudo, *Ctesipho*, patrissas: abi, virum te judico.
Laudásne? ille continebit posthac, si sapiet, manus.
Fortiter. S. Perquam, quia miseram mulierem, & me servolum
referire non audebam, vicit: hui, perfortiter.
D. Non potuit melius: idem quod ego sensit, te esse huic rei caput.
esne frater intus? S. Non est. D. Ubi illum quæram, cogito. S. Scio
bi sit,
rim hodie nunquam monstrabo. D. Hem, quid ais? S. Itá.
Diminuetur tibi quidem jam cerebrum. S. At nomen nescio
ius hominis; sed locum novi ubi sit. D. Dic ergò locum.
S. Nòstin' porticum apud macellum hâc deorsum? D. Quid ni
verim? S. Præterito hâc rectà plateâ sursum: ubi eò veneris,
ivos deorsum versus est; hâc te præcipitato: postea est ad hanc
inum sacellum, ibi angiportum propter est. D. Quodnam? S. Illic ubi
iam caprificus magna est: nòstin'? D. Novi. S. Hâc pergito.
o. D. Id quidem angiportum non est pervium. S. Verum hercle, vah:
ensen' hominem me esse? Erravi; in porticum rursum redi:
inè hâc multò propiùs ibis, & minor est erratio,
in' *Cratini* hujus ditis ædes? D. Scio. S. Ubi eas præterieris,
d sinistram hâc rectà plateâ: ubi ad *Dianæ* veneris,
S. Ito ad dextram; priùs quàm ad portum venias, apud ipsum lacum
Pistrilla, & ex adverso fabrica: ibi est. D. Quid ibi facit?
Lectulos in sole ilignis pedibus faciundos dedit,
bi potetis vos. D. Bene sanè: sed cesso ad eum pergere?
I sanè; ego te exercebo hodie, ut dignus es, silicernium.
o. *Æschinus* odiosè cessat; prandium corrumpitur;
Ctesipho autem in amore est totus; ego jam prospiciam mihi.
am jam adibo, atque unumquodque quod quidem erit bellissimum
arpam, & cyathos sorbillans paulatim, hunc producam diem.

Act.

Act IV. Scene III.

Mitio. Hegio.

M. I Finde nothing in this matter, Hegio, why I should be so much commend-
I doe but my duty, I amend what we have done amiss.
Unless you think me to be one of those men, who think thus
That they have an injurie done them, if they have done one themselves wish
they themselves complain,
5. And cry whore first: because I have not done so, you give me thanks.
Heg. Ah no, I never thought you to be otherwise then you are.
But I pray you, Mitio, goe with me to the maid's mother,
And tell the woman your self those very same things which you told me;
That this suspicion is for his brother and the singing-wench.
10. M. If you think fitting so, or if it be needfull to be done, let us go. H.
You doe well.
For you will both ease her heart, who wasteth away with grief
And miserie, and you will discharge the duty of an honest man as you are.
if you be minded otherwise,
I my self will tell her what you have told me. M. Nay, I will goe. H. Im-
well.
All people with whom the world goeth not very well are more suspicious,
know not how;
15. They take all things the rather as affronts done to them;
They alwaies think they are neglected for their infirmitie.
Wherefore it is more pacifying for you to excuse your self to her face to face.
M. You say well and truly. H. Follow me in then this way. M. Yes.

Act IV. Scene IV.

Æschinus.

Æsch. I Am vexed in my minde, that this so great a mischief should be
fled to me on a sudden,
That I cannot be certain what to doe with my self, nor what counsel
take.
My limbs are enfeebled with fear, my minde is astonished through affrightment.
No counsel at all can stand in my heart.
5. How should I rid my self out of these incumbrances? so great a suspicion
Hath now lighted upon me, and that not without cause. Sostrata thinketh
That I bought this singing-wench for my self: the old woman discovered that
For as she by chance was sent hence to the mid-wife, as soon as I saw her,
I went presently to her, I ask'd her how Pamphila did, whether she was near
labour,
10. Whether she went to call the mid-wife thither. She crieth out, Away,
Æschinus;
You have now deceived us long enough; your promise hath hitherto

Syr-

Act. IV. Scen. III.

Mitio. Hegio.

EGO in hac re nihil reperio quamobrem lauder tantopere, *Hegio*: Meum officium facio, quod peccatum à nobis est corrigo. Nisi si me in illo credidisti esse hominum numero, qui ità putant ferì injuriam, ultrò siquam fecêre, ipsi expostulant,

t ultrò accusant: id quia non est à me factum, agis gratias. Ah, minimè; nunquam te aliter atque es in animum induxi meum. quæso ut unà mecum ad matrem virginis eas, *Mitio*, ue isthæc eadem quæ mihi dixti tute dicas mulieri; ionem hanc propter fratrem ejus esse & illam psaltriam. *M.* Si ità æquum censes, aut si i à opus est facto, eamus. *H.* Bene facis.

n & illi animum jam relevabis, quæ dolore ac miseriâ ecit, & tuo officio rueris functus. Sed si aliter putas,

met narrabo quæ mihi dixti. *M.* Imò ego ibo. *H.* Bene facis.

nes, quibus res sunt minùs secundæ, magis sunt, nescio quomodo,

, Suspicioſi; ad contumeliam omnia accipiunt magis; propter suam impotentiam se semper credunt negligi. propter teipsum purgare ipsi coràm placabilius est. . Et certè & verum dicis. *H.* Sequere me ergo hâc intrò. *M.* Maximè.

Act. IV. Scen. IV.

Æschinus.

Æsch. DIscrucior animi, hoccine de improviso mali mihi objici tantum,

Ut neque quid de me faciam, neque quid agam, certum siet.

mbra metu debilia sunt, animus timore obstupuit; dore consistere nihil consilii quidquam potest. Quemodo ex hac me expediam turba? tanta nunc spicio de me incidit, neque ea immeritò. *Sostrata* credit ssi me psaltriam hanc emisse: id anus mihi indicium fecit. am ut hinc fortè ea ad obstetricem erat missa, ubi visi eam, ffico accedo, rogito *Pamphila* quid agat, jam partus adsiet,

. Eóne obstetricem accersat. Illa exclamat, Abi, abi, jam *Æschine*, satis diu dedisti verba nobis, satis adhuc tua nos

Frustra,

Sufficiently fruſtrated us. Alas, quoth I, what is the matter, I pray you?
You may fare well, you may have her that liketh you. I perceived preſently, that
they ſuſpected that:
Yet nevertheleſs I with-held my ſelf, leſt I ſhould utter any thing concerning my
brother to that blab,
15. And it come all abroad. Now what ſhould I doe? ſhould I ſay ſhe is my
brother's? which is not needfull
To be uttered. Well, I let it paſs, it may come to paſs, that it may not come to
any way.
This is the very thing I fear, leſt they believe it, there are ſo many likelihoods
concurr.
I my ſelf took her away by force; I my ſelf paid the monie; ſhe is brought away
Home to me: moreover I confeſs theſe things were done through my default, that
I told not this thing
20. To my father how it was done. I ſhould have intreated him that I might
marry her.
Hitherto I have been negligent: now, Æſchinus, henceforth beſtir thy ſelf.
Now this is to be done firſt and foremoſt; I will go to them, to clear my ſelf, I
will come to the door.
I am undone, I alwaies tremble every bone of me, when I begin to knock at this
door, poor man that I am.
Ho ho, it is I Æſchinus, ſome of you open the door quickly.
25. One cometh forth, I know not who, I will ſtep aſide hither.

Act IV. Scene V.

Mitio. Æſchinus.

M. SOſtrata, *doe as you ſaid. I will go talk with Æſchinus,*
That he may know how theſe things are carried. But who knock'd at the
door?
Æſch. *Truly it is my father, I am undone.* M. Æſchinus. Æ. *What buſi-*
neſs hath he here?
M. *Did you knock at this door? He ſaith never a word. Why do I not play upon*
him a little while?
5. It is beſt to do ſo, becauſe he would never believe me this.
Do you make me no anſwer? Æſch. *Truly I did not knock at this door that I*
know of.
M. *Say you ſo? for I wondered what buſineſs you had here.*
He bluſheth; all is well. Æſch. *I pray you tell me, father,*
What buſineſs had you here? M. *I had no buſineſs truly.*
10. A friend of mine brought me erewhile from the market,
To be a days-man for him here. Æſch. *What?* M. *I will tell you.*
There are certain poor women dwell here,
I ſuppoſe, and I am ſure you do not know them;
For it is not long ſince they flitted hither. Æſch. *What more then?*
15. M. *There is a maid with her mother.* Æſch. *Go on.* M. *This maid is fatherleſs.*
This friend of mine is the next a-kin to her,

…ſtrata eſt fides. Hem, quid iſthuc, obſecro, inquam, eſt?
…leas, habeas illam quæ placet. Senſi illico id illas ſuſpicari:

…d me reprehendi tamen, nè quid de fratre garrulæ illi faverem,

…. Ac fieret palám. Nunc quid faciam? dicam fratris eſſe hanc? quod minimè

…t opus efferri. Age, mitto, fieri potis eſt, utì ne quâ exeat.

…ſum id metuo, nè credant, tot concurrunt veriſimilia.

…met rapui; ipſe egomet ſolvi argentum; ad me abducta eſt
…num: hæc adeò meâ culpâ fateor fieri, non me hanc rem patri

…. Ilt erat geſta indicâſſe. Exorâſſem ut eam ducerem.

…ſatum uſque adhuc eſt: nunc porrò, *Æſchine*, expergiſcere.
…nc hoc eſt primum; ad illas ibo, ut purgem me, accedam ad fores.

…rii, horreſco ſemper, ubi pulſare haſce occipio fores, miſer.

…eus, heus, *Æſchinus* ego ſum, aperite aliquis actutùm oſtium.
…s. Prodit neſcio quis, concedam huc.

Act. IV. *Scen.* V.

Mitio. Æſchinus.

Mi. ITà ut dixiſti, *Soſtrata*, facito. Ego *Æſchinum* conveniam,
Ut quomodo acta hæc ſunt ſciat. Sed quis oſtium hoc pulſavit?

Æſch. Pater hercle eſt, perii. *M. Æſchine.* *Æſch.* Quid huic hic negotii?

M. Túne has pepuliſti fores? Tacet. Cur non ludo hunc aliquantiſper?

…s. Melius eſt, quandoquidem hoc mihi ipſe nunquam voluit credere.
…Nihil mihi reſpondes? *Æſch.* Non equidem iſtas, quod ſciam.

M. Itá? nam mirabar quid hic negotii eſſet tibi.
…rubuit; ſalva res eſt. *Æſch.* Dic ſodes, pater,
…Tibi verò quid iſtic rei eſt? *M.* Nihil mihi quidem.
…s. Amicus me à foro abduxit modò
…hic advocatum ſibi. *Æſch.* Quid? *M.* Ego dicam tibi.
…Habitant hic quædam mulieres pauperculæ,
…Ut opinor, has non nôſſe te, & certè ſcio;
…Neque enim diu huc commigrârunt. *Æſch.* Quid tum poſtea?
…s. *M.* Virgo eſt eum matre. *Æſch.* Perge. *M.* Hæc virgo orba eſt patre.
…hic meus amicus illi genere eſt proximus.

Huic

The Laws constrain him to marry her. Æsc. *I am undone.* M. *What is the matter?*

Æsch. *Nothing; well, go on.* M. *He is come to carry her away with him: For he dwelleth at* Miletum. Æsc. *Ah, to have the maid away with him?*

20. M. *Yes.* Æsc. *As far as* Miletum, *I pray you?* M. *Yes.* Æsch. *I am sick at the heart.*

What say the women? M. *What do you think they say? for they can say no thing.*

The mother feigned that there is a childe born by another man,
I cannot tell who, for she doth not name him;
And that he is the first, and therefore that she ought not to be given to this man.

25. Æsch. *Ho, whether did not those things afterwards seem just to you?*
M. *No.* Æs. *I beseech you, no? father, shall he have her away hence?*
M. *Why should he not have her away?* Æs. *It is harshly done of you,*
And unmercifully; and if it be lawful for me, father,
To speak more plainly, ungentlemanly.

30. M. *Why so?* Æs. *Ask you me? what heart at length do you think*
Will that poor man have that kept her company before,
(Who, forlorn man, I know not well whether he love her dearly now or no,)
When being by he shall see her taken from him by force before his face,
As to be had away out of his sight? O father, it is an unworthy action.

35. M. *What reason have you to say that? who betrothed her? who gave her? To whom? when was she married? who is the principal contriver of these matters?*
Why hath he married another man's Sweet-heart? Æsch. *Ought such a great maid*
To sit at home, waiting till her kinsman should come
From thence hither? These things, father,

40. *It was fitting you should have alledged, and defended that matter.*
M. *You Cox-comb, should I plead against him*
For whom I came to be an Advocate? But, Æschinus, *what are these things*
Concerning us? or what have we to do with them? let us go hence. What is the matter?
Why do you weep? Æsch. *Father, I beseech you hear me.* M. Æschinus,

45. *I have heard all things, and know every thing: for I love you: wherefore what things you doe*
Are a greater care to me. Æsch. *I wish you may love me as one that deserves your love,*
Whilst you live, father, as it heartily grieveth me that I should have taken
This fault upon me; and I am ashamed of my self for your sake.
M. *I believe it indeed, for I know your good nature:*

50. *But I fear you are too negligently careless in your business.*
In what city, I pray you, do you think you live?
You have defloured a maid which it was not lawful for you to touch.
Now that is a very great offence, yet of humane frailtie.
Others and good men have done so oftentimes. But since this thing fell out, tell me,

55. *Have you looked about? or have you had any foresight to your self,*
What might be done, what way it might be done? If you your self were asked to tell me,

Leges cogunt nubere hanc. *Æsc.* Perii. *M.* Quid est?

Æsch. Nihil; rectè, perge. *M.* Is venit, ut secum avehat:
habitat *Mileti*. *Æsch.* Hem, virginem ut secum avehat?
M. Sic est. *Æs.* *Miletum* usque, obsecro? *M.* Ità. *Æs.* Animo malè est.

id ipsæ aiunt? *M.* Quid istas censes? nihil enim.

mmenta mater est esse ex alio viro,
cio quo, puerum natum, neque eum nominat;
rem esse illum, non oportere huic dari.
Æsch. Eho, nonne hæc justa tibi videntur postea?
Non. *Æs.* Obsecro, non? an illam hinc abducet, pater?
Quidni illam abducat? *Æs.* Factum à vobis duriter,
misericorditérque; atque etiam, si est, pater,
cendum magis apertè, illiberaliter.
M. Quamobrem? *Æs.* Rogas me? quid illi tandem creditis
re animi misero qui cum illa consuevit priùs,
qui, infelix, haud scio an illam miserè nunc amat,)
m hanc sibi videbit præsens præsenti eripi.
bduci ab oculis? Facinus indignum, pater.
M. Quâ ratione isthuc? quis despondit? quis dedit?
quando nupsit? autor his rebus quis est?

r duxit alienam? *Æsch.* An sedere oportuit

ni virginem tam grandem, dum cognatus huc
illinc veniret exspectantem? Hæc, mi pater,
Te dicere æquum fuit, & id defendere.
Ridiculum! advorsúmne illum causam dicerem
i veneram advocatus? Sed quid ista, *Æschine*,
ntur? aut quid nobis cum illis? abeamus. Quid est?

id lacrymas? *Æsch.* Pater, obsecro, auscultа. *M.* *Æschine*,
Audivi omnia, & scio: nam te amo: quò magis

ua agis curæ sunt mihi. *Æsch.* Ità velim me promerentem ames,

um vivas, mi pater, ut me hoc delictum admisisse
me id mihi vehementer dolet; & me tui pudet.
Credo hercle, nam ingenium novi tuum
Liberale: sed vereor nè indiligens nimiùm sies.
qua civitate tandem te arbitrare vivere?
rginem vitiâsti quam te jus non fuerat tangere.
id peccatum primum magnum, at humanum tamen.
ere item alii sæpe boni. At postquam id evenit, cedo,

Nunquid circumspexisti? aut nunquid tute prospexti tibi,
id fieret, quâ fieret? Si teipsum mihi puduit dicere,

Quâ

Which way should I know? whilst you are at a stand about these things, the t
months are gone about.
You have betrayed your self, and her poor woman, and your son, as far as was
your power.
What? did you think that God would do this for you whilest you were asleep?
60. *And that she should be brought home into your chamber without any pa*
of yours?
I would not have you be careless of other things after the same manner.
Have a good heart, you shall marry her. Æsch. *Ha.* M. *Have a good h*
I say.
Æsch. *Father, I pray you, do you now befool me?* M. *I befool you? Wh*
fore?
Æsc. *I know not; because I so greatly covet this to be true, I am therefore*
more afraid.
65. *Go your way home, and pray to God, that you may go fetch your wife:*
your way.
Æsch. *What? shall I now marry a wife?* M. *Now.* Æs. *Just now?* M.
now, as fast as you can.
Æsch. *I wish I were dead, father, if I do not now love you more then thes*
of mine own.
M. *What? better then her?* Æs. *As well.* M. *Very kindly.* Æsch. *Wh*
where is
That Milesian? M. *He is gone, he is dasht, he hath taken ship. But wh*
you linger?
70. Æs. *Father, go you rather, and pray to God, for I am sure he will rather*
Grant your request, because you are the virtuouser man far away.
M. *I will go in, that such things as are needful may be got ready: do you a*
told you,
If you be wise. Æsch. *What business is this? is this to be a father?*
Or is this to be a son? If he were my brother or fellow-companion, h
could he
75. *Humour me more? Is not he worthy to be beloved? is not he worthy*
To be hugg'd in ones bosome? Therefore hath he laid on me a great care
By his kindnesse towards me, lest peradventure I should doe any thing
Unawares which he would not have me to doe. Now I know it, I will take h
But do I make no haste
To get in, lest I be a cause of delay to my own marriage?

Act IV. Scene VI.

Demea.

D. *I Am wearie with walking up and down. I wish great* Jupiter
bring on thee
Some mischief with that thy shewing me the way, Syrus.
I have gone creeping quite over all the town, to the gate, to the pool;
Whither not? neither was there any Carpenter's shop there, nor did any
say

...ui resciscerem ? Hæc dùm dubitas, menses abiêre decem.

...odidisti te, & illam miseram, & natum, quod quidem in te fuit.

...uid ? credebas dormienti hæc tibi confecturos Deos ?
... Et illam sine tua opera in cubiculum iri deductum domum ?

...olo cæterarum rerum te socordem eodem modo.
...no animo es, duces uxorem hanc. *Æsch.* Hem. *M.* Bono animo es, inquam.
...sch. Pater, obsecro, num ludis tu nunc me ? *M.* Ego te ? quamobrem ?

...sch. Nescio; quia tam miserè hoc esse cupio verum, ideo vereor magis.

... *M.* Abi domum, ac Deos comprecare, uxorem accersas; abi.

...sch. Quid ? jámne uxorem ducam? *M.* Jam. *Æsch.* Jam ? *M.* Jam, quantum potest.
...sch. Dii me, pater, omnes oderint, ni magis te quàm oculos nunc ego amo meos.
... Quid ? quàm illam ? *Æs.* Æqué. *M.* Perbenigné. *Æsch.* Quid ? ille ubi est
...lesius ? *M.* Abiit, periit, navem ascendit. Sed cur cessas ?

... *Æs.* Abi, pater, tu potiùs Deos comprecare; nam tibi eos certò scio,
...ò vir melior multò es quàm ego, obtemperaturos magis.
... Ego eo intrò, ut quæ opus sunt parentur; tu fac nt dixi,

...sapis. *Æs.* Quid hoc negotii ? hoc est patrem esse ?

...t hoc est filium esse ? si frater aut sodalis esset, qui magis

... Morem gereret ? hic non amandus ? hiccine non
...standus in sinu est ? Hem, itaque adeò magnam mihi
...ecit suâ commoditate curam, ne fortè imprudens
...iam quod nolit : sciens cavebo. Sed cesso ire

...trò, nè mora meis nuptiis egomet siem ?

Act. IV. *Scen.* VI.

Demea.

DEfessus sum ambulando : ut, *Syre*, te cum tua
Monstratione magnus perdat *Jupiter*.
...eptavi usque omne oppidum, ad portum, ad lacum,
...non ? nec fabrica illic ulla erat, nec fratrem homo

5. That he saw my brother. Now I am resolved to sit waiting
At his house till he come home again.

Act IV. Scene VII.

Mitio. Demea.

M. I Will go, and tell them there is no delay in us.
D. But lo where he is. I have been looking for you a great while Mitio.
M. What is the matter? D. I bring you other great lewd pranks
Of that honest young man. M. But loe. D. New pranks
5. Worthy of death. M. Enough, now. D. Alas, you know not what a man he is. M. I do know.
D. Ah you fool, you dream that I speak of the singing-wench.
This offence is done against a maid that is a Citizen. M. I know it.
D. Ho, do you know it, and suffer it? M. What should I do but suffer it?
D. Tell me,
Do not you cry out? are you not out of your wits? M. No, I had rather you were.
10. D. There is a child born. M. God bless him, and send him good luck. D. The maid hath nothing.
M. I heard as much. D. And must he marry one without a portion? M. Yes.
D. What will now become of it? M. That forsooth which the matter affords.
The maid shall be brought over from thence hither. D. O Jupiter!
Must it be done on that fashion? M. What should I doe else?
15. D. Ask you what you should do? if that do not grieve you in very deed,
Certainly it is a wise man's part to make as though it did. M. But I have already
Betrothed the maid to him, the matter is concluded, the marriage is made,
I have taken away all fear: these things are rather belonging to a man. D. Doth this doing please you, Mitio? M. No, if I could tell how
20. To alter it: now that I cannot, I take it patiently.
Man's life is so as when you play at tables;
If that fall not which is most needful to be cast,
You must amend that by skill which fell out by chance.
D. You an amender? forsooth twenty pounds are lost by your skill
25. For this singing-wench, who is to be packt away somewhither,
As soon as may be, if not for a piece of money, yet for nothing.
M. Neither is she to be sold, nor indeed doth he desire to sell her.
D. What will you do then? M. She shall be at my house. D. O strange!
A whore and a good-wife of the house under one roof?
30. M. Why not? D. Do you think you are well in your wits? M. Truly I think so.
D. I swear, as far as I understand your follie,
I think you will do this, that you may have one to sing with you.
M. Why not? D. And the new-married woman shall learn these same things.
M. Yes forsooth.

D.

Vidisse se aiebat quisquam. Nunc verò domi
rtum obsidere se usque donec redierit.

Act. IV. Scen. VII.

Mitio. Demea.

Bo, il'is dicam nullam esse in nobis moram.
D. Sed eccum ipsum. Te jam dudum quæro, *Mitio*.

Quidnam? *D.* Fero alia flagitia ad te ingentia
ni illius adolescentis. *M.* Ecce autem. *D.* Nova,
Capitalia. *M.* Ohe, jam. *D.* Ah, nescis qui vir siet. *M.* Scio.

Ah stulte, tu de psaltria me somnias
ere. Hoc peccatum in virginem est civem. *M.* Scio.
Eho, scis & patere? *M.* Quidni patiar? *D.* Dic mihi,

clamas? non insanis? *M.* Non, malim te quidem.

D. Puer natus est. *M.* Dii bene vertant. *D.* Virgo nihil habet.

Audivi. *D.* Et ducenda indotata est? *M.* Scilicet.
Quid nunc futurum est? *M.* Id enim quod res ipsa fert.
Illine huc transferetur virgo. *D.* O *Jupiter!*
Huccine pacto oportet? *M.* Quid faciam ampliùs?
D. Quid facias, rogitas? si non ipsâ re tibi isthuc dolet,
ulare certè est hominis. *M.* Quin jam virginem

Despondi, res composita est, fiunt nuptiæ,
mpsi metum omnem: hæc magis sunt hominis. *D.* Cæterùm,
placet tibi factum, *Mitio*? *M.* Non, si queam
Mutare: nunc cùm non queo, æquo animo fero.
Ità vita est hominum, quasi cùm ludas tesseris;
illud quod maximè opus est jactu non cadit,
illud quod cecidit fortè, id arte ut corrigas.
Corrector! nempe tuâ arte viginti minæ
Pro psaltria perière, quæ quantum potest
liquò abjicienda est, si non pretio, gratis.
Neque est, neque illam sanè studet vendere.
Quid igitur facies? *M.* Domi erit. *D.* Proh Deûm fidem!
etrix & materfamilias una in domo?
M. Cur non? *D.* Sanum te credis esse? *M.* Equidem arbitror.

Ità me Dii ament, ut video tuam ego ineptiam,
Furum credo, ut habeas quicum cantites.
Cur non? *D.* Et nova nupta eadem hæc discet? *M.* Scilicet.

D. *And you shall dance among them leading the ring.* M. *Very well.*
And, if need be, you shall dance with us too. D. *Woe is me!*
Are you not ashamed of these things? M. *But now,* Demea, *forbear*
That peevishnesse of yours, and make your self blithe and buxome
At your son's marriage, as it is fitting.
I will go talk with these, and come hither again afterwards. D. *O* Jupiter!
Is this a life fit to be led? are these manners to be used? is this madnesse to be shewn?
A wife shall come without a portion; a singing-wench is within-door;
A costly house is to be maintained; a young man is undone by riot;
An old man is turned dotard. Salus *her self, if she should desire it,*
Cannot at all be able to preserve this family from ruine.

Act V. Scene I.

Syrus. Demea.

S. *TRuly, little* Syrus, *you have lookt to your self nicely,*
And performed your office daintily.
Go thy way: but after I am stufft full of all things within,
It is my pleasure to walk out abroad hither. D. *See and observe*
That example of the good order they keep. S. *But behold here is*
Our old master. What is done? why are you sad? D. *Oh you rogue!*
S. *So, good-man wise-acre, are you now wasting your words here?*
D. *If you were my servant.* S. *Truly,* Demea, *you would have been a rich man,*
And you would have bettered your estate. D. *I would have made thee to be*
An example to all others. Sy. *Why so? what have I done?* D. *Dost thou ask?*
In the very bustle, and in a very great offence,
Which is scarcely ended well enough, you have been tippling, you rogue,
As it were in a matter well done. S. *Truly, I wish I had not come forth.*

Act V. Scene II.

Dromo. Syrus. Demea.

Dro. *HO,* Syrus, Ctesipho *intreats you to come back again.* S. *Go your way.*
D. *Why doth this fellow mention* Ctesipho? S. *Nothing.* D. *How you hang-man,*
Is Ctesipho *within?* S. *He is not.* D. *Why doth this fellow name him?*
S. *There is another certain little parasite.*
Do you know him? D. *I will know by and by.* S. *What do you? what go you?* D. *Let me alone.*
S. *Do not, I say.* D. *Will you not hold off your hands, you whipt rogue?*

D. Tu inter eas restim ductans saltabis. *M.* Probè.
S. Et tu nobiscum unà, si opus sit. *D.* Hei mihi!
Non te hæc pudent? *M.* Jam verò omitte, *Demea*,
Iram isthanc iracundiam, atque ità, uti decet,
Hilarem ac lubentem fac te in nati nuptiis.
Ego hos conveniam, pòst huc redeo. *D.* O *Juppiter!*
Ho. Hanccine vitam? hoscine mores? hanc dementiam?

Uxor sine dote veniet: intus psaltria est:
Domus sumptuosa: adolescens luxu perditus:
Senex delirans. Ipsa, si cupiat, *Salus*
Servare prorsus non potest hanc familiam.

Act. V. *Scen.* I.

Syrus. Demea.

S. Æ Depol, *Syrisce*, te curâsti molliter,
Lautéque munus administrâsti tuum.
Abi: sed postquam intus sum omnium rerum satur,
Prodeambulare huc libitum est. *D.* Illud sis vide
S. Exemplum disciplinæ. *S.* Ecce autem hîc adest
Senex noster. Quid sit? quid tu es tristis? *D.* Oh scelus!
S. Oho, jam tu verba fundis hîc, sapientia?
D. Tu si meus esses. *S.* Dis quidem esses, *Demea*,

Ac tuam rem constabilisses. *D.* Exemplum omnibus
Ho. Curarem ut esses. *Sy.* Quamobrem? quid feci? *D.* Rogas?

In ipsa turba, atque in peccato maxumo,
Quod vix sedatum satis est, potâsti, scelus,
Quasi re bene gestâ. *S.* Sanè, nollem nunc exitum,

Act. V. *Scen.* II.

Dromo. Syrus. Demea.

Dr. H Eus, *Syre*, rogat te *Ctesipho* ut redeas. *S.* Abi.
D. Quid *Ctesiphonem* hic narrat? *S.* Nihil. *D.* Eho, carnifex,
Et *Ctesipho* intus? *S.* Non est. *D.* Cur hic nominat?
S. Est alius quidam parasitaster parvolus.
Nostin'? *D.* Jam scibo. *S.* Quid agis? quò abis? *D.* Mitte me.
S. Noli, inquam. *D.* Non manum abstines, mastigia?

Or had you rather have your brains dasht out? S. *He is gone.*
Truly I think him no fit fellow-reveller,
Especially for Ctesipho. *What should I do now?*
10. But whilst these bustles are over, I will go somewhither
Into a corner, and sleep out this wine. I will do so.

Act V. Scene III.

Mitio. Demea.

M. *WE have made things readie, so as you said,* Sostrata,
When you please. Who is that that knockt so hard at my door?
D. *Wo is me! what should I do? what should I cry out on, or complain?*
O heaven! O earth! O Neptune's *seas!* M. *See thee yonder,*
5. He hath known all the matter; he now crieth out on it, without doubt.
He is disposed to brabble, I must help. D. *Loe here he is,*
The common undoer of his children.
M. *At the length repress your anger, and come again to your self.*
D. *I have repressed it, I am come again to my self, I forbear all ill language.*
10. Let us consider of the matter: This was a bargain betwixt us,
Moreover it was of your own making, that you should not look after my son,
Nor I after your's: answer me this. M. *It was so, I do not deny it.*
D. *Why is he tippling at your house? why do you entertain my son?*
Why do you buy him a sweet-heart, Mitio? *is it not fit that I should have*
15. The same right to meddle with you, that you have to meddle with me?
Seeing I do not look to your son, do not you look to mine.
M. *You do not say right.* D. *No?* M. *For indeed this is an old saying,*
That all things are common amongst friends.
D. *Wittily said: this proverb is but now sprung up at last.*
20. M. *Hearken a word or two, except it be troublesome,* Demea.
First and formost, if this vex you, what charges your sons
Are at, I pray you consider with your self these things.
You brought up them two according to your estate,
Because you thought your means would be sufficient for them both:
25. And then you believed, forsooth, that I would marry.
Keep on that same old wont;
Save, seek, spare, see you leave them as much
As possible may be, do you get that credit to your self;
Let them make use of my means, which have happened beyond your hope:
30. The main stock shall not be lessened; what shall be added hence over and above,
Account that for advantage. If you would, Demea,
Rightly consider all these things in your minde,
You would rid both me and your self, and them also, of trouble.
D. *I forbear the estate, I speak of their haum.* M. *Tarrie;*
35. I know that, I was going to speak of it. There are, Demea,
Many signs in a man, by which a guess may be easily made,
That you may oft-times say, when two do the same thing,

tibi mavis cerebrum dispergi hic? S. Abiit.
Hercle pol commessatorem haud sanè commodum,
Præsertim Ctesiphonem. Quid ego nunc agam,
Nisi dum hæ sileſcunt turbæ, interea in angulum
Aliquò abeam, atque edormiscam hoc vini? Sic agam.

Act. V. Scen. III.

Mitio. Demea.

PArata à nobis sunt, ità ut dixti, Sostrata,
Ubi vis. Quisnam à me pepulit tam graviter fores?
D. Hei mihi! quid faciam? quid clamem, aut querar?
O cœlum! O terra! O maria Neptuni! M. Hem tibi,
Resciuit omnem rem; id nunc clamat, scilicet.
Paratæ lites, succurrendum est. D. Eccum adest,
Communis corruptela suorum liberûm.
M. Tandem reprime iracundiam, atque ad te redi.
D. Repressi, redii, mitto maledicta omnia.
Ita. Rem ipsam putemus: dictum inter nos hoc fuit,
Ut te adeò ortum est, nè tu curares meum,
Neve ego tuum: responde. M. Factum est, non nego.
D. Cur nunc apud te potat? cur recipis meum?
Cur emis amicam, Mitio? num quid minùs
Mihi idem jus æquum est esse, quod mecum est tibi?
Quando ego tuum non curo, nè cura meum.
M. Non æquum dicis. D. Non? M. Nam vetus verbum hoc quidem est,
Communia esse amicorum inter se omnia.
D. Facetè; nunc demum isthæc nata oratio est.
Ita. M. Auscultà paucis, nisi molestum est, Demea.
Principio, si id te mordet, sumptum filii
Quem faciunt, quæso, facito hæc tecum cogites.
Tu illos duos pro re tollebas tua,
Quòd satis putabas tua ambobus fore;
Et me tum uxorem credidisti scilicet ducturum.
Eandem illam rationem antiquam obtine;
Conserva, quære, parce, fac quàm plurimum
Illis relinquas, gloriam tu isthanc tibi obtine;
Mea, quæ præter spem evenêre, utantur, sine:
Ita. De summa nihil decidet; quod hinc accesserit,
Id de lucro putato esse. Omnia hæc si voles
In animo verè cogitare, Demea,
Et mihi & tibi & illis dempseris molestiam.
D. Mitto rem: consuetudinem ipsorum. M. Mane;
Ita. Scio, isthuc ibam. Multa in homine, Demea,
Signa insunt, ex quibus conjectura facilè fit,
Duo cùm idem faciunt, sæpe ut possis dicere,

This man may doe this thing without controlment, that man may not;
Not because the thing is unlike, but the partie that doth it,
40. Which signs I see to be in them, that I am confident it will be
As we would have it. I see they are witty, and understand, and stand in awe
When need serveth, they love one another: one may know their gentle-manlike
Nature and disposition; you may reclaim them any day
When you will. Yet nevertheless you may be afraid lest they should be
45. A little too careless of an estate. O my Demea,
We grow more skilfull in all other matters through age:
This onely one fault old age bringeth upon men,
We are all more diligent about an estate then needeth:
Which age will sufficiently whet them on to.
50. D. Mitio, *let not those good reasons of yours,*
And that your favourable minde too much undoe us now. M. *Hold your tongue.*
It shall not be done, let those things pass; be advised by me to day:
Look blithe on it. D. *Verily, so the time requireth,*
I must doe it; but I will be gone hence with my son into the countrie
55. By peep of day. M. *Nay, I think you may go in the night.*
Do but onely shew your self merry to day. D. *And I will also hurrie*
That singing-wench hence with me thither. M. *You shall do a mighty matter.*
By this means you shall be sure to tie your son there.
Onely look to it, that you keep her. D. *I will see to that:*
60. And for her, I will make her that she shall be full of ifles, smoak, & mill-dust,
With drying corn and grinding it: besides these things,
I will cause her to gather stubble at the very noon-time of the day:
I will make her as dry and black as a coal is. M. *I like this well.*
Now you seem to me to have some wit in you. D. *And, indeed, I will constrain my son*
65. Then, although he be very loth, that he shall lie with her.
M. *This is to play the wise man indeed.* D. *Do you jear me? you are happie that are of that minde,*
I perceive. M. *Ah, do you go on?* D. *Now you give over.*
M. *Go your way in then, and in what thing it is requisite,*
In that thing let us spend this day merrily.

Act V. Scene III.

Demea.

D. *NEver was there any man so well advised with himself how to live,*
But things, age, and practice may alwaies afford him some new thing,
May teach him somewhat: so that you do not know those things which
you think you do know;
And after you have made trial, you reject those things which you made choice of.
5. Which thing is now befallen me: for I let go the strict course of life which I
have lived continually hitherto;
The race of my life being now almost run out. Wherefore have I done it? I have
found in very deed

licet impunè facere huic, illi non licet;
quòd dissimilis res sit, sed quòd is qui facit.
Quæ ego in illis esse video, ut confidam fore
ut volumus. Video eos sapere, intelligere, in loco
eri, inter se amare: scire est liberum
ium atque animum; quovis illos tu die
ducas. At enim metuas nè ab re sint tamen
Omissiores pauló. O noster *Demea*,
omnia alia ætate sapimus rectiùs:
um unum hoc vitium senectus affert hominibus,
entiores sumus ad rem omnes quàm sat est:
ed ætas illos sat acuet. *D.* Nè nimiùm
Bonæ tuæ istæ nos rationes, *Mitio*,
nus iste animus æquus subvortat. *M.* Tace,
si fiet, mitte isthæc; da te hodie mihi:
porge frontem. *D.* Scilicet, ità tempus fert,
cundum est; cæterùm rus cum filio
Cum prima luce ibo hinc. *M.* Imò, de nocte censeo.
die modò hilarem te fac. *D.* Et istam psaltriam
à illuc mecum hinc abstraham. *M.* Pugnaveris.
pacto prorsum illic alligâris filium.
dò facito, ut illam serves. *D.* Ego isthoc videro:
Atque illi, favillæ plena, fumi, ac pollinis,
quendo sit, faxo, & molendo: præter hæc,
cridie ipso faciam ut stipulam colligat:
ne exeoctam reddam atque atram quàm carbo est. *M.* Placet.
nc mihi videris sapere. *D.* Atque equidem filium

Tum, etiam si nolit, cogam ut cum illa unà cubet.
Hoc est sapere. *D.* Derides? fortunatus, qui isthoc animo sies,

o sentio. *M.* Ah, pergísne? *D.* Jam jam desino.
Ergò intrò, & cui rei opus est,
i rei hilarem hunc sumamus diem.

Act. V. *Scen.* III.

Demea.

NUnquam ità quisquam bene subductâ ratione ad vitam fuit,
Quin res, ætas, usus semper aliquid apportet novi,
Aliquid moneat: ut illa, quæ te scire credas, nescias;

quæ tibi putâris prima, in experiundo ut repudies.
Quod nunc mihi evenit: nam ego vitam duram, quam vixi usque adhuc,

nupè jam excurso spatio, mitto. Id quamobrem? Re ipsâ repperi

That nothing is better for a man then gentleneſs and clemencie.
That that is true, it is an eaſie thing for any man that will to know by my brother.
He alwaies led his life at eaſe, in eating good chear,
10. Being milde and quietly-diſpoſed; he ſpake ill to no mans face, he ſmiled on every bodie;
He lived to himſelf, he beſtowed coſt on himſelf; all men ſpeak well of him, love him.
I that countrie-lown, that am teſtie, dumpiſh, niggardly, fierce-look'd, pinch
Married a wife: what miſerie therein have I ſeen? I had ſons born me;
This was another care: and moreover whileſt I take care to doe for them
15. As much as poſſibly can be, I have ſpent my life and age in getting it.
Now my years being ſpent, I reap this benefit from them for my labour,
Their hatred: that other enjoyeth all the commodities a father ſhould do with any pains.
They love him; they flie from me: they truſt him with all their ſecrets;
They like him; they are both with him: I am forſaken.
20. They deſire that he may live; but they gape for my death.
Forſooth, thus hath he made his, with a little coſt, thoſe that I have brought up
With a great deal of labour; I get all the miſerie, and he enjoyeth
The pleaſure. Well, well, let us now trie what I can doe contrarie to theſe things
To ſpeak fair and deal lovingly, ſeeing he provokes me to it.
25. I deſire alſo that I ſhould be beloved of my own, and much eſteemed.
If that be done by giving and following them in their wills, I will not be inferior to any man.
There will be a want. That makes nothing to me, who am the elder brother.

Act V. Scene V.

Syrus. Demea.

S. HO Demea, your brother intreats you would not go too far.
D. What fellow is that? O my Syrus, good morrow: how doſt you how goeth all?
S. All well. D. That is very well. I have juſt now for the firſt point added these three things
Contrary to my nature. O mine, how doe you? how goeth all?
You ſhew your ſelf to be an honeſt ſervant, and I will do you a good turn, Syrus
With all my heart. S. I thank you. D. But, Syrus,
This is true, and you ſhall finde it ſo indeed after a ſhort time.

ıtate nihil esse homini melius, neque clementiâ,
e verum, ex me atque ex fratre cuivis facile est noscere.

ıam semper egit vitam in otio, in conviviis,
Clemens, placidus; nulli lædere os, arridere omnibus;

nixè, sibi sumptum fecit; omnes benedicere, amant.

ille agrestis, sævus, tristis, parcus, truculentus, tenax,
i uxorem: quàm ibi miseriam vidi? Nati filii;
cura: porrò autem dum studeo illis ut quàm plurimum
Facerem, contrivi in quærendo vitam atque ætatem meam.
e exactâ ætate hoc fructi pro labore ab his fero,
m: ille alter sine labore patria potitur commoda.

n amant; me fugitant: illi credunt consilia sua;
n diligunt; apud illum sunt ambo: ego desertus sum.
illum ut vivat optant; meam autem mortem exspectant.
icer, ità eos eductos meo labore maxumo, hic fecit suos
lo sumptu; miseriam omnem ego capio, hic potitur
dia. Age, age, nunc experiamur contra hæc quid ego possiem,
ndè dicere, aut benignè facere, quando eò provocat.
Ego quoque à meis me amari, & magni pendi, postulo.
d ut dando atque obsequendo, non posteriores feram.

erit. Id meâ minimè referet, qui sum natu maximus,

Act. V. *Scen.* V.

Syrus. Demea.

HEus, *Demea*, rogat frater nè abeas longiùs.
D. Quis homo est? O *Syre* noster, salve: quid agitur?

Rectè. *D.* Optimè est. Jam nunc hæc tria primùm addidi

ter naturam. O noster, quid fit? quid agitur?
Servum haud illiberalem præbes te, & tibi, *Syre*,
bens bene faxim. *S.* Gratiam habeo. *D.* Atqui, *Syre*,
e verum est, & ipsâ re experîre propediem.

Act V. Scene VI.

Geta. Demea.

G. MIstris, I will go hence to these men and see how soon they will fetch
The maid. But see yonder is Demea. Good morrow.
D. Oh, what is your name? G. Geta. D. Geta, in my mind I be
judg'd you
To day to be a man of much worth:
5. For he is to me indeed a sufficiently tried servant
That hath a care of his master, as I see you have, Geta.
And I will be ready with all my heart to do you a good turn,
If occasion be offered. I'le try how courteous I can be;
And it goes on well. G. You are an honest man, seeing you think these things of m
10. D. I first make the vulgar sort my own by little and little.

Act V. Scene VII.

Æschinus. Demea. Syrus. Geta.

Æsch. THey kill me indeed, whilest they strive to make the marriage
Too ceremonious, they spend the whole day in getting things ready,
D. Æschinus, how goes all? Æsch. O my father, was you here?
D. Trulie thine own father indeed, both in affection and nature,
5. Who loveth thee more then he doth these eyes. But, I pray you,
Why do you not fetch your wife home? Æs. I desire it; but this thing hindereth m
The musician, and they that sing the wedding-song. D. What, will you
Stand to hearken to this old man? Æsch. What? D. Let these things alon,
The companie, the marriage-song, the lights, the musicians,
10. And command that this drie stone-wall in the garden be pulled down,
As soon as can be, fetch her over this way, make but one house;
Bring over both the mother and all the familie to our house. Æsch. Content,
Most pleasant father. D. O brave, now I am called a pleasant man.
My brother's house shall have a through-fare, he will bring a companie
15. Home, he will be at great charges, he will lay out much about many thing
what is that to me?
I the pleasant man begin to grow into favour. Bid Babylo just now
To tell out twentie pounds.
Syrus, do you make no hast to go and doe it? Sy. What then? D. Pull it dow
Do you go, and bring them over. G. A blessing on you, Demea,
20. Forasmuch as I see you are so heartilie willing
To have it dispatch'd for our familie. D. I think they deserve it.
What say you? Æsch. I think so. D. It is a great deal better,
Then for that child-bed woman to be now brought this way along the street,
Being so green as she is. Æsch. Truly, my father, I never saw any thing better d
25. Thus I use to doe. But Mitio comes out of doors.

Act. V. Scen. VI.

Geta. Demea.

HEra, ego hinc ad hos proviſam quàm mox virginem
Accerſant. Sed eccum *Demeam*. Salvus ſies.
D. Oh, qui vocare? *G. Geta. D. Geta*, hominem maximi
tii eſſe te hodie judicavi animo meo:
Nam is mihi eſt profectò ſervus ſpectatus ſatis,
i dominus curæ eſt, ità ut tibi ſenſi, *Geta*.
tibi ob eam rem, ſi quid uſus venerit,
ens bene faxim. Meditor eſſe affabilis;
bene procedit. *G.* Bonus es, cùm hæc exiſtimas.
D. Paulatim plebem primolùm facio meam.

Act. V. Scen. VII.

Æſchinus. Demea. Syrus. Geta.

Æſch. OCcidunt me quidem, dum nimis ſanctas nuptias
Student facere, in apparando totum conſumunt diem.
D. Quid agitur, *Æſchine? Æſch.* Ehem, pater mi, tun' hic eras?
. Tuus hercle verò, & animo & naturâ, pater,
Qui te amat plùs quàm hoſce oculos. Sed cur non domum
orem, quæſo, accerſis? *Æſch.* Cupio; verùm hoc mihi moræ eſt,
bicina, & qui hymenæum cantent. *D.* Eho; vin' tu
ic ſeni auſcultare? *Æſch.* Quid? *D.* Miſſa hæc face,
rbam, hymenæum, lampadas, tibicinas,
. Atque hanc in horto maceriam jube dirui,
antum poteſt, hâc transfer, unam fac familiam;
raduce & matrem & familiam omnem ad nos. *Æſch.* Placet,
ater lepidiſſime. *D.* Euge, jam lepidus vocor.
atris ædes fient perviæ, turbam domum
. Abducet, & ſumptum admittet, multa; quid meâ?

go lepidus ineo gratiam. Jube nunc jam
numeret ille *Babylo* viginti minas.
e, ceſſas ire ac facere? *Sy.* Quid ergò? *D.* Dirue
illas: abi, & traduce. *G.* Dii tibi, *Demea*,
. Bene faxint, cùm te video noſtræ familiæ
m ex animo factum velle. *D.* Dignos arbitror.
quid ais? *Æſch.* Sic opinor. *D.* Multò rectius eſt,
am illam puerperam hâc nunc duci per viam
grotam. *Æſch.* Nihil melius vidi, pater mi.
. Sic ſolet. Sed *Mitio* egreditur foràs.

Act V. Scene VIII.

Mitio. Demea. Æschinus.

M. *Doth my brother command this? where is he? Do you command this,* Demea?

D. *I indeed command both in this matter, and in all other things,*
That we may make this familie as much as can be one with ours;
That we may respect, help, and joyn it to us. Æs. *I pray you let it be so, father.*
5. M. *I am of the same minde.* D. *Yea indeed it becometh us to doe so.*
First, she is the mother of his wife. M. *What then?*
D. *An honest and modest woman.* M. *So they say.* D. *Somewhat ancient in years.*
M. *I know it.* D. *She is long since past having children by reason of her years.*
Neither is there any bodie that regards her; she is a lonely woman. M. *What do you*
he mean to doe?
10. D. *It is fitting that you should marry her, and that you endeavour it may be*
done.
M. *What me to marry?* D. *You.* M. *Me?* D. *You, I say.*
M. *You play the fool.* D. *If you be a man, get him to doe it.*
Æsch. *My father.* M. *What, you ass, do you hearken to him?* D. *You had*
good doe nothing.
It cannot be done otherwise. M. *You dote.* Æsch. *Let me over-intreat you,*
15. *My father.* M. *Are you mad? take him away.* D. *Come on, give way,*
I pray you, to your son. M. *Are you sufficiently in your wits? Should I now at leng*
Become a new-married man in the threescore and fifth year of my age, and marry
A decrepit old woman? Do ye advise me to that? Æsch. *Do it:*
I have promised them. M. *And have you promised them? Be liberal of your own*
sawcie boy.
20. D. *Come on, what if he should intreat you some great matter?* M. *As if*
this were not
The greatest of all. D. *Give him his asking.* Æsch. *Do not think much at it.*
D. *Do it, promise.*
M. *Do not you let me alone?* Æsch. *No, except I may over-intreat you.* M. *Truly*
ly this is a kinde of forcement.
D. *Come on, doe freely,* Mitio. M. *Although this seem to me to be naught, foolish,*
Absurd, and far from my course of life; yet if you
25. *So greatly desire this, let it be so.* Æsch. *You do well.*
I love you, accordingly as you deserve. D. *But what? what should I say? see that*
this is done,
Which I desire. What is now behinde? Hegio *is next kinsman to these,*
Of affinitie to us, a poor man; it becometh us to doe him
Some good turn. M. *To doe what?* D. *Here is a little close*
30. *Near the citie, which you sent forth; let us give it him,*
That he may enjoy it. M. *And but a little one?* D. *If it were a great one,*
We must doe it: he is as a father to her, he is a good man, it is well best ordered.
Lastly, I do not make any word mine, Mitio, *which you spake*
Erewhile well and wisely: It is a common fault of us all,
35. *That in our old age we are too much given to the world:*
We ought to avoid this blemish.

Act. V. Scen. VIII.

Mitio. Demea. Æschinus.

Ubet frater? ubi is est? Tûne jubes hoc, *Demea*?

D. Ego verò jubeo & hâc re, & aliis omnibus,
im maximè unam facere nos hanc familiam;
ere, adjuvare, adjungere. *Æsch.* Ità quæso, pater.
M. Haud aliter censeo. *D.* Imò hercle ità nobis decet.
mûm, hujus uxoris est mater. *M.* Quid postea?
Proba & modesta. *M.* Ità aiunt. *D.* Natu grandior.
Scio. *D.* Parere jam diu per annos non potest;
, qui eam respiciat, quisquam est; sola est. *M.* Quam rem hic agit?

D. Hanc te æquum est ducere, & te operam, ut fiat, dare.

Me ducere autem? *D.* Te. *M.* Me? *D.* Te, inquam.
Ineptis. *D.* Si tu sis homo, hic faciat.
sch. Mi pater. *M.* Quid tu huic, asine, auscultas? *D.* Nihil agis.

ri aliter non potest. *M.* Deliras. *Æsch.* Sine
Te exorem, mi pater. *M.* Insanis? aufer. *D.* Agè, da veniam,
so, filio. *M.* Satin' sanus es? Ego novus maritus
o demum quinto & sexagesimo fiam, atque anum
repitam ducam? idne estis autores mihi? *Æsch.* Fac.
misi ego illis. *M.* Promisisti autem? De te largitor, puer.

D. Agè, quid si quid te majus oret? *M.* Quasi hoc non sit

numum. *D.* Da veniam. *Æsch.* Nè gravêre. *D.* Fac, promitte.

Non omittis? *Æsch.* Non, nisi te exorem. *M.* Vis hæc quidem est.

Age, age prolixè, *Mitio*. *M.* Etsi hoc mihi pravum, ineptum,
urdum, atque alienum à vita mea videtur; si vos
Tantopere isthoc vultis, fiat. *Æsch.* Bene facis.
ritò te amo. *D.* Verùm quid? quid ego dicam? hoc cùm sit

od volo. Quid nunc restat? *Hegio* est cognatus
ximus, affinis nobis, pauper; bene nos aliquid
ere illi decet. *M.* Quid facere? *D.* Agelli hic
Sub urbe paululum, quod locitas foràs; huic demus
i fruatur. *M.* Paululum autem? *D.* Si multum fuer,
ndum est: pro patre huic est, bonus est, rectè datur.
eremò, non meum ullum verbum facio quod tu, *Mitio*,
e & sapienter dixti dudum: Vitium commune
Omnium est, quòd nimiùm ad rem in senecta attenti
mus: Hanc maculam nos decet effugere.

Dictum

It was truly ſaid, and it ought to be done in good earneſt.
M. *What is that? it ſhall be beſtowed on him indeed, ſeeing this man will have it ſo.*
Æſch. *My father.* D. *Now you are mine own full brother, both in ſoul*
40. *And bodie.* M. *I am glad of it.* D. *I convince him with his own argume*

Act V. Scene IX.

Syrus. Demea. Mitio. Æſchinus.

S. *WHat you commanded is done,* Demea. D. *You are a thrifti* *neſt man.*
Therefore, in my opinion, I verily judge it meet
That Syrus *ſhould be made free to day.*
M. *That fellow free? for what doing?* D. *Many good things.* S. *O* Demea,
5. *Truly you are a good man. I have look't diligently to both*
Thoſe your ſons for you continually ever ſince they were children:
I have taught them, and adviſed, and always given them all the good in *ſtructions*
That ever I was able. D. *The deed bears mention. And indeed moreover,*
Theſe things, to play the caterer, to bring you a whore with a viol,
10. *To prepare them a feaſt the ſame day on a ſudden; theſe are the parts of a* *mean man.*
S. *O merry man!* D. *Laſtly, this man was a helper to day*
In buying that ſinging-wench, he looked to it: it is fit that we do him a good *turn;*
Other ſervants will be the better: to conclude, he will have it ſo done. M. *Will you*
Have this done? Æſ. *I deſire ſo.* M. *Seeing you will have this thing; ho,* Syrus
15. *Come hither to me, be thou free.* S. *You do well; I do thank you all,*
And eſpecially you, Demea, *beſides.*
D. *I am glad of it.* Æſ. *And ſo am I.* S. *I believe it, I wiſh this joy*
May be long-laſting. O that I might ſee my wife Phrygia
Set at liberty with me. D. *A very good woman, indeed.* S. *And truly*
20. *She was the firſt that gave ſuck to day to your nephew his ſon.*
D. *Indeed and in earneſt, ſeeing ſhe was the firſt woman*
That gave him ſuck, there is no doubt but it is reaſon ſhe ſhould be ſet free.
M. *For that matter?* D. *For that. Laſtly, take as much money of me*
As ſhe is worth. S. *I pray God grant you all things that you deſire,* Demea.
25. M. Syrus, *you have made a good days work of it to day.* D. *And you,* Mitio,
Beſides will do your duty, and give him a little aforehand,
That he may make uſe of, he will give it you again
Shortly. M. *Not thus much worth.* Æſ. *He is an honeſt thrifty man. He will repay you*
Truly. Do but give it me. Æſ. *Do, father.* M. *I will conſider hereafter.*
30. D. *You will do it.* S. *O the beſt man in all the world.* Æſ. *O moſt pleaſant* *father.* M.

est verè, & re ipsâ fieri oportet.
Quid isthuc? dabitur quidem quando hic vult.

Mi pater. *D.* Nunc tu mihi germanus, pariter & animo
& corpore. *M.* Gaudeo. *D.* Suo tibi gladio hunc jugulo.

Act. V. Scen. IX.

Syrus. Demea. Mitio. Æschinus.

Actum est quod jussisti, *Demea*. *D.* Frugi homo es.

Ergò ædepol hodie, meâ quidem sententiâ,
eo *Syrum* fieri, esse æquum, liberum.
Isthunc liberum? quodnam ob factum? *D.* Multa. *Sy.* O noster
Demea,
Ædepol vir bonus es. Ego istos vobis usque à pueris curavi
bos sedulo: docui, monui, bene præcepi semper
potui omnia. *D.* Res apparet. Et quidem porrò
, obsonare, cum fide scortum adducere, apparare

die convivium; non mediocris hominis hæc sunt officia.

. O lepidum caput! *D.* Postremò, hodie in psaltria isthac
nda hic adjutor fuit, hic curavit: prodesse æquum est;

meliores erunt: denique, hic vult fieri. *M.* Vin' tu hoc

? *Æsch.* Cupio. *M.* Siquidem tu vis hoc; eho, *Syre*,
de huc ad me, liber esto. *S.* Bene facis; omnibus
ratiam habeo, & seorsim tibi præterea, *Demea*.
Gaudeo. *Æsch.* Et ego. *Sy.* Credo; utinam hoc perpetuum
gaudium. *Phrygiam* uxorem meam unà videam
ram. *D.* Optimam quidam mulierem. *Sy.* Et quidem
nepoti hujus filio hodie primam mammam
Dedit hæc. *D.* Hercle verò feriò, siquidem prima
dit, haud dubium est quin emitti æquum siet.
Ob eam rem? *D.* Ob eam. Postremò, à me argentum, quanti est,
ito. *Sy.* Dii tibi, *Demea* omnes semper optata omnia
rant. *M. Syre*, processisti hodie pulchrè. *D.* Siquidem
Porrò, *Mitio*, tuum officium facies, atque huic aliquid

dum præ manu dederis, unde utatur; reddet tibi
. *M.* Isthoc vilius. *Æsch.* Frugi homo est. *Sy.* Reddam

cle. Da modò. *Æsch.* Age, pater. *M.* Pòst consulam.
Facies. *Sy.* O vir optime. *Æsch.* O pater festivissime.

M. *What is the matter? what thing hath so suddenly changed your manners?*
O Demea, *what wastful spending, what sudden largiousnesse is this?*
D. *I will tell you. That I might shew you, that for which they account you*
A gentle and pleasant man; that that is not done by a serious course of life,
Nor indeed according to right and reason, but by fawning,
And giving them their wills, and freely bestowing on them, Mitio. *And now*
Æschinus, *if for that matter my life be so hatefull to you,*
Because I let you not have your minde altogether in all those unjust things,
I set the cart on wheels; waste, throw away,
Do what you list. But if you chuse rather,
What you do not so well see because of your youth,
What you more earnestly desire, and little consider,
That I should finde fault with and redress these things,
And humour you when occasion serveth; loe, I am here that will do it for you.
Æs. *We yield our selves to you, father; you better know what is requisite*
To be done. But what shall be done concerning my brother? D. *I permit him*
Let him have her; let him make an end (of his wenching) in (having) her.
Æs. *That is well said. Clap hands for joy.*

. Mi. Quid istuc? quæ res tam repente mores mutavit tuos?
Demea, quod proluvium, quæ ista subita est largitas?
. Dicam tibi. Ut id ostenderem, quòd te isti facilem
festivum putant, id non fieri ex vera vita,
que adeò ex æquo & bono, sed ex assentando,
Indulgendo, & largiendo, *Mitio*. Nunc adeò
eò eam rem vobis mea vita invisa est, *Æschine*,
ia non ista injusta prorsus omnia omnino
sequor, missa facio; effundite, emittite,
cite quod vobis lubet. Sed si id vultis potiùs,
. Quæ vos propter adolescentiam minùs videtis,
gis impensè cupitis, consulitis parùm,
c reprehendere & corrigere me, &
secundare in loco; ecce me qui faciam vobis.
sch. Tibi, pater, permittimus: plùs scis quid opus
Facto est. Sed de fratre quid fiet? *D.* Sino,
beat, in isthac finem faciat. *Æsch.* Isthuc rectè. Plaudite.

TERENCE'S

HECYRA

English and Latine.

HECYRA,
A COMEDIE
of PUBLIUS TERENTIUS, *an African of* Carthage,

Acted

At the Roman ſhows in the honour of Ceres, *when* Sextus Julius Cæ[illegible] *and* Cneius Cornelius Dolabella *were* Ædiles Curules.

It was not all quite acted:
But Flaccus *the Son of* Claudius *played on Pipes that had even holes.*

When Cneius Octavius *and* Titus Manlius *were Conſuls, it was brought in again, at a Funeral Show; it did not pleaſe.*

It was acted again the third time,

when Quintus Fulvius *and* Lucius Marcus *were* Ædiles Curules.

Lucius Ambivius Turpio
Acted it.

It took.

The Greek Comedie is Apollodorus's.

In the Year { *Since the City* Rome *was built*, 588.
Before the birth of Chriſt, 163.

Acted again, in the year ſince Rome *was built* 589.

HECTRA

PUBLII TERENTII Carthaginienſis Afri,

Acta

Ludis Romanis, *Sexto Julio Cæſare & Cneio Cornelio Dolabellâ Ædilibus Curulibus.*

Non eſt acta tota:
Modos autem fecit *Flaccus Claudii* Tibiis parilibus.

Cneio Octavio & *Tito Manlio* Conſulibus, relata eſt iterum, Ludis Funebribus: non eſt placita.

Relata eſt tertiò,

Quinto Fulvio & *Lucio Marco Ædilibus Curulibus.*

Egit
Lucius Ambivius Turpio.

Placuit.

Græca eſt *Apollodori.*

Anno { Ab urbe condita, D LXXX VIII.
Ante Chriſtum natum, C LX III.

Iterata A. V. D LXXX IX.

The Actors or Speakers in this Comedie.

Bacchis, *A Whore.*
Laches, *An Old-man.*
Myrrhina, *A Married Woman.*
Pamphilus, *A Young-man.*
Parmeno, *A Servant.*
Phidippus, *An Old-man.*
Philotis, *A Whore.*
Sosia, *A Servant.*
Sostrata, *A Married Woman.*
Syra, *An Old-woman.*

The Argument or Plot of *Hecyra*, by *Caius Sulpitius Apollinaris.*

PAmphilus *took* Philumena *to wife,*
Whom he before-time defloured, not knowing who she was;
And he had given her ring, which he had plucked off by force,
To his sweet-heart Bacchis, *a very whore.*
5. *Afterwards he went a journey to* Imbrus: *he lay not with her after she was married.*
Her mother took her home to her self, being great with child,
As if she were sicklie. Pamphilus *returns,*
He finds there is a child born; he conceals it; yet would not
Take his wife again, The father laieth blame on his love
10. *With* Bacchis. *As* Bacchis *was clearing her self,* Myrrhina,
The mother of the maid that was defloured, by chance owneth the ring.
Pamphilus *takes his wife again with the son.*

The

Fabulæ Interlocutores.

cchis, Meretrix.
aches, Senex.
Myrrhina, Mulier.

mphilus, Adoleſcens.
armeno, Servus.

Phidippus, Senex.
Philotis, Meretrix.
Soſia, Servus,
Soſtrata, Mulier.

Syra, Anus.

Hecyræ *Argumentum*, C. Sulpitio Apollinari *authore*.

UXorem duxit *Pamphilus Philumenam*,
Cui quondam ignorans virgini vitium obtulit;
ſique, per vim quem detraxerat, annulum,
derat amicæ *Bacchidi* meretriculæ.
Dein profectus in *Imbrum* eſt: nuptam haud attigit.

anc mater utero gravidam, nè id ſciat ſocrus,
t ægram ad ſe transfert. Revertitur *Pamphilus*,
eprehendit partum; celat; uxorem tamen
cipere noluit. Pater incuſat *Bacchidis*
. Amorem. Dum ſe purgat *Bacchis*, annulum
ater vitiatæ fortè agnoſcit *Myrrhina*.
xorem recipit *Pamphilus* cum filio.

The Prologue.

HEcyra *is the name of this Comedie. When this was firſt*
Acted, a ſtrange fault and miſerie befell it.
The people being wholly intent upon a rope-dancer,
Had ſo buſied their minde, that it could neither be looked at nor take
notice of.
Now this is altogether quite new:
And he that writ this was not therefore unwilling
To ſhew it again, that he might ſell it again.
You have known other Comedies of his; now I pray you approve this
I come as an humble ſuiter to you in a Prologues weed.
Let me obtain my requeſt; that I may retain the ſame priviledge
Being old, which priviledge I had being younger,
Who have cauſed new Comedies that were hiſſed off the ſtage to come
into requeſt again,
Leſt Poetry together with the Poet ſhould decay.
In thoſe Comedies of Cæcilius *which I firſt learned new,*
In ſome of them I was driven out, in ſome of them I had much
adoe to pleaſe.
And becauſe I knew that Players fortune on the ſtage was dubious,
I undertook to my ſelf a certain labour in an uncertain hope;
I began to act the ſame, that I might diligently learn of him
Other new ones, leſt I ſhould cauſe him to forſake his ſtudie.
I brought it about that they were ſeen. When they were taken
notice of,
They pleaſed. Thus I reſtored the Poet to his former ſtate,
Who was now almoſt diſcouraged by the injurie of his adverſaries
From ſtudie and pains, and the Art of Poetrie.
But if I had ſlighted his writing at preſent, and
Would have taken pains to diſcourage him,
That he might rather ſit ſtill and doe nothing, then imploy himſelf;
I could eaſilie have diſcouraged him from writing any other.
Now for my ſake conſider equitably what I requeſt.
I bring you Hecyra *again, which I could never act*
In ſilence, misfortune did ſo overbear it.
Your wiſedom will mitigate that misfortune,
If it ſhall be aiding to our induſtrie,

Prologus.

Hecyra est nomen huic Fabulæ. Hæc cùm data est
Nova, novum intervenit vitium & calamitas,
neque spectari neque cognosci potuerit;
populus studio stupidus in funambulo

Animum occupârat. Nunc hæc planè est pernova:
is qui scripsit hanc ob eam rem voluit
rum referre, ut iterum possit vendere.
as cognôstis ejus; quæso nunc hanc noscite.
ator ad vos venio ornatu Prologi.
. Sinite exorator sim; eodem ut jure uti senem
ceat, quo jure sum usus adolescentior,
vas qui exactas feci ut inveterascerent,

ê cum Poëta scriptura evaneseeret.
his quas primùm *Cæcilii* didici novas,
. Partim sum earum exactus, partim vix steti.

uia sciebam dubiam esse fortunam scenicam,
e incertâ certum mihi laborem sustuli;
idem agere cœpi, ut ab eodem alias discerem
vas studiosè, nè illam ab studio abducerem.
. Perfeci ut spectarentur: ubi sunt cognitæ,

acitæ sunt. Ità Poëtam restitui in locum,
opè jam remotum injuriâ adversariûm
studio, atque à labore, atque arte musicâ.
Quòd si scripturam sprevissem in præsentia, &
. In deterrendo voluissem operam sumere,
in otio esset potiùs quàm in negotio;
terruissem facilè nè alias scriberet.
unc quid petam, meâ causâ, æquo animo attendite.
ecyram ad vos refero, quam mihi per silentium
. Nunquam agere licitum est, ità eam oppressit calamitas;
am calamitatem vestra intelligentia
levabit, si erit adjutrix nostræ industriæ.

Cùm

When I first began to act it, a shew of them that went to fistie cuffs
And the looking upon a rope-dancer befell at the same place.
The croud of them that followed, the noise and out-cries of women,
Caused that I went forth before the time.
I began to use my old custom in a new Comedie:
That I might make trial, I bring it in again.
In the first Act I pleased you: when in the mean time a report comes
That sword-players should be shewed, the people flock together,
They make a hurlie-burlie, they cry out, and fight for their places.
In the mean time I could not keep my place.
Now there is no stir, all is husht and silent.
I have now time granted me to act, you have a power
Given you to grace interludes.
Do not suffer Poetrie through your default
To come to the use of few; see that your authoritie
May be favourable and assisting to my authoritie.
If I never greedily set a price of my Art,
And perswaded my self that that was my greatest gain,
To serve your profit, as much as may be;
Suffer me to prevail, that naughtie men may not laugh at him,
Being wickedly circumvented, who hath committed his labours
To my defence, and himself to your protection.
For my sake take upon you to defend this cause, and keep silence,
That others may have pleasure to write, and it may be profitable for me
To learn new Comedies hereafter, bought at my own price.

primùm eam agere cœpi, pugilum gloria,
ambuli eódem acceſſit ſpectatio,
Comitum conventus, ſtrepitus, clamor mulierum,
ère ut ante tempus exirem forás.
ere in nova cœpi uti conſuetudine;
periundo ut eſſem, refero denuo.
no actu placeo, cùm interea rumor venit,
Datum iri gladiatores, populus convolat;
multuantur, clamant, pugnant de loco.
interea meum non potui tutari locum.
c turba nulla eſt, otium & ſilentium eſt,
ndi tempus mihi datum eſt: vobis datur
Poteſtas condecorandi ludos ſcenicos.
lite ſinere per vos Artem Muſicam
idere ad paucos; facite ut veſtra autoritas
z autoritati fautrix adjutríxque ſit.
unquam avarè ſtatui pretium arti meæ,
Et eum eſſe quæſtum in animum induxi maxumum,
am maxumè ſervire veſtris commodis;
ite impetrare me, qui in tutelam meam
dium ſuum, & ſe in veſtram commiſit fidem,
eum circumventum iniquè iniqui irrideant.
Meâ cauſâ cauſam hanc accipite, & date ſilentium,
lubeat ſcribere aliis, mihíque ut diſcere
as expediat poſthac, pretio emptas meo.

Act.

Act I. Scene I.

Philotis. Syra.

Ph. TRuly, Syra, you can finde but very few lovers
Which prove constant to their paramours.
Even this Pamphilus, how often did he swear to Bacchis,
And how devoutly, that any body might easily believe him,
5. That whilest she lived he would never marry?
Loe he is married. S. Therefore because of that I seriously
Both warn and exhort you, that you would not take pity of any man;
But pillage, maim, rend in pieces, whomsoever you get.
Ph. Will you that I should have no body exempted? S. No body.
10. For be sure that no one of them comes to you,
But he so prepares himself, that by his flattering speeches
He may satisfie his pleasure at a very small rate.
Will not you, I pray you, on the other hand seek to beguile these?
Ph. Yet indeed it is unreasonable to carry alike towards all.
15. S. But is it unreasonable to be revenged of our enemies?
Or what way they catch you, that they should be caught by the same?
Ah me poor woman! why have not I
That youth and beautie, or you this resolution?

Act I. Scene II.

Parmeno. Philotis. Syra.

Pa. IF the old man ask for me, tell him I am newly gone
To the Haven to enquire of Pamphilus's coming.
Do you hear what I say, Syra? If he ask for me, be sure that
You tell him then; if he shall not ask, do not tell him:
5. That I may make use of this excuse yet never made another time.
But do not I see Philotis? whence doth she come?
Philotis, God save you heartily. Ph. O Parmeno, God save you.
S. In troth, God save you, Parmeno. Pa. And you, Syra, in good sooth.
Tell me, Philotis, where have you solaced your self so long a time?
10. Ph. Truly I have not solaced my self, who went
Hence to Corinth with a most unkinde souldier.
I poor woman endured him there two whole years together.
Par. Truly, Philotis, I think you had often a good minde
To see Athens again, and that you repented
15. Of the course you had taken. Ph. It cannot be said
How desirous I was to come hither again, and get away from the souldier,
And see you here, that, according to our old accustomed manner,
I might freely feast it amongst you.
For there I might not speak, but by appointment,
20. What words might please him. Par. I do not think

Act. I. Scen. I.

Philotis. Syra.

PEr Pol, quàm paucos reperias meretricibus
Fideles evenire amatores, *Syra*.
Vel hic *Pamphilus* jurabat quoties *Bacchidi*,
Quàm sanctè, utì quivis facilè possit credere,
5. Nunquam illâ vivâ uxorem ducturum domum?
duxit. *S.* Ergò propterea te sedulò
moneo & hortor, nè cujusquam te misereat;
spolies, mutiles, laceres, quemquem nacta sis.
Utrùm eximium neminem habeam? *S.* Neminem.
Nam nemo quisquam illorum scito ad te venit,
ità paret sese, abs te ut blanditiis suis
minimo pretio suam voluptatem expleat.
Scine tu amabò non contrà insidiabere?
Tamen Pol eandem injurium est esse omnibus.
S. Injurium autem est ulcisci adversarios?
quâ viâ te captent illi, eâdem ipsos capi?
me miseram! cur non aut istæc mihi
& forma est, aut tibi hæc sententia?

Act. I. Scen. II.

Parmeno. Philotis. Syra.

SEnex si quæret me, modò isse dicito
Ad portum percontatum adventum *Pamphili*.
Audin' quid dicam, *Syra*? si quæret me, utì
dicas; si non quæret, nullus dixeris:
Aliàs ut uti possim causâ hâc integrâ.
videon' ego *Philotin*? unde hæc advenit?
tis, salve multùm. *Ph.* O salve, *Parmeno*.
Salve mecastor, *Parmeno*. *Pa.* Et tu ædepol, *Syra*.
mihi, *Philoti*, ubi te oblectâsti tam diu?
Ph. Minimè equidem me oblectavi, quæ cum milite
hinc sum profecta inhumanissimo:
ibi perpetuum misera illum tuli.
Ædepol te desiderium *Athenarum* arbitror,
Thaidem, cepisse sæpe, & te tuum
Consilium contempsisse. *Ph.* Non dici potest
cupida eram huc redeundi, abeundi à milite,
hic videndi, antiquâ ut consuetudine
rem inter vos liberè convivium.
illic haud licebat, nisi præfinitò, loqui
Quæ illi placerent. *Par.* Haud opinor commodè

Finem

The ſouldier did handſomely bound your diſcourſe.
Ph. *But what buſineſſe is this? what ſtories did* Bacchis
Tell me erewhile within here? a thing which I never thought
Would come to paſs, that he could frame his minde
To have a wife, whilſt ſhe is alive. Par. *What, to have one?* Ph. *Oh yes hath he not one?*
Par. *He hath one, but I fear this marriage will not hold.*
Ph. *God grant it may not, if it be for* Bacchis's *good.*
But how ſhould I believe that it is ſo? tell me, Parmeno.
Par. *There is no need it ſhould be ſpoken; forbear*
To ask me this. Ph. *Verily for that reaſon (I could forbear) that it may not come abroad.*
I ſwear I do not ask you therefore that
I may diſcloſe this thing, but that I may ſilently rejoyce with my ſelf.
Par. *You ſhall never ſpeak ſo handſomly, as that I will truſt*
My back with you. Ph. *Ah, Parmeno, do not ſay ſo:*
As though you had not rather tell me this,
Then I who ask would know. Par. *She ſpeaks the truth.*
And this is a very great fault that I have: if you will promiſe me on your word
That you will ſay nothing of it, I will tell you. Ph. *You come to your old byas:*
I plight you my faith: ſpeak. Par. *Hearken.* Ph. *I am wholly intent upon you.*
Par. *As* Pamphilus
Loved this Bacchis *very dearly; ſo then eſpecially*
When his father began to intreat him to take a wife,
And to tell him theſe things, which are common to all fathers,
That he was an old man, and that he was onely ſon,
And that he deſired he might be his ſuccour in his old age;
He at firſt ſaid he would not marry: but after that his father
Was more earneſtly urgent upon him, he put him into a quandarie,
Whether he ſhould rather yield to ſhame or love.
At the laſt, by importuning and wearying the old man brought it about:
He hand-faſted this next neighbours daughter to him.
That ſeemed no whit at all troubleſome to Pamphilus *all the while,*
Till he was juſt upon the marriage: after he ſaw
It was provided, and that there was no delay made, but he muſt marry,
He then at length took it ſo heavily, that I believe
Bacchis *her ſelf, if ſhe had been there, would then have pitied him.*
Whenſoever he had leiſure granted to be alone,
That he might talk with me, (he would ſay) O Parmeno,
I am undone, what have I done? into what miſchief have I plunged my ſelf?
I ſhall never be able to endure this, Parmeno, *I am undone poor man.*
Ph. *But God confound thee* Laches *with that thy wearying him.*
Par. *That I may make ſhort: he brings his wife home;*
He had nothing to do with the maid that firſt night:
The night following he did as little to her.
Ph. *What ſay you? could a young man lie in a bed with a maid,*
Being ſoundly tipled, and ſo as to refrain himſelf from her?

em orationi statuisse militem.
Sed quid hoc negotii est? modò quæ narravit mihi
intus *Bacchis*? quod ego nunquam credidi
, ut ille hâc vivâ posset animum inducere
uxorem habere. *Pa.* Habere autem? *Ph.* Eho tu, an non habet?

Habet, sed firmæ hæ vereor ut sint nuptiæ.
Ità Dii Deæque faxint, si in rem est *Bacchidis*.
qui isthuc credam ità esse? dic mihi, *Parmeno*.
Non opus est prolato; hoc percontarier
Desiste. *Ph.* Nempe eâ causâ, ut nè id fiat palàm.

me Dii bene ament, haud propterea te rogo ut
proferam, sed tacita ut mecum gaudeam.
Nunquam tam dices commodè, ut tergum meum
am in fidem committam. *Ph.* Ah, noli, *Parmeno*:
Quasi tu non multò malis narrare hoc mihi,
im ego quæ percontor scire. *Pa.* Vera hæc prædicat.
illud mihi vitium est maximum. Si mihi fidem

i te taciturum, dicam. *Ph.* Ad ingenium redis:
em do: loquere. *Par.* Auscultа. *Ph.* Istic sum. *Par.* Hanc *Bacchidem*

Amabat ut cùm maximè tum *Pamphilus*;
n pater uxorem ut ducat orare occipit,
hæc, communia omnium quæ sunt patrum,
senem esse dicere, illum autem esse unicum,
idium velle se senectuti suæ.
Ille primò se negare: sed postquam acriùs
er instat, fecit animi ut incertus foret,
olorin' anne amori obsequeretur magis.
udendo atque odio denique effecit senex:
spondit ei gnatam hujus vicini proximi.
Usque illud visum est *Pamphilo* neutiquam grave,
nec jam in ipsis nuptiis: postquam videt
ætas, nec moram ullam, quin ducat, dari;
l demum ità ægrè tulit, ut ipsam *Bacchidem*,
adesset, credo ibi eius commisereſceret.
Ubicunque datum erat spatium solitudinis,
conloqui mecum unà posset; *Parmeno*,
rii. Quid ego egi? in quod ego me conjeci malum?

n potero ferre hoc, *Parmeno*, perii miser.

At te Dii Deæque perduint cum isthoc odio, *Laches*.
Par. Ut ad pauca redeam: uxorem deducit domum;
de illâ primâ virginem non attigit:
e consequuta est nox, eam nihilo magis.
Quid ais? cum virgine unà adolescens cubuerit
potuit, se illâ abstinere ut potuerit?

You do not tell a thing likely to be true, neither do I think it to be true.
Par. *I believe it seems so to you; for no body comes to you,*
Except he have a desire to you: he haa married her against his will.
Ph. *What fell out afterwards?* Par. *Truly within a very few daies*
After Pamphilus *drew me alone out of the doors,*
And tells me how the maid was even then clear from him;
And that he, before he had married her and brought her home,
Did hope he should be able to abide the marriage.
But, Parmeno, *(saith he) it is neither honest for me, nor good for the maid,*
That she, whom I concluded I should not be able to keep any longer
With me, should be made a laughing-stock;
But that I should deliver her again unstained, as I received her from her friends.
Ph. *You tell me of the honest and chast nature of* Pamphilus.
Par. *I think it very unfitting for me to publish this.*
And that she should be restored to her father, against whom you can alledge no fault,
It is an unjust thing: but I hope that she will goe away at last,
When she knoweth this, that she cannot abide with me.
Ph. *What did he in the mean time? did he go to* Bacchis? Par. *Every day.*
But, as it fell out, after she saw him estranged from her,
She presently became a great deal more froward and more malapert.
Ph. *No marvel, indeed.* Par. *And that matter did most of all*
Separate him from her, after he sufficiently understood himself,
And her, and this woman which was at home,
Considering both their behaviours by way of comparison.
This woman, as becometh one that is of a good nature,
Being shamefac'd and modest, did bear all the inconveniences and wrongs
Of her husband, and concealed his taunting words.
Hereupon his affection, being partlie engaged by the pittie
Of his wife, and partlie overcome by the injuries of this Bacchis,
By little and little stole away from Bacchis, *and set his love*
On this woman, after he had got one of a like disposition.
In the mean time an old-man, a kinsman of these,
Died in Imbrus; *the inheritance fell to these by Law.*
His father pack'd Pamphilus, *being in love, thither against his will.*
He left his wife here with his mother: for the old-man
Kept himself close in the countrie; he seldom comes hither into the citie.
Ph. *What instabilitie hath the marriage hitherto?*
Par. *You shall now hear. At first indeed for a few daies*
The women agreed very well amongst themselves:
In the mean time she began wonderfully to distaste Sostrata.
And yet there was no wrangling betwixt them, never was there
Any complaining. Ph. *What then?* Par. *If at any time she came to her,*
To talk with her, she presently got out of her sight,
She would not see her: at last, when she could not abide it,
She made as though she was sent for by her mother to a sacrifice; she went away.
When she had been there a good many daies, she bids she should be sent for.
They then alledged I know not what excuse. She bids again.
No bodie sent her back. After she had sent for her somewhat often,
They pretend that the woman was sick. Our mistress presently

Non verisimile dicis, neque verum arbitror.
Credo ità videri tibi; nam nemo ad te venit,
cupiens tui: ille invitus illam duxerat.
Quid deinde fit? *Par.* Diebus sanè pauculis
ſt *Pamphilus* me solum subduxit foràs,
Narrátque ut virgo ab se integra etiam tum siet;
que, antequam eam uxorem duxisset domum,
rátsse eas tolerare posse nuptias.
d quam decreverim me non posse diutiùs
abere, eam ludibrio habere, *Parmeno*,
Quin integram itidem reddam, ut accepi à suis,
que honestum mihi, neque utile ipsi virgini est.
Pium & pudicum ingenium narras *Pamphili*.
Hoc ego proferre incommodum mihi esse arbitror.
ddi patri autem, cui tu nihil dicas vitii,

Superbum est: sed illam spero, ubi hoc cognoverit,
on posse se mecum esse, abituram denique.
Quid interea? ibátne ad *Bacchidem*? *Par.* Quotidie.
Sed, ut fit, postquam hunc alienum ab se videt,
Maligna multò & magis procax facta illico est.
Ph. Non ædepol mirum. *Par.* Atque ea res multò maximè
Disjunxit illum ab illa, postquam & ipse sese,
t illam, & hanc quæ domi erat cognovit satis,
d exemplum ambarum mores earum æstimans.
iac, ità uti liberali esse ingenio decet,
Pudens, modesta, incommoda atque injurias
iri omnes ferre, & tegere contumelias.
ic animus, partim uxoris misericordiâ
evinctus, partim victus hujus injuriâ,
aulatim elapsus est *Bacchide*, atque huc transtulit
Amorem, postquam par ingenium nactus est.
nterea in *Imbro* moritur cognatus senex
orum; ad hos redibat lege hæreditas.
Eò amantem invitum *Pamphilum* extrudit pater.
eliquit cum matre hìc uxorem: nam senex
oo. Rus abdidit sese; huc rarò in urbem commeat.
Ph. Quid adhuc habent infirmitatis nuptiæ?
Par. Nunc audies. Primùm dies compluſculos
ene conveniebat sanè inter eas:
nterim miris modis odisse cœpit *Sostratam*.
05. Neque lites ullæ inter has, postulatio
lanquam. *Ph.* Quid igitur? *Par.* Si quando ad eam accesserat
onfabulatum, fugere è conspectu illico,
idere nolle: denique, ubi non quivit pati,
mulat se à matre accersi ad rem divinam: abiit.
10. Ubi illic dies est complures, accersi jubet.
Matre causam tunc nescio quam. Iterum jubet.
emo remisit. Postquam accersivit sæpius,
gram esse simulant mulierem. Nostra illico

Goes to her to visit her: no bodie gave her admission. When the old-man under-
stood this,
He came yesterday for that reason out of the countrie hither,
And talk'd with Philumena's *father out of hand.*
I do not yet know what they did amongst themselves.
But indeed I am sollicitous what this may come to.
You know all the matter. I will go on this journey whither I began.
Ph. And indeed so will I. For I appointed with a stranger,
That I would come and speak with him. Par. *God speed you*
In what you doe. Ph. *Fare you well.* Par. *And fare you well heartilie,* Philt

Act II. Scene I.

Laches. Soſtrata.

La. *O Strange! what a ſort of women is this? what conſpiracie is this?*
That all women ſhould alike affect the ſame things, and be unwilling
all things?
Nor ſhall you finde any that hath ſwarved any whit from others diſpoſition.
And therefore thus with one conſent all mothers-in-law have hated their daugh-
ters-in-law.
They ſtudie all alike to be croſs to their husbands, their obſtinacie is alike.
Methinks they are all inſtructed to naughtineſs in the ſame ſchool.
And I am ſure, if any be, this woman is the miſtreſs of that ſchool.
So. *O wretched woman that I am, who do not know now wherefore I am accuſ-*
La. Ha,
Do not you know? So. No, *I ſwear my,* Laches.
And therefore we may lead our lives together. La. *God forbid thoſe evils.*
So. *And you ſhall know after a while that I am wrongfully accuſed by you.* La.
know
That you are wrongfully accuſed. Can any thing be ſpoken as you deſerve for the
pranks,
Who doſt diſgrace me and your ſelf and our familie, and breed your ſon ſorrow.
And beſides, you make our marriage-kindred of friends to become our enemies.
Who deemed him worthy to whom they might commit their children.
You alone are ſtarved up, to put theſe things out of order by your impudence.
So. *What I?* Lach. *You, I ſay, woman, who judgeſt me to be a ſtone altogether*
and not a man.
Do you think, becauſe I uſe to be often in the countrie, that I know not
How every one of you leads his life here?
I know far better what things are done here, then there where I am daily.
Therefore becauſe as you ſhall be to me at home, ſo I ſhall be by report abroad.
Truly I heard long agoe that Philumena *hated you.*
And it is no marvel: and if ſhe had not done it, it had been a greater marvel.
But I did not believe withall that ſhe hated this whole houſe.
Which if I had known, ſhe ſhould rather have tarried here, and you have
packt hence out of doors.
But ſee how undeſervedly this grief befalls me through you, Soſtrata.

I

visere ad eam: admisit nemo. Hoc ubi senex rescivit,

5. Heri eâ causâ de rure huc advenit,
trem continuò convenit *Philumenæ*.
id egerint inter se nondum etiam scio.
hi sanè curæ est quorsum eventurum hoc siet.
bes omnem rem, pergam, quò cœpi, hoc iter.
o. *Ph.* Et quidem ego. Nam constitui cum quodam hospite,
e esse illum conventuram. *Par.* Dii vortant bene
od agas. *Ph.* Vale. *Par.* Et tu bene vale, *Philoti*.

Act. II. *Scen.* I.

Laches. Sostrata.

PRoh deûm atq; hominum fidem! quod hoc genus est? quæ hæc conjuratio?
Ut omnes mulieres eadem æquè studeant, nolintque omnia?

eque declinatam quicquam ab aliarum ingenio ullam reperies.
aque adeò uno animo omnes socrus oderunt nurus.

. Viris esse adversas æquè studium est, similis pertinacia.
n eodem omnes mihi videntur ludo doctæ ad malitiam:
t ei ludo, si ullus est, magistram hanc esse satis certò scio.
. Me miseram, quæ nunc quamobrem accuser nescio! *La.* Hem,

u nescis? *So.* Non, ità me Dii ament, mi *Laches*.
o. Itaque unà inter nos agere ætatem liceat. *La.* Dii mala prohibeant.
. Méque abs te immeritò esse accusatam postmodum rescisces. *La.* Scio

e immeritó. An quicquam pro istis factis dignum te dici potest,

Quæ me & te & familiam dedecoras, filio luctum paras?
um autem ex amicis inimici ut sint nobis affines facis;
5. Qui illum decrêrunt dignum suos cui liberos committerent.
u sola exorere, quæ perturbas hæc tuâ impudentiâ.
. Egóne? *La.* Tu, inquam, mulier, quæ me omnino lapidem, non hominem,
putas.
n quia ruri crebrò esse soleo, nescire arbitramini
uo quisque pacto hic vitam vestrorum exigat?
. Multò meliùs hic quæ fiunt, quàm illic ubi sum assiduè, scio.
eo quia ut vos mihi domi eritis, proinde ego pro fama foris.
mpridem equidem audivi cepisse odium tui *Philumenam*.
niméque adeò mirum: & ni id fecisset, magis mirum foret.
d non credidi adeò, ut etiam hanc totam odisset domum.
5. Quod si scissem, illa hic maneret potiùs, tu hinc isses foràs.

t vide quàm immeritò ægritudo hæc oritur mihi abs te, *Sostrata*.

went hence to dwell in the countrey, giving way to you, and ſtriving to get ſome-
thing,
That my means might be able to bear your coſt and idleneſs,
Not ſparing my pains, above what was meet for me and my age.
So. See how you took no care for theſe things, that I might not be troubled.
So. Truly it came not to paſs by my means, nor through my default. La. Ier
moſt of all.
You was here alone, Soſtrata, all the fault lieth upon you.
You ſhould have looked to what was here, ſeeing I acquitted you of all other cares.
Are you not aſhamed being an old-woman to fall out with a girl?
35. You will ſay, It was through his default. So. Truly I do not ſay ſo, my Laches.
La. I am glad, I ſwear, for my ſon's ſake. For as for you, I know very well,
No dammage can be done you by your doing amiſs.
So. How do you know, my husband, whether ſhe made as though ſhe hated me
for that cauſe,
That ſhe might be more with her mother? La. What ſay you? is it not a token
ſufficient,
40. That no bodie would let you in to her yeſterday when you came to viſit her?
So. No, for they then ſaid ſhe was very faint-ſick, and ſo I was not admitted to
her.
La. I think that your manners are rather a ſickneſs to her then any other thing,
And good cauſe why; for there is none of you but would have her ſon
Marrie a wife; and what offer pleaſeth you, is granted.
45. After they have married by your ſetting on, by your ſetting on they drive the
ſame wives away.

Act II. Scene II.

Phidippus. Laches. Soſtrata.

Ph. ALthough I know, Philumena, I have authority to compell you
To doe what I command you; yet I being overcome with a fatherly af-
fection
Will willingly yield to you, neither will I croſs your will.
La. And look, I ſee Phidippus in very good time; now I ſhall know of him what
the matter is.
5. Phidippus, though I know that I am very yielding to all mine,
Yet not ſo far as my gentle nature ſhould corrupt their minds:
Which ſame thing if you would be, it would doe more for your good and ours alſo.
Now I ſee you have your head under their girdles. Ph. Soft, forſooth.
La. I came to you yeſterday concerning your daughter: you ſent me away
uncertain as I came.
10. It is not meet, if you mean this our affinity ſhould be laſting,
For you to conceal your anger. If we have done any thing amiſs, out with it:
For we will make you amends, either by confuting or excuſing it,
You your ſelf being the judge. But if that be the cauſe of keeping her with you
Becauſe ſhe is ſick, I ſuppoſe you do me wrong, Phidippus,
15. If you fear ſhe may not be ſufficiently looked to at my houſe,

...habitatum abii, concedens vobis, & rei serviens,

...mptus vestros otiúmque ut nostra res posset pati,
...eo labori haud parcens, præter æquum atque ætatem meam.
...Non te pro his curâsse rebus, nè quid ægrè esset mihi.
...Non meâ operâ, neque pol culpâ, evenit. *La.* Imò maximè.

...ola hic fuisti, in te omnis hæret culpa, *Sostrata.*
...quæ hic erant curares, cùm ego vos solvi curis cæteris.
...um puella anum suscepisse inimicitias non pudet?
...Illius dices culpâ factum. *So.* Haud equidem dico, mi *Laches.*
...Gaudeo, ità me Dii ament, gnati causâ. Nam de te quidem
...tis scio, peccando detrimenti nihil fieri potest.
...Qui scis an eâ causâ, mi vir, me odisse se adsimulaverit,

...lteum matre unà plus esset? *La.* Quid ais? non signi sat est,

...Quòd herì nemo voluit visentem ad eam te intrò admittere?
...Etenim lassam eam oppidò tum aiebant; eò ad eam non admissa sum.

La. Tuos esse illi mores morbum magis quam aliam rem arbitror.
Et meritò adeò; nam vestrarum nulla est quin gnatum velit
Ducere uxorem; & quæ vobis placita est conditio datur.
...Ubi duxêre impulsu vestro, vestro impulsu easdem exigunt.

Act. II. *Scen.* II.

Phidippus. Laches. Sostrata.

Ph. ETsi scio, *Philumena*, meum jus esse ut te cogam
Quæ ego imperem facere; ego tamen patrio animo victus faciam

...t tibi concedam, neque tuæ libidini adversabor.
La. Atque eccum *Phidippum* optimè video; jam scibo ex hoc quid siet.

...*Phidippe*, etsi ego meis me omnibus scio esse adprimè obsequentem,
Sed non adeò ut mea facilitas corrumpat illorum animos:
Quòd si tu idem faceres, magis in rem & vestram & nostram id esset.
Nunc video in illarum potestate esse te. *Ph.* Eja verò.
La. Adii te herì de filia: ut veni itidem incertum amisisti.

...Haud ità decet, si perpetuam hanc vis esse affinitatem,
Celare te iras. Si quid est peccatum à nobis, profer;
Aut ea refellendo aut purgando vobis corrigemus,
Te judice ipso. Sin ea est causa retinendi apud vos,
Quia ægra est, te mihi injuriam facere arbitror, *Phidippe*,
...Si metuis satis ut meæ domi curetur diligenter.

But, I swear, I do not yield this unto you, though you be her father,
That you should desire her safetie more then I; and that the rather for my son's
sake,
Whom I conceive to esteem her no less then himself.
Neither is it so unknown to me how heavily I think he may take it,
20. *If he knew this: therefore I desire she may return home before he come hi-*
ther again.
Ph. *Laches, I acknowledge both your diligence and kindness towards my daughter.*
And persuade my self, that all things which you say are as you say:
And I desire you to believe me this; I labour that she may return to you,
If I may effect it by any means. **La.** *What thing hindereth you from doing it?*
25. *Why, doth she blame her husband for any thing?* **Ph.** *No. For after I minded*
More, and began to constrain her by force to return, she swore solemnly
That she could not abide it out at your house whilst Pamphilus *was away.*
Another man perhaps hath another fault. I am naturally of a soft disposition.
I cannot thwart any of mine. **La.** *Ho, Sostrata!* **So.** *Woe is me poor woman!*
30. **Lach.** *Is this thing certain?* **So.** *Truly, as now it seems. But would you hav*
any thing?
For there is cause why I must now step to the market. **Lach.** *I will go with you.*

Act II. Scene III.
Sostrata.

So. IN *good sooth we women are all alike hated by our husbands,*
Because of a few, which make us all seem worthy of mischief.
For I swear, as for this that my husband now accuseth me of, I am blamele
But it is not an easie thing to be cleared: they have so persuaded themselves, that al
5. *Mothers-in-law are naught. Truly I know nothing by my self; for I never*
dealt with her
Otherwise then if she had been born of my own bodie; neither do I know how
this should befall me.
But indeed I earnestly expect my son, that he should return home.

Act III. Scene I.
Pamphilus. Parmeno. Myrrhina.

Pam. I *Believe never more bitter things befell any man for love*
Then me. O unfortunate man I! Have I forborn to make an end
of this life?
Was I for this cause so desirous to return home?
To whom how much better had it been to have lived any where in the world,
5. *Then to return hither? and that I poor man should know that things are so?*
For to all of us unto whom any trouble is offered from any place,
All that time of the interim, before it is known, is as gain.

Par.

ità me Dii ament, haud tibi hoc concedo, etsi illi pater es,
tu illam salvam magis velis quàm ego; id adeò gnati causâ,

cem ego intellexi illam haud minùs quàm seipsum magni facere.
que adeò clam me est quàm esse eum graviter laturum credam,
Hoc si rescierit: eò domum, studeo hæc, priusquam ille huc redeat.

Laches, & diligentiam vestram & benignitatem erga meam filiam
ri, & quæ dicis omnia esse ut dicis animum induco:
te hoc mihi cupio credere; illam ad vos redire studeo,
facere possim ullo modo. *La.* Quæ res te id facere prohibet?
Eho, numquid-nam accusat virum? *Ph.* Minimè: nam postquam attendi
gis, & vi cœpi cogere ut rediret, sanctè adjurat,
n posse apud vos, *Pamphilo* absente, perdurare.
lud fortasse alii vitii est. Ego sum animo leni natus.
n possum adversari meis. *Lach.* Hem, *Sostrata*! *So.* Heu me miseram!
Lach. Certúmne est isthuc? *Ph.* Nunc quidem, ut videtur. Sed num-
quid vis?
m est quod me transire ad forum jam oportet. *Lach.* Eo tecum unâ.

Act. II. *Scen.* III.

Sostrata.

Æ Depol nos sumus mulieres æquè omnes invisæ viris,
Propter paucas, quæ omnes faciunt dignæ ut videamur malo.
Nam, ità me dii ament, quod me accusat nunc vir, sum extra noxam.
non facile est expurgare: ità animum induxerunt socrus
Omneis esse iniquas. Haud pol me quidem; nam nunquam secùs
bui illam ac si ex me esset nata; nec qui hoc mihi eveniat scio.
si pol filium multis modis jam exspecto ut redeat domum.

Act. III. *Scen.* I.

Pamphilus. Parmeno. Myrrhina.

Nemini plura ego acerba credo esse ex amore homini unquam oblata
Quàm mihi. Heu me infelicem! Hanccine vitam parti perdere?
ccine causâ ego eram tantopere cupidus redeundi domum?
quantò fuerat præstabilius ubivis gentium agere ætatem,
Quàm huc redire? atque hæc ità esse miserum me rescíscere?
nos omnes, quibus est alicunde aliquis objectus labos,
quod est interea tempus, priusquam id rescitum est, lucro est.

Par.

Par. *But be it ſo: I can ſooner finde a means how you may rid your ſelf of theſe troubles.*

If you had not returned, theſe fallings out had been made a great deal more.

10. But I know, Pamphilus, *that now both of them will reverence your coming.*

You ſhall know the matter: you ſhall end their anger: you ſhall make them friends again.

Theſe things are light which you have perſwaded your ſelf to be very heavy.

Pam. *Why do you comfort me? is any man in the world ſo wretched as I am?*

Before I married her, I had my minde engaged in love elſewhere.

15. Now though I be ſilent in this matter, any one may eaſily know how miſerable I have been.

Nevertheleſs I durſt never refuſe her whom my father thruſts upon me.

I have ſcarcely withdrawn my ſelf thence, and ſet my minde free which was entangled with her,

And I had ſcarcely got hither; loe, a new matter is a-broach, which may withdraw me from this woman.

Beſides, I think my mother or my wife is in fault about that thing.

20. Which when I ſhall finde to be ſo, what remaineth but that I ſhould become more miſerable?

For duty, Parmeno, *commands me to bear with my mother's wrongs.*

Beſides, I am beholden to my wife, ſhe did heretofore out of her own good nature

Bear ſo many wrongs of mine, which ſhe never diſcloſed in any place.

But it muſt needs be, Parmeno, *that ſome great matter, I know not what, hath happened,*

25. Whereupon there hath been a falling out betwixt them, which yet hath laſted a long time.

Par. *Truly it is no ſmall matter. But if you will reaſon rightly,*

The greateſt fallings out that are ſometimes do not cauſe

The greateſt wrongs: for it often falls out, when in what things one man is angry at all,

An haſtie man becometh an utter enemie for the ſame cauſe.

30. For what ſmall offences do children quarrel amongſt themſelves?

Wherefore? becauſe they carry a weak ſpirit, which governs them.

In like manner thoſe women are almoſt as children are, of an unſtable minde.

Perhaps ſome one word may have raiſed this anger betwixt them.

Pam. *Go thy way in,* Parmeno, *and tell them I am come.* Par. *Ha, what's this adoe?* Pam. *Hold your peace.*

35. Par. *I perceive there is a whiſpering, and a running to and fro. Come a little to the door.*

Come nearer. How now, have you perceived it? Pam. *Do not prate.*

O Jupiter! *I hear an outcry.* Par. *You ſpeak your ſelf, and do you forbid me?*

Myr. *Peace, I pray you, my daughter.* Pam. *It ſeems to be* Philumena's *mother's tongue.*

I am undone. Par. *Why ſo?* Pam. *Becauſe I am loſt.* Par. *Wherefore? Pr'ythee. Truly,* Parmeno,

40. They conceal from me ſome great evil, I know not what. Par. *They ſaid ſo wiſe*

Philumena *was troubled at I know not what: excepting that be it, I cannot tell*

At sit: citiùs qui te expedias his ærumnis reperiam,

on rediisses, hæ iræ factæ essent multò ampliores.
Sed nunc adventum tuum ambas, *Pamphile*, scio revertituras.

cognosces; iram expedies; rursum in gratiam restitues.

ia sunt quæ tu pergravia esse in animum induxisti tuum.
. Quid consolare me? an quisquam æquè miser est gentium?
usquam hanc uxorem duxi, habebam animum alibi amori deditum.
Jam in hac re ut taceam, cuivis facile scitu est quàm fuerim miser.

men nunquam ausus sum recusare eam quam mihi obtrudit pater.
me illinc abstraxi, atque impeditum in ea expedivi animum meum,

que huc contuleram; hem, nova res orta est, porrò ab hac quæ me abs-
trahat.
m matrem ex ea re aut uxorem in culpa esse arbitror.
Quòd cùm ità esse invenero, quid restat nisi ut porrò fiam miser?

m matris ferre injurias, *Parmeno*, pietas jubet.
m uxori obnoxius sum, i à olim suomet ingenio pertulit

t meas injurias, quæ nunquam in ullo patefecit loco.
d magnum, nescio quid, necesse est evenisse, *Parmeno*,

Unde ira inter eas intercessit, quæ tamen permansit diu.

. Haud quidem hercle parvum est. Si vis verò veram rationem exsequi,
n maxumas quæ maxumæ interdum sunt iræ injurias
sunt: nam sæpe est, quibus in rebus alius nè iratus quidem est,

m de eadem causa est iracundus factus inimicissimus.
. Pueri inter sese quàm pro levibus noxis iras gerunt?
apropter? quia enim, qui eos gubernat animum infirmum gerunt.
dem illæ mulieres sunt ferme, ut pueri, levi sententiâ.
r asse unum aliquod verbum inter eas iram hanc consciverit.
m. Abi, *Parmeno*, intrò, ac me venisse nuncia. *Par.* Hem, quid hoc?
Pam. Tace.
. *Par.* Trepidari sentio, & cursari rursum prorsum. Agedum ad fores.

cede propiús. Hem, sensistin'? *Pam.* Noli fabularier.
oh *Jupiter!* clamorem audio. *Par.* Tute loqueris, me vetas?
. Tace, obsecro, mea gnata. *Pam.* Matris vox visa est *Philumenæ*.

llus sum. *Par.* Qui dum? *Pam.* Quia perii. *Par.* Quamobrem? *Pam.*
Nescio quod magnum malum
. Profectò, *Parmeno*, me celant. *Par.* Uxorem *Philumenam*

itare nescio quid dixerunt: id nisi fortè est, nescio.

Pam.

Pam. I am undone; why did you not tell me that? Par. Alas, because I could not tell you all at once.
Pam. What disease is it? Par. I know not. Pam. What, hath no body brought a Physician? Par. I know not.
Pam. Do I linger to go in hence, that I may know the certainty, whatsoever it is as soon as may be?
45. O my Philumena, how shall I now finde you affected?
For if there be any danger in you, there is no doubt but I shall die with you.
Par. There is no need for me now to follow him in:
For I perceive they cannot endure to look upon us.
Yesterday no body would suffer Sostrata to come in.
50. If perchance her sickneſſe do more increase,
Which truly I should be loth, especially for my master's sake,
They will presently say Sostrata's servant is come in,
And will imagine that he hath brought some ill with him,
Whereby the sickneſſe may be increased; which I wish may light on their own head and age.
55. My mistreſs shall come in blame, and I to some great smart.

Act III. Scene II.

Sostrata. Parmeno. Pamphilus.

So. I Poor woman heard a buſtle here a while ago, I know not about what.
I greatly fear leſt Philumena's sickneſs should be increased.
For which I beſeech thee Æſculapius, and thee Salus, that no ſuch thing may be.
Now I will go to her to viſit her. Par. Ho, Sostrata. So. What now?
5. Par. You will be ſhut out thence again.
So. O Parmeno, was you here? I am undone; what ſhall I do poor woman?
Shall not I go ſee Pamphilus's wife, when ſhe is ſick hard by?
Par. Do not go to ſee her, neither ſend any one at all to viſit her.
For he that loves her, that hateth him, I think he playeth a double fool:
10. He waſteth his own labour, and doth but trouble her.
And beſides your ſon, as ſoon as he came, went in to ſee how ſhe doth.
So. What ſay you? is Pamphilus come? Par. He is come. So. I thank God.
For my ſpirit is revived with that word, and care is gone from my heart.
Par. Now for that reaſon moſt of all I would not have you go in hither.
15. For if Philumena's pains ſhall any whit ſlake,
I know ſhe will preſently tell him all the matter alone by themſelves
Which happened betwixt you, and how your falling out firſt began.
And lo I ſee him come forth: how ſad he is? So. O my ſon.
Pam. O my mother, God ſave you. So. I am glad you come ſafe: is Philumena
20. Well? Pam. She is ſomewhat better then ſhe was. So. God grant it be ſo?
Why do you weep then? or why are you ſo ſad? Pam. All is well enough, Mother.

. Interii ; cur id mihi non dixisti? *Par.* Ah, quia non poteram unà omnia.
. Quid morbi est? *Par.* Nescio. *Pam.* Quid? nemon' medicum adduxit?
Par. Nescio.
. Cesso hinc ire intrò, ut hoc quàm primùm, quicquid est, certum sciam?

. Quonam modo, *Philumena* mea, te nunc offendam affectam?
m si periculum ullum in te inest, periisse me unà haud dubium est.
r. Non usus facto est mihi nunc hunc intrò sequi:
in invisos nos esse illis sentio.
r nemo voluit *Sostratam* intrò admittere.
. Si fortè morbus amplior factus siet,
oil sanè nolim, maximè heri causâ mei,
rvum illico introisse dicent *Sostratæ*;
liquid tulisse comminiscentur mali;
piti atque ætati illorum morbus qui auctus siet.

. Hera in crimen veniet, ego verò in magnum malum.

Act. III. *Scen.* II.

Sostrata. Parmeno. Pamphilus.

. NEscio quid jamdudum audio hic tumultuari misera.
Malè metuo, nè *Philumenæ* magis morbus aggravescat.
Quod te *Æsculapi*, & te *Salus*, nè quid sit hujus, oro.

inc ad eam visam. *Par.* Heus, *Sostrata*. *So.* Hem.
. *Par.* Iterum isthinc excludère.
. Ehem, *Parmeno*, tun' hic eras? perii; quid faciam misera?
on visam uxorem *Pamphili*, cùm in proximo hîc sit ægra?
r. Non visas, nec mittas quidem visendi causâ quenquam,
am qui amat, cui odio ipsus est, bis facere stultè duco:
. Laborem inanem ipsus capit, & illi molestiam affert.
um autem filius tuus introiit videre, ut venit, quid agat.
. Quid ais? an venit *Pamphilus*? *Par.* Venit. *So.* Diis gratias habeo.

hem, isthoc verbo animus mihi rediit, & cura ex corde recessit.
r. Jam eâ te causâ maximè nunc huc introire nolo.
. Nam si remittent quippiam *Philumenæ* dolores,
nem rem narrabit scio continuò sola soli
e inter vos intervenit, unde ortum est initium iræ.
que eccum video ipsum egredi: quàm tristis est? *So.* O mi gnate.
. Mea mater, salve. *So.* Gaudeo venisse salvum: salvan'

. *Philumena* est? *Pam.* Melitscula est. *So.* Utinam isthuc Dii faxint.
id tu igitur lacrumas? aut quid es tam tristis? *Pam.* Rectè, mater.

So. *What stir was that? tell me; did the pain take her on a sudden?*
Pam. *So it was.* So. *What is her disease?* Pam. *An ague.* So. *A quotidian.*
Pam. *So they say.*
Go in, I pray you, Mother, I will follow you. So. *Be it so.*
25. Pam. Parmeno, *do you run to meet the boys, and help them with their bur-*
thens.
Par. *What? do not they know the way home themselves, which way they may*
come back again? Pam. *Do you loyter?*

Act III. Scene III.
Pamphilus.

Pam. I *Cannot finde any handsome entrance of my business,*
Whence I may begin to tell what things befell me at unawares;
Partly what I beheld with these eyes, and partly what I heard.
Wherefore I got my self, being astonished, the sooner out of doors.
5. *For as I stept in even now being in a fear, supposing*
I should see her sick of another disease then I perceive my wife to be, w
is me!
After the maids saw I was come, they presently altogether
Merrily cried out, He is come: that was because they had espied me on a sudden
But presently I saw all their countenances to be changed,
10. *Because I had the luck to come so unseasonably to them.*
One of them by chance in the mean time ran hastily before, and told them I w
come.
I being desirous to see her, follow on straight. After I came in, I quickly knew h
disease
Poor man. For neither did time give any space that it might be concealed,
Nor was she able to complain in another voice then the matter advertis
her.
15. *After I saw it, O unworthy fact! said I, and presently conveyed*
My self thence weeping, being heart-struck with a thing so incredible and h
nous.
Her mother follows me: and just as I was going out over the threshold, she fe
down at my knees
Weeping, poor woman: it pitied me to see her. Truly it is so as I think:
So we are high or humble-minded as things offer themselves to all of us.
20. *She continued to have this speech with me from the beginning:*
O my Pamphilus, *you see the reason wherefore she went from you:*
For the maid was defloured long since by I know not what lewd fellow:
Now she is fled hither, that she might conceal her birth from you and others.
But when I remember her intreaties, I cannot but weep poor man.
25. *Whatsoever fortune it is, saith she, which brought you to us this day,*
We both beseech you by it, if it be right and lawful,
That her misfortunes may be by your means covered and concealed towards
folks.
If ever you perceived her, Pamphilus, *to bear a loving affection towards you,*

Quid fuit tumulti? dic mihi; an dolor repentè invasit?
tà factum est. *So.* Quid morbi est? *Pam.* Febris, *So.* Quotidianan'?
. Ità aiunt.
es intrò, consequar te, mea mater. *So.* Fiat.
Pam. Tu pueris curre, *Parmeno*, obviàm, atque his onera adjuta.

Quid? non sciunt ipsi viam domum quà redeant? *Pam.* Cessas?

Act. III. *Scen.* III.

Pamphilus.

NEqueo mearum rerum initium ullum invenire idoneum,
Unde exordiar narrare quæ nec opinanti accidunt;
Partim quæ perspexi his oculis, partim quæ accepi auribus.
me propter exanimatum citiùs eduxi foràs.
Nam modò intrò me ut corripùi timidus, alio suspicans
bo me visurum adfectam ac sensi uxorem esse, hei mihi!

quam me aspexêre ancillæ adveniſſe, illico omnes simul
exclamant, Venit: id quòd me repentè adspexerant.
continuò vultum earum sensi immutari omnium,
Quia tam incommodè illis fors obtulerat adventum meum.
illarum fortè interea properè præcucurrit nuntians me veniſſe.

ejus videndi cupidus, rectà consequor: posteaquam introii, extemplò e-
is morbum
gnovi miser. Nam neque ut celari posset tempus spatium ullum dabat,
ue voce aliâ ac res monebat ipsa poterat conqueri.

Postquam aspexi, O facinus indignum! inquam; & corripui illico
indè lacrumans, incredibili re atque atroci perculsus.

ter consequitur: jam ut limen exirem, ad genua accidit

crumans misera: miseritum est. Profectò sic est ut puto:
nibus nobis, ut res dant sese, ità magni atque humiles sumus.
Hanc habere orationem mecum à principio institit:
ni *Pamphile*, abs te quamobrem abierit, causam vides:
vitium est oblatum virgini olim ab nescio quo improbo:
hùc confugit, te atque alios partum ut celaret suum.
cùm orata ejus reminiscor, nequeo quin lacrumem miser.
Quæquæ fors fortuna est, inquit, nobis quæ te hodie obtulit,
eam te obsecramus ambæ, si jus, si fas est, utì
ersa ejus per te tecta tacitáque apud omnes sient.

quam erga te animo esse amico sensisti eam, *Pamphile*,

Sinas

She now intreats you, that you would grant her this favour without more adoe.
30. But for bringing her back again, do that which may be for your own good.
You only are privy that she is in travail, and was not with childe by you.
For they say she lay with you full two months after;
And now this is the seventh moneth since she came to you:
Which that you know the thing it self sheweth. Now if it can be, Pamphilus,
35. I earnestly desire and labour that the childe-birth may happen unknown to her father,
And every body also: but if it cannot be but they must perceive it,
I will say that she miscarried; I know no body will suspect otherwise,
But, which is very likely to be true, they will judge straight that you are the father.
It shall be put out forthwith; here is no losse likely to befall you;
40. And you shall cover the wrong unworthily done to her poor woman.
I promised her, and I am resolved to keep my promise in that which I said.
For as for bringing her back, I think that is not any whit convenient;
Neither will I do it, though her love and familiarity greatly engage me.
I can but weep, when I remember what a life I shall have hereafter,
45. And lonely condition. O fortune, how thou art never constantly good!
But now my former love hath made me used to this thing,
Which I purposely let pass. I will now endeavour to do the like in this matter.
Parmeno is here with the boyes; it is not requisite he should be by
In this business: for heretofore I told him only
50. That I refrained from her at the first when she was given me.
I am afraid, if he shall hear her shreek often,
Lest he should perceive she is in labour. I must needs send him hence
On some errand somewhither, till Philumena be brought to bed.

Act III. Scene IV.

Parmeno. Sosia. Pamphilus.

Par. DO you say you had an ill journey of this?
So. Truly, Parmeno, it cannot be expressed in words,
So much as it is indeed incommodious to sail.
Par. Is it so? So. O happy man, you know not what evil
5. You have escaped, who never adventured upon the sea.
For that I may omit other miseries, consider but this one;
I was thirty days, or more then that, in the ship,
When in the mean time I, poor man, ever looked for death:
We had such a tempest continually against us.
10. Par. That was a tedious thing. So. It is not unknown to me. To conclude, I would run away
Rather then return, if I knew I was to return thither.

labore hanc gratiam te uti sibi des illa nunc rogat.

terùm de reducenda, id facias quod in rem sit tuam.

rire eam, neque gravidam esse ex te solus conscius.
aiunt tecum post duobus concubuisse eam mensibus;
postquam ad te venit mensis agitur hic jam septimus:
te scire ipsa indicat res. Nunc, si potis est, *Pamphile*,
Maximè volo dóque operam ut clam partus eveniat patrem,

adeò omnes: sed si fieri id non potest quin sentiant,
am abortam esse: scio nemini aliter suspectum fore,
quod verisimile est, ex te rectè eum natum putent.

rinuò exponetur; hîc tibi nihil est quicquam incommodi;
illi miseræ indignè factam injuriam contexeris.
ciens sum, & servare in eo certum est quod dixi fidem.
de reducenda, id verò neutiquam honestum esse arbitror;
faciam, etsi amor me graviter consuetudóque ejus tenet.
rimò, quæ posthac futura est vita cùm in mentem venit,
solitudóque. O fortuna, ut nunquam perpetuò es bona!
jam prior amor me ad hanc rem exercitatum reddidit,
ego consilio missum feci; idem nunc huic operam dabo.

t *Parmeno* cum pueris: hunc minimè est opus
re adesse: nam olim soli credidi,
me abstinuisse in principio cùm data est.
or si clamorem ejus hic crebrò audiat,
parturire intelligat. Aliquò mihi est
ablegandus, dum parit *Philumena*.

Act. III. *Scen.* IV.

Parmeno. Sosia. Pamphilus.

Pa. AIn' tu tibi incommodum hoc eveniſſe iter?
So. Non hercle verbis, *Parmeno*, dici potest
Tantum, quàm re ipsâ navigare incommodum est.
Pa. Itáne est? *So.* O fortunate! nescis quid mali
Præterieris, qui nunquam es ingressus mare.
Nam alias ut mittam miserias, unam hanc vide;
Per triginta aut plus eo in navi fui,
Quin interea semper mortem exspectabam miser;
Atque advorsâ tempestate usi sumus.
Par. Odiosum. *So.* Haud clam me est. Denique hercle aufugerim
Hinc quàm redeam, si eò mihi redeundum sciam.

Par. Heretofore indeed ſlight occaſions moved you
To do, Soſia, that which you now threaten to do.
But I ſee Pamphilus himſelf ſtand before the door.
15. Go ye in, I will go to him, to ſee if he would have any thing with me.
Maſter, why do you ſtand here? Pam. Truly I am looking for you. P
What is the matter?
Pam. One muſt needs ſtep in to the Caſtle. Par. Who? Pam. You.
Par. Into the Caſtle? why thither? Pam. Go meet with Callidemides
hoſte,
Who was brought hither together with me.
20. Par. Wo is me! I may ſay he hath made a vow, that if ever he ſho
come
Home ſafe, he would quite burſt me with walking up and down.
Pam. Why do you loyter? Par. What would you have me ſay? ſhould I me
meet him?
Pam. Yes, tell him that whereas I appointed to meet with him to day,
I cannot do it; and that he may not in vain tarry for me there, make hoſte.
25. Par. But I do not know the mans face. Pam. But I will teach you how
know him.
He is a big man, ruddie, curled, groſs, gray-eyed,
A ghaſtly face. Par. A deſtruction light upon him.
What if he will not come? ſhall I tarry till the evening?
Pam. Do tarry; run. Par. I cannot, I am ſo wearie.
30. Pam. He is gone, what ſhall I unfortunate man do? I know not in t
world
How I ſhould conceal this which Myrrhina intreated me,
The child-birth of her daughter: for I pity the woman.
I will do what I can, yet ſo as to ſhew my duty:
For I ought rather to give way to my mother then the love of her.
35. Ah, ah, loe yonder I ſee Phidippus and my father,
They come on hitherwards; I know not what I ſhould ſay to theſe.

Act III. Scene V.

Laches. Phidippus. Pamphilus.

La. Did not you ſay a while ago that ſhe ſaid ſhe looked for her ſon?
Ph. It is ſo. La. They ſay he is come. Let her come home again. Pa
I know not what reaſon I can alledge to my father,
Why I ſhould not bring her back again. La. Whom did I hear ſpeak here?
Pam. I am reſolved to go on forward in my way, and to purſue the courſe I he
intended.
5. La. It is juſt he about whom I talked this with you. Pam. God ſave you
father.
La. My ſon, God ſave you. Ph. It is well done that you are come, Pamphi
And ſo ſound and luſtie, which is the main matter. Pam. I believe you.
Lach. Are you but now come? Pam. Yes. La. Tell me, what hath Phan
ſiſters ſon

. Olim quidem te causæ impellebant leves,
d nunc minitare facere, ut faceres, *Sosia.*
Pamphilum ipsum video stare ante ostium.
Ite intrò, ego hunc adibo, si quid me velit.
, etiam tu hic stas? *Pam.* Equidem te exspecto. *Par.* Quid est?

. In arcem transcurso opus est. *Par.* Cui homini? *Pam.* Tibi.
. In arcem? quid eó? *Pam. Callidemidem* hospitem,

mecum unà advectus est, convéni.
Par. Perii: voviſſe hunc dicam, si salvus domum

diisset unquam, ut me ambulando rumperet.
. Quid cessas? *Par.* Quid vis dicam? an conveniam modó?

. Imò, quod constitui me hodie conventurum eum,
posse: & nè me frustrà illic exspectet, vola.
Par. At non novi hominis faciem. *Pam.* At faciam ut noveris.

nus, rubicundus, crispus, crassus, cæsius,
laverosa facies. *Par.* Dii illum perduint.
id si non veniet? maneámne usque ad vesperum?
. Maneto; curre. *Par.* Non queo, ità defessus sum.
Pam. Ille abiit, quid agam infelix? prorsus nescio

o pacto hoc celem quod me oravit *Myrrhina,*
gnatæ partum: nam me miseret mulieris.
od potero faciam, tamen ut pietatem colam:
mi me parenti potiùs quàm amori obsequi
Oportet. Atat, eccum *Phidippum* & patrem
deò, horsum pergunt; quid dicam hisce incertus sum.

Act. III. *Scen.* V.

Laches. Phidippus. Pamphilus.

Dixtin' dudum illam dixisse se exspectare filium?
Ph. Factum. *La.* Venisse aiunt. Redeat. *Pam.* Quam causam dicam patri,
amobrem non reducam, nescio. *La.* Quem ego hic audivi loqui?
. Certum obstirmare est viam me, quam decrevi, persequi.
La. Ipsus est de quo hoc agebam tecum. *Pam.* Salve, mi pater.

. Gnate mi, salve. *Ph.* Bene factum te advenisse, *Pamphile;*
adeò, quod maxumum est, salvum atque validum. *Pam.* Creditur.
. Advenis modó? *Pam.* Admodum. *La.* Cedò, quid reliquit *Phania*

Left behinde him? Pam. To say truly, he was a man given to his pleasure
10. Whileſt he lived; and they that are ſo, do not much advantage their heir:
But they leave themſelves this commendation, He lived merrily, whileſt he lived.
La. Have you brought nothing then hither more then ove ſentence?
Pam. Whatever it is, that which he left hath done us good. La. Nay rather it hath done us hurt:
For I could wiſh he were alive and in health. Ph. You may wiſh that without any danger;
15. He will now never revive again: and yet I know whether you had rather have.
La. This man commanded Philumena yeſterday to be ſent for. Say you did command.
Ph. Do not hit me on the ſide: I did command. La. But he will now ſend her back. Ph. Yes that he will.
Pam. I know all the matter how it is carried, I heard all even now as I came.
La. But a miſchief light on thoſe envious perſons that are ready to tell you theſe things.
20. Pam. I know I have taken heed, that you might not deſervedly
Work me any reproach; and if I would now make rehearſal of that here,
What a faithful, kinde, and gentle minde I have born towards her,
I might truly do it, but that I had rather you ſhould know theſe things from her;
For by that means you ſhall moſt of all give credit to my condition,
25. When ſhe who is now ſet againſt me ſhall ſpeak the truth of me.
And I call God to witneſs that this falling out did not happen through my default.
But foraſmuch as ſhe thinks her ſelf unworthy of my mother,
Whom ſhe ſhould yield to, and whoſe conditions ſhe ſhould bear with through her own modeſtie,
And ſeeing a reconcilement can by no other means be made betwixt them;
30. Either, Phidippus, I muſt part with my mother, or Philumena.
Now dutie bids me rather to look after my mothers good.
La. Pamphilus, I have not been unwilling to hear your diſcourſe,
Seeing I perceive you ſet light by every thing in reſpect of your mother.
But, Pamphilus, have a care, leſt being moved by anger you go ſtubbornly on.
35. Pam. With what anger being moved ſhould I now be ſet againſt her,
Who never did any thing againſt me, father,
Which I would not have done? and I know ſhe hath often done what I deſired.
I both love and commend her, and greatly deſire her:
I have tried her to be of a wonderful good nature to meward:
40. And I wiſh to her, that ſhe may ſpend the reſt of her life
With that husband who may be more fortunate then I,
Foraſmuch as neceſſitie parteth me from her.
Ph. That is in your power, that it may not be. La. If you be well in your wits,
Bid her to return. Pam. That is none of my purpoſe, father:
45. I will attend my mothers good. La. Whither go you? tarrie:

sobrinus noster? *Pam.* Sanè hercle homo voluptati obsequens
Fuit dum vixit; & qui sic sunt haud multùm hæredem adjuvant:
Si verò hanc laudem relinquunt; Vixit, dum vixit, bene.

. Tum tu igitur nihil attulisti huc plus unâ sententiâ?
. Quicquid est, id quod reliquit profuit. *La.* Imò, obfuit:
m illum vivum & salvum vellem. *Ph.* Impunè optare isthuc licet;
Ille reviviscet jam nunquam: & tamen, utrum malis, scio.
. Heri *Philumenam* ad se accersi hic jussit. Dic jussisse te.
. Noli fodere: Jussi. *La.* Sed eam jam remittet. *Ph.* Scilicet.
. Omnem rem scio ut sit gesta, adveniens audivi omnia modò.
. At istos invidos Dii perdant qui hæc libenter nunciant tibi.
. *Pam.* Ego me scio cavisse, nè ulla meritò contumelia
Esset à vobis posset; idque si nunc memorare velim,
Quàm fideli & benigno animo in illam & clementi fui,
Vere possim, ni te ex ipsa hæc magis velim resciscere;
Itaque eo pacto maxumè apud te meo erit ingenio fides,
. Cùm illa, quæ in me nunc iniqua est, æqua de me dixerit,
Neque meâ culpâ hoc dissidium evenisse id testor Deos.
Sed quando sese esse indignam deputat matri meæ,
Ni concedat, cujúsque mores toleraret suâ modestiâ;
Neque alio pacto componi potest inter eas gratia;
. Segreganda aut mater à me est, *Phidippe*, aut *Philumena*.
Hanc pietas matris potiùs commodum jubet sequi.
. *Pamphile*, haud invitò ad aures sermo mihi accessit tuus,
Quàm te postputâsse omnes res præ parente intelligo.
Verùm vide nè impulsus irâ pravè insistas, *Pamphile*.
. *Pam.* Quibus iris impulsus nunc in illam iniquus sim,
Quæ nunquam quicquam erga me commerita est, pater,
Quod nollem? & sæpe meritam quod vellem scio.
Amóque & laudo, & vehementer desidero:
Eam fuisse erga me miro ingenio expertus sum:
. Illique exopto, ut reliquam vitam exigat
Cum eo viro me qui sit fortunatior,
Quandoquidem illam à me distrahit necessitas.
. Tibi id in manu est, nè fiat. *La.* Si sanus satis sies,
Te illam redire. *Pam.* Non est consilium, pater;
Matris servibo commodis. *La.* Quò abis? mane;

Tarrie, I say; whither go you? Ph. What a stubborn trick is this?
La. Did not I tell you, Phidippus, that he would take this matter impatiently?
Wherefore I intreated you that you would send your daughter back again.
Ph. Trulie I did not think that he would be so churlish.
50. Doth he now so think that I will come and beseech him?
If it be that he is willing to bring his wife back, he may:
But if he be of another minde, let him pay back her portion hither; let him g
La. But loe, you also are peevishly teastie.
Ph. Pamphilus, you are returned to us hither very stubborn.
55. La. This angrie fit will be gone, though he be justly angrie.
Ph. Because ye have got a little money,
Your minds are grown loftie. La. Do you fall out with me too?
Ph. Let him consider, and bring me word again to day,
Whether he will, or he will not; that she may be for another man, if she be no
him,
60. La. Phidippus, come hither, hear me in a word or two. He is gone; wh
is it to me?
Let them end it at last amongst themselves as they please;
Seeing neither my son nor this man will be ruled by me:
They care not a pin for what I say. I will carry this chiding fit
To my wife, by whose advice all these things are done;
65. And will utter all this upon her, which troubleth me.

Act IV. Scene I.

Myrrhina. Phidippus.

My. I Am undone: what shall I doe? which way shall I turn my self? wh
answer
Shall I poor wretch make to my husband? for he seemed to have hear
the voice of the crying childe:
He got himself away on such a sudden to my daughter, and said nothing.
But if he shall perceive she is brought to bed, trulie I do not know
5. For what reason I should say I concealed it.
But the door creaks; I believe he comes forth to me. I am undone.
Ph. My wife, as soon as she saw I went to my daughter, got her self out of doo
and loe I see her.
What say you, Myrrhina? Ho, I speak to you. My. To me, my husband?
P. Am I your husband? do you verily account me to be a husband or a man?
10. For if ever, woman, I seemed to you to be one of these,
I should not have been thus made a laughing-stock by your doings. My. By wha
Ph. Do you ask?
Is my daughter delivered? ha, do you not speak? of whom? My. Is it fit fo
father to ask the question?
I am undone. Of whom think you but of him to whom she was married, I pra
you?
Ph. I believe it, neither is it for a father to think otherwise. But I wonder
What the matter should be, that you so much desire to conceal this childbir
w,
Especiall

me, inquam; quò vadis? *Ph.* Quæ est hæc pertinacia?
La. Dixin', *Phidippe*, hanc rem ægrè laturum esse eum?
quamobrem orabam ut filiam remitteres.
Ph. Non credidi ædepol adeò inhumanum fore.
La. Ità nunc is sibi me supplicaturum putat?
si est, ut velit reducere uxorem, licet:
si alio est animo, renumeret dotem huc; eat.
La. Ecce autem, tu quoque protervè iracundus es.
Ph. Percontumax redisti huc nobis, *Pamphile*.
La. Decedet ira hæc, etsi meritò iratus est.
Ph. Quia paulum vobis accessit pecuniæ,
sublati animi sunt. *La.* Etiam mecum litigas?
Ph. Deliberet, renunciétque hodie mihi,
velitne, an non; ut alii, si huic non sit, siet.

La. *Phidippe*, ades, audi paucis. Abiit: quid meâ?

Postremò inter se transigant ipsi, ut lubet;
Quando nec natus neque hic mihi quicquam obtemperant:
Quæ dico parvi pendunt. Porro hoc jurgium
Ad uxorem, cujus hæc fiunt consilio omnia;
La. Atque in eam hoc omne, quod mihi ægrè est, evomam.

Act. IV. *Scen.* I.

Myrrhina. Phidippus.

My. PErii; quid agam? quò me vortam? quid viro meo respondebo
Misera? nam audisse vocem pueri visus est vagientis:
Ità corripuit derepente se tacitus sese ad filiam.
Quòd si resciverit peperisse eam, id quâ causâ
Clàm habuisse dicam, non ædepol scio.
Sed ostium concrepuit: credo ipsum exire ad me. Nulla sum.
Ph. Uxor, ubi me ad filiam ire sensit, se duxit foras: atque eccam video.

Quid ais, *Myrrhina*? Heus, tibi dico. *My.* Mihine, mi vir?
Ph. Vir ego tuus sum? túne virum me aut hominem deputas adeò esse?
Nam si utrumvis horum, mulier, unquam tibi visus forem,
Non sic ludibrio tuis factis habitus essem. *My.* Quibus? *Ph.* Rogitas?

Peperit filia? hem, taces? ex quo? *My.* Isthuc patrem rogare æquum est?
Perii. Ex quo censes, nisi ex illo cui data est nuptum, obsecro?
Ph. Credo, neque arbitrari patris est aliter. Sed demiror
Quid sit, quamobrem tantopere hunc omnes nos celare volueris

Especially seeing she was both safely delivered, and according to her count.
That you should be so crosse-minded, as to wish the child to be lost,
By whom you might understand the friendship amongst us would hereafter be more stable,
Rather then she should be married with him against your will.
2c. I also thought this to be their fault, which is wholly in you.
My. I am a wretched woman. Ph. I wish I knew that was so. But now I remember
What you said about this matter heretofore, when we took him to be our son-in-law:
For you said you could not abide that your daughter should be married
With him which loved an harlot, who lodged out of doors.
25. Myr. I had rather have him to suspect any reason, then the true one it self.
Ph. I knew long before you, Myrrhina, that he had a sweet-heart;
But I never judged that to be a fault of youth;
For that is ingrafted in all men: but truly the time will be shortly, when he will also dislike himself.
But as heretofore you have shewed your self to be the same, you have not ceased hitherto
30. To withdraw your daughter from him, lest what I had done should be established.
Now this thing plainly discovereth how you would have it done. (ed.
My. Do you think I am so thwart towards her, to whom I am a mother,
That I should be of that minde, if this marriage might be for our good?
Ph. Are you able to foresee or judge what may be for our benefit?
35. You have heard perhaps of some bodie, that might say he saw him
Going out or coming in to his sweet-heart: what then of all this,
If he have done this modestly and seldome? is it not more friendlie
For us to dissemble, then to labour to know those things whereby he should hate us?
For if he can on a sudden withdraw himself from her
40. With whom he hath been acquainted so many years; I should judge him
Neither a man nor a husband constant enough to my daughter. My. Let the young man alone, I pray you,
And those things which you say I have done amiss: go your way, talk you alone by your selves.
Ask him whether he will have his wife or not. If it be that he say he will,
Let him have her again: but if it be that he will not, then have I well provided for my daughter.
45. Ph. If truly he wil not, and you, Myrrhina, perceived there was a fault
In him; I was by, by whose advice it was fitting those things should have been ordered.
Wherefore I am inflamed with anger, that you should dare to doe these things without my bidding.
I charge you that you carrie not the child any whither out of the house.
But I am the more fool that require her to obey my commands.
50. I will go in, and charge my servants, that they do not suffer it to be carried out anie whither.
Myr. I think truly no woman liveth more miserable then I,
For indeed it is not unknown to me how he will take this,
If he understand the matter it self how it is, seeing he takes this so impatiently, which is a lighter thing.

Neither

…um, præsertim cùm & rectè & tempore suo peperit.
…on' pervicaci esse animo, ut puerum peroptares perire,
…no firmiorem inter nos fore amicitiam posthac scires,

…iis quàm adversum animi tui libidinem esset cum illo nupta?
…go etiam illorum esse hanc culpam credidi, quæ te est penes.
…. Misera sum. *Ph.* Utinam sciam ità esse istuc. Sed nunc mihi in men-
…em venit,
…hac re quod loquuta es olim, cùm illum generum cepimus:

…negabas nuptam filiam posse tuam te pati
…eo qui meretricem amaret, qui pernoctaret foris.
…*My.* Quamvis causam hunc sui picari, quàm ipsam veram, malo.
…Multò priùs scivi quàm tu, illum habere amicam, *Myrrhina*;
…rim id vitium ego nunquam decrevi esse adolescentiæ;
…m id omnibus innatum est; at pol jam aderit tempus, se quoque etiam
…cùm oderit.
…d ut olim ostendisti te eandem esse, nihil cessavisti usque adhuc,

…llt filiam ab eo abduceres, nè quod ego egissem esset rarum.
…nunc indicium hæc res facit, quo pacto factum volueris.
…. Adeon' me esse pervicacem censes, cui mater liem,
…eo essem animo, ut ex usu esse nostro hoc matrimonium?
…. Tun' prospicere aut judicare, nostram in rem quod sit, potes?
…. Audisti ex aliquo fortasse, qui vidisse eum diceret
…euntem aut introeuntem ad amicam: quid tum postea,
…modestè ac rarò hoc fecit? non dissimulare nos
…agis humanum est, quàm dare operam id scire, qui nos oderit?
…am si ipse posset ab ea sese derepente avellere,
…. Quicum tot consuêsset annos; non eum hominem ducerem
…ec virum satis firmum gnatæ. *Myr.* Mitte adolescentem, obsecro,

…t quæ me peccâsse ais: abi, solus solum conveni.

…oga, velitne an non uxorem. Si est ut dicat velle se,
…dde: sin est autem ut nolit, rectè consului meæ.

…. *Ph.* Siquidem ille ipse non vult, & tu sensisti in eo esse, *Myrrhina*,
…ecatum; aderam, cujus consilio fuerat ea par prospici.

…amobrem incendor irâ, te esse ausam facere hæc injussu meo.

…terdico, nè extulisse extra ædes puerum usquam velis.
…ed ego stultior meis dictis parere hanc qui postulem.
…. Ibo intrò, atque edicam servis, nè quóquam efferri sinant.

My. Nullam pol credo mulierem me miseriorem vivere.
…am ut hic laturus hoc sit, si ipsam rem ut siet resciverit,
…depol clam me est, cùm hoc quod levius est tam animo iracundo tulit,

Nec

Neither do I know which way his minde may be changed.
55. Of verie manie miseries this one mischief was left me,
If he shall constrain me to bring up the childe, whose father we know not, w
he is.
For when my daughter was ravished, his feature could not be known in the da
Neither was then any thing plucked from him, whereby she might afterw
know who he was:
He himself when he went away snatched away a ring by force from the maid, wh
she had on her finger.
60. Withall I am afraid lest Pamphilus cannot conceal what we intreated him
Any longer, when he shall know another man's childe to be brought up instead
his.

Act IV. Scene II.

Sostrata. Pamphilus.

So. IT is not unknown to me, my son, that I am suspected by you, that your wif
Is gone away hence because of my demeanour, although you dissemble tho
things all you can.
But I swear, and so let those things which I wish befall me from you,
As I never wittingly deserved that she should justly distaste me.
5. And as I supposed you loved me heretofore, you have settled my belief so
that matter.
For your father told me even now within, how you preferred me
Before your love. Now I am resolved on the other side to requite your good will,
That you may know there is a reward laid up for your dutifull affection.
My Pamphilus, I think this will be good for you, and for my credit.
10. I am certainly determined to go hence into the countrey with your father,
Lest my presence should be a lett; and that no other cause may be left remaining
But that your Philumena may return to you. P. What resolution is this, I pra
you?
Should you, being overcome by her follie, remove out of the citie into the countrie t
dwell?
You shall not doe it; neither will I suffer that he, mother, that would say ill of m
15. Should say it was done through my stubbornness, and not through your modesty
Besides, I will not have you to forsake your friends and kinswomen and holy-day
For my sake. So. Truly these things afford me no pleasure now:
I discharged my duty sufficiently, whilst the time of my age served; now I am
glutted
With those employments; this is now my great care, that the length of my age
20. May be no hindrance to any bodie, or that one should wish my death.
I see I am here hated undeservedly; it is time to depart.
Thus, as I suppose, I shall very well cut off all alledgments from every bodie,
And acquit my self of this suspicion, and give way to them.
I pray you let me avoid this thing, for which the common sort of women is ill spo
ken of.
25. P. How happie am I in other things, if this one thing were not,

Having

qua viâ ſententia ejus poſſit mutari ſcio.
Hoc mihi unum ex pluribus miſeriis reliquum fuerat malum,
puerum ut tollam coget, cujus nos qui ſit, ne ſcimus, pater.

am cùm compreſſa eſt gnata, forma in tenebris noſci non quita eſt;
que detractum ei nunc quicquam eſt, quî poſt poſſit noſcere qui ſiet:

ſereripuit vi, in digito quem habuit, virgini abiens annulum.

Simul vereor *Pamphilum*, nè orata noſtra nequeat diutiùs
lare, cùm ſciet alienum puerum tolli pro ſuo.

Act. IV. *Scen.* II.

Soſtrata. Pamphilus.

So. NON clam me eſt, gnate mi, tibi me eſſe ſuſpectam, uxorem tuam
Propter meos mores hinc abiiſſe, etſi ea diſſimulas ſeduló.

Verùm, ità me Dii ament, itáque obtingant ex te quæ opto mihi,
Ut nunquam ſciens commerui, meritò ut caperet odium illa mei.
P. Túque, antè quam me amare rebar, ei rei firmâſti fidem.

Nam mihi intus pater tuus narravit modò, quo pacto me habueris
Præpoſitum amori tuo. Nunc tibi me certum eſt contrà gratiam referre,
Ut apud me præmium poſitum eſſe pietati ſcias.
Mî *Pamphile*, hoc & vobis & meæ commodum famæ arbitror.
So. Ego rus abituram hinc cum tuo me eſſe certè decrevi patre,
Nè mea præſentia obſtet; neu cauſa ulla reſtet reliqua,
Quin tua *Philumena* ad te redeat. *P.* Quæſo, quid iſthuc conſilii eſt?

Illius ſtultitiâ victa, ex urbe tu rus habitatum migres?

Haud faciès: neque ſinam ut qui nobis, mater, maledictum velit,
Meâ pertinaciâ eſſe dicat factum, haud tuâ modeſtiâ.
Tum tuas amicas te & cognatas deſerere & feſtos dies
Meâ cauſâ nolo. *So.* Nihil pol jam iſthæc mihi res voluptatis ferunt:
Dum ætatis tempus tulit, perfuncta ſatis ſum; ſatias jam me tenet

Studiorum iſtorum; hæc mihi nunc cura eſt maxima, ut nè cui meæ
Longinquitas ætatis obſtet, mortémve exoptet meam.
Hic video me eſſe invisam immeritó: tempus eſt concedere.
Hic optumè, ut ego opinor, omnes cauſas præſidam omnibus,
Et me hâc ſuſpicione exſolvam, & illis morem geſſero.
Hoc me obſecro hoc effugere, vulgus quòd malè audit mulierum.

P. Quàm fortunatus cæteris ſum rebus, abſque una hæc foret,

Hanc

Having this such a mother, and her such a wife! So. *I pray you, my* Pamphilus
Cannot you persuade your self to suffer an inconvenience, as any one is offered?
If other things be so as you desire, and she so as I judge her to be,
Grant me this, my son, bring her back again. Pam. *Woe is me poor man!*
So. *And woe is me indeed! for this thing doth no less trouble me then it*
doth you, my son.

Act IV. Scene III.

Laches. Sostrata. Pamphilus.

La. *I Have heard, wife, what talk you had with him, as I stood aloof off from*
hence.
This is wisedom, how you may be able to turn your mind whereseever
there is need;
If you now shall doe that same thing, which you must perhaps doe afterwards.
So. *God speed us well.* Lach. *Go into the country then, there I will bear with*
you, and you with me.
So. *I hope so indeed.* Lach. *Go in ther, and pack up what you are to carry*
with you.
I have told you. So. *I will doe as you bid me.* Pam. *Father.* Lach. *What*
would you have, Pamphilus?
P. *That my mother go hence? by no means.* Lach. *Why would you have that so?*
P. *Because I am yet unresolved what to doe concerning my wife.* Lach. *What is*
the matter?
What will you doe but bring her back? Pam. *Trulie I desire it, and can scarce-*
ly be withheld.
But I will not a whit alter my resolution; I will prosecute that which is for
my turn.
I believe for that reason they will better agree, if I do not bring her back again.
Lach. *You know not, you cannot; but it makes no matter to you, whether they*
doe it or no,
When she shall be gone: this age is loathsome to young folks;
It is but reason we depart into another world. Lastly, we are now become a tale,
Pamphilus, an old man, and an old woman. But I see Phidippus *to come*
forth
In good time. Let us go to him.

Act IV. Scene IV.

Phidippus. Laches. Pamphilus.

Ph. *TRuly, Philumena, I am angrie also with you,*
And very much indeed: for in truth it is dishonestly done of you,
Although you have had an excuse for this matter, a mother
that enforced you;

nc matrem habens talem, illam autem uxorem! *So.* Obsecro, mi *Pamphile*,
n tute incommodam rem, ut quæque est, in animum inducas pati?
cætera ità sunt ut tu vis, itáque ut esse ego illam existimo,
gnate, da veniam hanc mihi, reduce illam. *Pa.* Væ misero mihi!
So. Et mihi quidem! nam hæc res non minùs me malè habet quàm te,
gnate mi.

Act. IV. *Scen.* III.

Laches. Soſtrata. Pamphilus.

La. QUem cum isthoc sermonem habueris, procul hinc stans accepi, uxor.
Isthuc est sapere, qui, ubicunque opus sit, animum possis flectere;
Quod faciundum sit pòst fortasse, idem hoc nunc si feceris.
So. Fors fuat pol. *La.* Abi rus ergò hinc: ibi ego te, & tu me feres.
, Spero ecastor. *La.* I ergò intrò, & compone quæ tecum simul ferantur.
Dixi. *So.* Ità ut jubes faciam. P. Pater. *La.* Quid vis, *Pamphile*?
?. Hinc abire matrem? minimé. *La.* Quid ità isthuc vis?
?. Quia de uxore incertus etiam quid sim facturus. *La.* Quid est?
Quid vis facere, nisi reducere? P. Equidem cupio, & vix contineor.
ro. Sed non minuam meum consilium; ex usu quod est, id prosequar.
Credo eâ gratiâ magìs concordes, si non reducam, fore.
La. Nescias, nequeas; veràm id tuâ refert nihil, utrùm illæ fecerint,
Quando hæc abierit: odiosa hæc ætas est adolescentulis,
E medio æquum excedere est. Postremò, nos jam fabulæ sumus,
15. *Pamphile*, senex, atque anus. Sed video *Phidippum* egredi
Per tempus. Accedamus.

Act. IV. *Scen.* IV.

Phidippus. Laches. Pamphilus.

Ph. TIbi quoque ædepol sum iratus, *Philumena*,
Graviter quidem: nam hercle abs te est factum turpiter,
Etsi tibi causa est de hac re, mater quæ te impulit;

Hui-

But she hath no excuse. La. Phidippus, you present your self to me very fitly,
5. In the very nick of time. Ph. What is the matter?
Pam. What shall I answer these? or how shall I lay open this thing?
La. Tell your daughter that Sostrata is going hence into the Countrey,
That she may not fear that she cannot now return home. Ph. Alas!
Your wife hath deserved no blame about these matters:
10. All these things are risen from my wife Myrrhina.
Pam. Here is an alteration made. Ph. She troubles us, Laches.
Pam. Let them trouble on as much as they will, so that I may not bring her back.
Ph. Pamphilus, truly I would have this affinitie to be long lasting
Amongst us, if it can be done.
15. But if it be that your minde is otherwise;
Do you take the childe. Pam. He knoweth she is brought to bed, I am undone.
Lach. The childe? what childe? Ph. We have a grand-childe born us.
For my daughter was brought great with childe from your house;
Neither did I ever know before this day that she was great with childe.
20. Lach. You tell me good news, I swear: and I am glad
That he is born you, and that she is in health. But what kinde of woman
Have you to wife, or with what conditions is she mannered,
That we should have this concealed from us so long? I cannot sufficiently
Utter how badly methinks this is done.
25. Ph. That deed doth not lesse please you then me, Laches.
Pam. Though a good while ago this was doubtful to me,
Now it is not, seeing another man's childe follows her.
La. Pamphilus, there is now no consultation for you here.
Pam. I am undone. Lach. We did oftentimes wish to see this day,
30. When you might have one of your own, who might call you father.
It is now come to pass, I thank God. Pam. I am undone.
Lach. Bring your wife back again, and be not against me.
Pam. Father, if she meant to have children by me,
Or was willing to be married to me, I know very well
35. She would not keep from me what things I understand she hath concealed.
Now when I perceive her minde is estranged from me,
And I think that we shall not hereafter agree betwixt our selves,
Why should I bring her back again? Lach. The young woman did
What her mother perswaded her to; is that to be wondred at?
40. Do you think you can finde any woman
Which is without a fault? or is it because men doe not amiss?
Ph. Do ye your selves consider now, Laches, and you, Pamphilus,
Whether it be requisite for you that she be sent back, or brought home again.
What my wife doth, is not in my power.
45. I will be no hindrance to you in either matter.
But what shall we doe with the childe? La. You ask fondly:
Whatever become of it, give it him, his own I say,
That we may bring up ours. Pam. Whom the father himself hath neglected,
Should I bring it up? Lach. What said you? what, shall we not bring it up Pamphilus?
50. Shall we expose it rather, I pray you? what a madness is this?

Tra-

ic verò nulla est. *La.* Opportunè te mihi,
Philippe, in ipso tempore ostendis. *Ph.* Quid est?
. Quid respondebo his? aut quo pacto hoc aperiam?
. Dic filiæ hinc concessuram rus *Sostratam*,
vereatur minùs jam quò redeat domum. *Ph.* Ah!
llam de his rebus culpam commeruit tua:
. A *Myrrhina* hæc sunt mea uxore exorta omnia.
. Mutatio sit. *Ph.* Ea nos perturbat, *Laches*.
. Dum nè reducam, turbent porrò quàm velint.
. Ego, *Pamphile*, esse inter nos, si fieri potest,
imitatem hanc tamen perpetuam volo.
. Sin est ut aliter tua sit sententia;
cipias puerum. *Pam.* Sensit peperisse, occidi.

. Puerum? quem puerum? *Ph.* Natus est nobis nepos.
am abducta à vobis prægnans fuerat filia;
eque fuisse prægnantem unquam ante hunc scivi diem.
. *La.* Bene, ità me Dii ament, nuncias: & gaudeo
atum illum tibi, & illam salvam. Sed quid mulieris
xorem habes? aut quibus moratam moribus?
Nosne hoc celatos tam diu? Nequeo satis
Quàm hoc mihi videtur factum pravè proloqui.
. *Ph.* Non tibi illud factum minùs placet quàm mihi, *Laches*.
m. Etsi jam dudum fuerat ambiguum hoc mihi,
Nunc non est, cùm eam consequitur alienus puer.
. Nulla tibi, *Pamphile*, hìc jam consultatio est.
. Perii. *Lac.* Hunc videre sæpe optabamus diem,
. Cùm ex te esset aliquis qui te appellaret patrem.
Evenit, habeo gratiam Diis. *Pam.* Nullus sum.
. Reduc uxorem, ac noli adversari mihi.
am. Pater, si illa ex me liberos vellet sibi,
Aut se esse mecum nuptam, satis certò scio
. Non clam me haberet quæ celâsse intelligo.
Nunc cùm ejus alienum à me animum sentiam,
Neque conventurum inter nos posthac esse arbitror,
Quam ob rem reducam? *La.* Mater quod suasit sua,
Adolescens mulier fecit: mirandúmne id est?
. Censéne te posse ullam reperire mulierem
Quæ careat culpâ? an quia non delinquunt viri?
. Vosmet videre jam, *Laches*, & tu *Pamphile*,
Remissan' opus sit vobis, reductan' domum.
Uxor quid faciat in manu non est mea.
. Neutra in re vobis difficultas à me erit.
Sed quid faciemus puero? *La.* Ridiculè rogas:
Quicquid futurum est, huic reddas, suum scilicet,
Et alamus nostrum. *Pam.* Quem ipse neglexit pater,
Ego alam? *Lach.* Quid dixti? eho, annon alemus, *Pamphile*?
. Prodemus, quæso, potiùs? quæ hæc amentia est?

Enimvero

Truly I cannot now at all hold my peace;
For you make me ſpeak thoſe things which I am loth whileſt he is by.
Do you think that I am ignorant why you weep?
Or what that is at which you are troubled on this manner?
First, when you made this alledgement, that you could not have
This wife home becauſe of your mother;
She promiſed that ſhe would go out of the houſe.
Now, after you ſee this excuſe will not ſerve your turn,
Becauſe the childe is born unknown to you, you have got another excuſe.
You are miſtaken, if you think I am ignorant of your meaning.
What a long time have I given you to love your paramour,
That once now at laſt you might incline your minde hitherward?
How quietly have I endured the coſts which you have beſtowed on her?
I have dealt with you, and intreated you to marry a wife;
I told you it was time; by mine inforcement you have married.
Wherein you yielded to me, you did as it became you.
Now again have you ſet your minde on a whore?
Whom you ſtriving to pleaſe doe wrong to your wife:
For, Pamphilus, I ſee you are tumbled back again
Into the ſame kinde of life. Pam. *What I?* Lach. *You your ſelf, and you doe wrong,*
When you feign lying excuſes to cauſe variance,
That you may live with her when you have removed this woman being a witneſs from you.
And your wife hath alſo perceived it; for what other reaſon had ſhe
Why ſhe ſhould go from you? Ph. *He gueſſeth very right, for that is it.*
Pam. *I will give mine oath it is none of theſe.* Lach. *Ha,*
Bring back your wife again; or tell me why there is no need of it.
Pam. *It is not now time.* Lach. *Take the childe, for he indeed*
Is in no fault: I will afterwards take order for the mother.
Pam. *I am miſerable all kinde of ways, neither do I know what I ſhould do,*
My father doth now pen me up, poor man, with ſo many things.
I will be gone hence, ſeeing I doe little good being preſent.
For I believe they will not take away the childe without my bidding,
Eſpecially ſeeing my mother-in-law is my helper in that matter.
Lach. *Are you running away? ho, will you give me no certain anſwer?*
Do you think him to be well in his wits? let him alone.
Give me the childe, Phidippus, *I will bring it up.* Ph. *Yes.*
My wife did no wonder, if ſhe took this ill.
Women are ſpitefull, they do not eaſily bear theſe things.
Therefore is this falling out: for ſhe her ſelf told me
That which I was loth to tell you whilſt he was by,
Neither did I at firſt believe her; but now it is manifeſt;
For I ſee his minde is quite ſet againſt marriage.
Lach. *What ſhall I doe then,* Phidippus? *what advice do you give me?*
Ph. *What ſhould you do? I think we muſt firſt go to this whore:*
Let us intreat her, let us accuſe her, laſtly let us threaten her bitterly,
If ever ſhe have to doe with him hereafter.
Lach. *I will doe as you adviſe. Ho boy, run to this* Bacchis

invero prorsus jam tacere non queo;
in cogis ea quæ nolo, ut, præsente hoc, loquar.
rum censes tuarum lacrymarum esse me?
t quid sit hoc id quod solicitêre ad hunc modum?
. Primùm, hanc ubi dixti causam, te propter tuam
trem non posse habere hanc uxorem domi;
llicita est ea se concessuram ædibus.
nc, postquam ademptam hanc quoque causam vides,
er quia clam te est natus, nactus alteram es.
. Erras, tui animi si me esse ignarum putas.
liquando tandem huc animum ut adducas tuum,
ùm longum spatium amandi amicam tibi dedi?
mptus, quos feciſti in ea, quàm animo æquo tuli?
i atque oravi tecum uxorem ut duceres;
. Tempus dixi esse; impulsu duxisti meo.
e tum obsecutus mihi, feciſti ut decuerat.
unc animum rursum ad meretricem induxisti tuum?
i tu obsequutus facis huic adeò injuriam:
am in eandem vitam te revolutum denuo
. Video esse. *Pam.* Méne? *Lach.* Teipsum. Et facis injuriam,

im fingis falsas causas ad discordiam,
tu cum illa vivas, testem hanc cùm abs te amoveri.

nsitque adeò uxor; nam ei causa alia quæ fuit
uamobrem abs te abiret? *Ph.* Planè hic divinat; id est.
. *Pam.* Dabo jusjurandum nihil esse istorum tibi. *Lach.* Ha,
educ uxorem; aut, quamobrem non opus sit, cedó.
m. Non est nunc tempus. *Lach.* Puerum accipias, nam is quidem
culpa non est: pòst de matre videro.
m. Omnibus modis miser sum, nec quid agam scio,
. Tot me nunc rebus miserum concludit pater.
bo hinc, præsens quando promoveo parùm.
m puerum injussu credo non tollent meo,
æsertim in ea re cùm sit mihi adjutrix socrus.
ch. Fugis? hem, nec quicquam certi respondes mihi?
. Num tibi videtur apud se? sine.
rum, *Phidippe*, mihi cedò, ego alam. *Ph.* Maximè.
m mirum fecit uxor mea, si hoc ægrè tulit.
maræ mulieres sunt, non facilè hæc ferunt.
propterea hæc ira est: nam ipsa narravit mihi,
. Id ego, præsente hoc, tibi nolueram dicere:
que illi credebam primò; nunc verò palàm est;
m omnino abhorrere animum huic video à nuptiis.
ch. Quid ergò agam, *Phidippe*? quid das consilii?
. Quid agas? meretricem hanc primùm adeundam censeo:
. Oremus, accusemus, gravius denique minitemur,

i culpa illo habuerit rem postea.
. Faciam ut mones. Eho puer, curre ad *Bacchidem* hanc

Our neighbour, call her forth hither in my name.
And I intreat you farther that you would be an assistant to me in this matter.
Ph. *Ah,*
I told you long time since, and now I say the same, Laches,
I would have this affinitie to last betwixt us,
If it be by any means that it can be, as I hope it will.
But would you have me be by with you, whilst you talk with her?
Lac. *Nay, rather, go your way, and provide some nurse for the childe.*

Act V. Scene I.

Bacchis. Laches.

Bac. *This is not for nothing, that Laches desireth now to speak with me;*
And truly I am not much mistaken, but it is that which I suspect what he would.
Lach. *I must have a care, lest I obtain less through anger then I may,*
And that I doe nothing more which may afterwards be better for me not to have done.
I will accost her. Bacchis, *God save you.* B. *God save you,* Laches. La. *Truly,* Bacchis,
I believe you somewhat marvell what the matter is, wherefore I commanded the boy
To call you out of doors hither. Bac. *I am indeed also fearfull, when I remember*
Who I am, lest the report of gain should prejudice me with you. For
I can easily justifie my conditions. La. *If you say true, I will doe you no harm, woman.*
For I am of those years now, that it were not reasonable I should be pardoned if I did amiss.
Wherefore I do the more warily consider every thing, that I may doe nothing rashlie.
For if now you do, or are likely to do, that which it becomes honest women to do,
It were unjust for me unwittingly to offer you a wrong, who do not deserve it.
Ba. *Truly it is great thanks that I give you for this matter.*
For he that excuseth himself after a wrong done, can do me little good.
But what is the matter? La. *You entertain my son* Pamphilus *to your losse.*
Ba. *Alas.*
La. *Let me speak. Before he married this wife, I bore with your love.*
Tarry, I have not yet said what I would: he now hath a wife;
Seek for your self another and surer friend, whilest you have time to consult.
For he will not be of this minde very long, nor you indeed of that yong age.
Ba. *Who saith it?* La. *His mother in law.* Ba. *That I entertain him?* La.
That you your self do it, and she hath had away her daughter,
And would for that reason have privily made away the childe which is born.
Ba. *I*

...inam noſtram, huc evoca verbis meis.
...te oro porrò in hac re adjutor ut ſis mihi. *Ph.* Ah,

...Jam dudum dixi, idémque nunc dico, *Laches*,
...nere affinitatem hanc inter nos volo,
...ullo modo eſt ut poſſit, quod ſpero fore.
...viſne me adeſſe unà, dum iſtam convenis?
La. Imò abi, aliquam puero nutricem para.

Act. V. Scen. I.

Bacchis. Laches.

...NON hoc de nihilo eſt, quòd *Laches* me nunc conventam eſſe expetit:
Nec pol me multùm fallit, quin ſit quod ſuſpicor quid velit.

La. Videndum eſt, nè minùs propter iram impetrem quàm poſſim,
...nèquid faciam plus quod me pòſt minùs feciſſe ſatius ſit.

...Aggrediar. *Bacchis*, ſalve. *Ba.* Salve, *Laches*. *La.* Credo ædepol
...nonnihil mirari, *Bacchis*, quid ſit quapropter te huc foras puerum
...vocare juſſi. *Ba.* Ego pol quoque timida ſum, cùm venit mihi
...mentem quæ ſum, nè nomen mihi quæſtus obſtet apud te. Nam mores
...illè tutor. *La.* Si verà dicis, nihil tibi eſt à me periculi, mulier.

...Nam jam ætate eâ ſum, ut non ſiet peccato mihi ignoſci æquum.
...quò magis res omnes cautiùs, nè temerè faciam, accuro.
...ſi id nunc facis, facturáve es, bonas quod par eſt facere,
...dictum offerre injuriam me tibi immerenti iniquum eſt.
...Eſt magna ecaſtor gratia de hac re quam tibi habeam.
...Nam qui poſt factam injuriam ſe expurget, parùm mihi proſit.
...quid iſthuc eſt? *La.* Meum receptas filium ad te *Pamphilum*. *Ba.* Ah.

...Sine dicam. Uxorem priuſquam hanc duxit, veſtrum amorem pertuli.
...ne, nondum etiam dixi hoc quod volui: hic nunc uxorem habet;
...re alium tibi firmiorem amicum, dum tempus conſulendi eſt.
...Nam neque ille hoc animo erit ætatem, neque pol tu eâdem iſtâ ætate.
...Quis id ait? *La.* Socrus. *Ba.* Méne? *La.* Teipſam, & filiam abduxit
...iam,
...rùmque ob eam rem clàm voluit, natus qui eſt, extinguere.

Ba. *If I knew any other thing, whereby I might make you believe me,*
More holy then an oath, I would assure you, Laches,
25. *That I parted* Pamphilus *from me ever since he married a wife.*
La. *You are a lovely woman: but do you know what I would rather have you doe?* Ba. *Tell me, what would you have?*
La. *That you go in hither to the women, and there offer that same oath to them:*
Satisfie their minds, and acquit your self of this fault.
Ba. *I will doe it: but if indeed it were another of this trade, she would not doe it, I know;*
30. *That upon such an occasion she should shew herself to a married woman.*
But I am loth to have your son suspected on a false report,
Or to seem without cause more inconstant to you, who ought not to think him so:
For he hath deserved of me, that I should pleasure him all I can.
La. *Your discourse hath made me favourable and well-willing now towards you:*
35. *For they alone did not suppose this thing, but I also believed it.*
Now seeing I have found you to be otherwise then we thought you were,
See you be the same woman you were, and farther make use of our friendship as you please.
If you doe otherwise ——— *But I will refrain my self, that you may not hear any thing unkindly from me.*
But this one thing I advise you, that you would rather trie what a friend I may be,
40. *Or what I may doe for you, then what an enemie.* Ba. *I will doe my utmost.*

Act V. Scene II.

Phidippus. Laches. Bacchis.

Ph. *I Will not suffer you to want any thing from me, but it shall be bountifully afforded, what you stand in need of.*
But when you shall have eaten and drunken enough, see that the child be filled.
La. *Our son's father-in-law comes, I see him; he hath brought a nurse for the childe.*
Phidippus, Bacchis *swears very devoutly.* Ph. *Is this she?* La. *This is she.*
5. Ph. *Truly these women neither fear God, nor doth God regard them, I think.*
Ba. *I deliver you my maids, search it out by any torment for me; you may doe it.*
This matter is here in hand; I must bring it about that his wife return
To Pamphilus: which if I do effect, the report doth not irk me,
That I alone have done that which other whores shun to doe.
10. La. Phidippus, *we find in the thing it self, that our women*
Have been falsly suspected by us: now let us farther try this woman.

Ba.

Aliud si scirem, quî firmare meam apud vos possem fidem,
Sanctius quàm jusjurandum, id pollicerer tibi, *Laches*,
Me segregatum habuisse, uxorem ut duxit, à me *Pamphilum*.
La. Lepida es: sed scin' quid volo potiùs facias? *Ba.* Quid vis, cedó?

La. Eas ad mulieres huc intrò, atque isthuc jusjurandum idem
Polliceare illis: exple animum his, teque hoc crimine expedi.
Ba. Faciam; quod pol si esset alia ex hoc quæstu, haud faceret, scio;
Ut de tali causa nuptæ mulieri se ostenderet.
Sed nolo esse falsâ famâ gnatum suspectum tuum,
Nec leviorem vobis, quibus est minimè æquum, viderier
Immeritó: nam meritus de me est, quod queam, illi ut commodem.
La. Facilem benevolúmque lingua tua me jam tibi reddidit:
Nam non sunt solæ arbitratæ hæ, ego quoque etiam hoc credidi.
Nunc cùm ego te esse præter nostram opinionem comperi,
Face eadem ut sis, porrò nostrâ utere amicitiâ ut velis.
Aliter si facis—— Sed reprimam me, nè ægrè quidquam ex me audias.
Verùm hoc te moneo unum, qualis sim amicus, aut quid possiem,
Potiùs quàm inimicus, periculum facias. *Ba.* Faciam seduló.

Act. V. *Scen.* II.

Phidippus. Laches. Bacchis.

Ph. NIhil apud me tibi defieri patiar, quin, quod opus sit, benignè præbeatur.
Sed cùm satura atque ebria eris, puer ut satur sit facito.

La. Noster socer, video, venit: puero nutricem adduxit.

Phidippe, *Bacchis* dejerat persanctè. *Ph.* Hæccine ea est? *La.* Hæc est.
Ph. Nec pol istæ metuunt Deos, nec has respicere Deos opinor.

Ba. Ancillas dedo, quolibet cruciatu per me exquire; licet.

Hæc res hic agitur; *Pamphilo* me facere ut redeat uxor
Oportet: quod si perficio, non pœnitet me famæ,
Solam fecisse id quod aliæ meretrices facere fugitant.
La. *Phidippe*, nostras mulieres suspectas fuisse falsò
Nobis in re ipsa invenimus: porrò hanc nunc experiamur.

For if your wife ſhall finde out that ſhe hath falſly believed the accuſation,
She will let go her anger: but if my ſon be angry for that matter,
Becauſe his wife was brought to bed unknown to him, that is a ſmall matter,
this anger will quickly be gone from him.
15. *Truelie there is no harm in this thing, which is worth a falling out.*
Ph. *I wiſh indeed it were ſo.* La. *Examine her, here ſhe is: ſhe will doe what*
may be ſufficient. Ba. *I will.*
Ph. *Why do you tell me theſe things? is it becauſe you your ſelf,* Laches, *heard not long ago*
How my minde ſtands concerning this matter? Onely ſatisfie their mindes, that
they may believe.
La. *I pray you,* Bacchis, *that what your ſelf have promiſed me, you would*
perform it.
20. Ba. *Would you have me go in then about that matter?* La. *Go, and ſatisfie their minds, that they may believe.*
Ba. *I go; although I know indeed, they will not abide the ſight of me to day.*
For a married woman is an enemie to a whore, when ſhe is parted from her huſband.
La. *But theſe will be your friends, when they ſhall know wherefore you are*
come.
Ph. *But I engage to you that they will be your friends, when they ſhall know the*
matter.
25. *For you ſhall acquit them from errour, and your ſelf alſo from ſuſpicion.*
Ba. *I am undone, I am aſhamed of* Philumena: *do ye both follow me in hither.*
La. *What is it that I deſire rather to my ſelf, then that which I perceive doth*
befall her,
That ſhe may get favour without any hindrance to her, and do me good?
For if it be that ſhe hath now really parted Pamphilus *from her,*
30. *She knoweth that ſhe hath got gentilitie, riches, and renown thereby;*
And ſhe will recompenſe him, and make us friends to her all under one.

Act V. Scene III.

Parmeno. Bacchis.

Par. *TRuly my maſter accounts my labour to be little worth,*
Who hath ſent me on a ſleevleſs errand to no purpoſe, where I ſate
idlelie all the day,
Whilſt I expected Callidemides *the* Myconian *hoſt in the Tower.*
And ſo whileſt I ſate there to day like a fool, as any one came,
5. *I went to him, and ſaid, Young man, I pray you tell me, are you a* Myconian?
(He ſaid) I *am not.* *But are you* Callidemides? *No.* *Have you a gueſt here*
One Pamphilus? *They all ſaid nay, nor do I think he was any man at all.*
At laſt truelie now I was aſhamed; I went away. *But why do I ſee* Bacchis
Coming out from our kinſman's? what buſineſs hath ſhe here?
10. Ba. Parmeno, *you come in good time; run with all ſpeed to* Pamphilus.
Par. *Why thither?* Ba. *Tell him I intreat him to come.* Par. *To you?*

Ba.

Nam si compererit crimini tua se uxor falsò credidisse,
Missam iram faciet: sin autem est ob eam rem iratus gnatus,
Quòd peperit uxor clàm, id levè est; citò ab eò hæc ira abscedet.

Ph. Profectò in hac re nihil mali est, quod sit dissidio dignum.
Ph. Velim quidem hercle. *La.* Exquire, adest: quod satis sit faciet ipsa.
Ba. Faciam.
Ph. Quid mihi isthæc narras? an quia non tute ipse audisti dudum

De hac re animus meus ut sit, *Laches*? Illis modò exple animum, ut credant.

La. Quæso ædepol, *Bacchis*, quod mihi es pollicita, tute ut serves.

Ba. Ob eam rem vis ergò intrò eam? *La.* I, atque exple animum his, ut credant.
Ba. Eo; etsi scio pol his fore meum conspectum invisum hodie.
Nam nupta meretrici hostis est, à viro ubi segregata est.

La. At hæ amicæ erunt, ubi quamobrem adveneris rescisscent.

Ph. Atqui easdem amicas fore tibi promitto, rem ubi cognoverint.

Nam illas errore, & te simul suspicione exsolves.
Ba. Perii, pudet *Philumenæ* me: sequimini me intrò huc ambæ.
La. Quid est quod mihi malim, quàm quod huic intelligo evenire,

Ut gratiam ineat sine suo dispendio, & mihi profit?
Nam si est ut hæc nunc *Pamphilum* verè ab se segregârit,
Scit sibi nobilitatem ex eo, & rem natam, & gloriam esse;
Referétque gratiam ei, unâque opera nos sibi amicos junget.

Act. V. *Scen.* III.

Parmeno, Bacchis.

Par. Ædepol næ meam herus esse operam deputat parvi pretii,
Qui ob rem nullam misit frustrà, ubi totum desedi diem,

Myconium hospitem dum exspecto in arce *Callidemidem*.
Itáque ineptus hodie dum illic sedeo, ut quisque venerat,
Accedebam; Adolescens, dic dum, quæso, es tu *Myconius*?

Non sum. At *Callidemides*? Non. Hospitem ecquem *Pamphilum*
Hic habes? Omnes negabant, neque eum quenquam esse arbitror.
Denique hercle jam pudebat: abii. Sed quid *Bacchidem*
Ab nostro affine exeuntem video? quid huic hic est rei?
Ba. Parmeno, opportunè te offers; properè curre ad *Pamphilum*.
Par. Quid eó? *Ba.* Dic me orare ut veniat. *Par.* Ad te?

Ba. Nay, to Philumena. Par. *What is the matter?*
Ba. *Forbear to ask that which nothing concerns you.* Par. *Should I say*
Nothing else? Ba. *Yes, that* Myrrhina *owned that ring*
15. To be her daughter's which he gave me a good while ago. Par. *I know it.*
Is that such a weighty matter? Ba. *Such a weighty matter. He will be here*
presently, after he hath heard this from you.
But do you loyter? Par. *No indeed, for I have no such abilitie granted me to day,*
I have so spent this whole day in running and walking up and down.
Ba. *What jollity have I brought* Pamphilus *to day by my coming?*
20. How many good things have I brought him? and how many cares have I
rid him of?
I restore him his son, who was almost lost by their means and his:
I help him to his wife again, whom he thought he should never have hereafter:
I have freed him from that for which he was suspected by his father & Phidippus.
This the ring was the first occasion of the finding out these things.
25. For I remember, about ten months ago he came running to me to my house,
As soon as it was night, puffing and blowing, without any bodie with him, full of
wine,
With this ring. I was afraid presently; O my Pamphilus, *said I, of all love*
I pray you, why are you dismayed? or whence got you this ring?
Tell me. He minded other matters, and dissembled. After I saw
30. That he suspected I know not what, I began the more to urge him to tell.
The fellow confessed that he had ravished a maid, I know not whom, by the way,
And that he pulled off her ring whilst he strugled with her.
This Myrrhina *owned it even now on my finger; she asked me, as I had it,*
Whence I got it. I tell her all these passages: thence it comes to be known
35. That Philumena *was defloured by him, and that this son was born thereupon.*
I am glad that these so many joys are befallen him through me:
Although other whores are unwilling to this; for it is not for our profit,
That any lover should have joy in his marriage: but indeed
I will never give my mind to bad dealing for lucre sake.
40. I, whilst it was lawfull, found him loving, and pleasant, and courteous:
It falls out ill for me from the marriage. I confess it is done;
But trulie I think I have done it, lest that should justly befall me,
It is but reason to bear some losses of him from whom you have received many
benefits.

Act V. Scene IV.

Pamphilus. Parmeno. Bacchis.

Pam. *Look to it, my* Parmeno, *again I pray thee, that thou bring me these*
things true and evident;
Lest you cast me for this short time into a fool's paradise.
Par. *I have look'd to it.* Pam. *Is it true?* Par. *True indeed.* Pam. *I am*
happy, if it be so. Par. *You will find it true.*
Pam. *Tarry a while, I pray you; I am afraid lest I believe one thing, and you*
tell me another.

5. Par.

, Imò ad *Philumenam*. *Par*. Quid rei est?
, Tuâ quod nihil refert, percontari desinas. *Par*. Nihil aliud
am? *Ba*. Etiam, cognôsse annulum illum *Myrrhinam*
Gnatæ suæ fuisse, quem ipse olim mihi dederat. *Par*. Scio.
nûmne est? *Ba*. Tantum. Aderit continuò, hoc ubi ex te audierit.

l cessas? *Par*. Minimè equidem; nam hodie mihi potestas haud data est,
) cursando atque ambulando totum hunc contrivi diem.
, Quantam obtuli adventu meo lætitiam *Pamphilo* hodie?
. Quot commodas res attuli? quot autem ademi curas?

atum ei restituo, qui penè harum ipsiúsque operâ periit:
orem, quam nunquam est posthac ratus se habiturum, reddo:
are suspectus suo patri & *Phidippo* fuit, exsolvi.
ic adeò his rebus annulus fuit initium inveniundis.
, Nam memini abhinc menses decem ferè ad me, nocte primâ,
nfugere anhelantem domum, sine comite, vini plenum,

um hoc annulo. Extimui illico; Mi *Pamphile*, inquam, amabò,
uid es exanimatus, obsecro? aut unde annulum istum nactus?
ic mihi. Ille alias res agere, simulare. Postquam video
. Nescio quid suspicarier, magis cœpi instare ut dicat.
omo se fatetur vi in via virginem nescio quam compressisse,
Dicitque sese illi annulum dum luctaretur detraxisse.
um hæc cognovit *Myrrhina* in digito modò; me habentem
ogat unde sit. Narro omnia hæc: indè est cognitio facta
, *Philumenam* esse compressam ab eo, & filium indè hunc natum.
ic tot propter me gaudia illi contigisse lætor:
tsi hoc meretrices aliæ nolunt; neque enim est in rem nostram,
t quisquam amator nuptiis lætetur: verùm ecastor,
unquam animum quæsti gratiâ ad malas adducam partes.
o. Ego dum, illo, licitum est, usa sum benigno, & lepido, & comi:
ncommodè mihi nuptiis evenit. Factum fateor;
At pol me fecisse arbitror, nè id meritò mihi eveniret,
Multa ex quo fuerint commoda, ejus incommoda æquum est ferre.

Act. V. *Scen.* IV.

Pamphilus. Parmeno. Bacchis.

Pam. VIde, mi *Parmeno*, etiam sodes, ut mihi hæc certa ac clara attuleris;
Nè me in breve hoc conjicias tempus, gaudio hoc falso frui.
Par. Visum est. *Pam*. Certéne? *Par*. Certé. *Pam*. Deus sum, si hoc ità est. *Par*. Verum reperies.
Pam. Manedum, sodes; timeo nè aliud credam, atque aliud nuncies.

Par. I tarry, Pam. I think you said thus: that Myrrhina hath found
That Bacchis hath her ring. Par. I did so. Pam. That which I gave her long
And did she bid you to tell me this? is it done so? Par. Yes so, I say.
Pam. Who is more happie then I, and fuller also of good luck?
What should I bestow on you for this news? what? what? I know not.
Par. But I know. Pam. What? Par. Nothing, forsooth;
For I know not what benefit there is to you, either in my message, or in my self.
Pam. Should I suffer you to goe away from me without a reward,
Who have fetch'd me back, being a dead man, from hells darkness to light? A
you think me too ingratefull.
But behold I see Bacchis stand before the door.
I think she tarries for me; I will go to her. Ba. God save you, Pamphilus.
Pam. O Bacchis, O my Bacchis, the preserver of my life.
Ba. It is well done, and it is a pleasure to me. Pam. You make me believe you
your doings;
And withall you keep your old grace,
That your meeting, your discourse, your coming is alwaies pleasant,
Whithersoever you come. Ba. And you indeed keep your old wont and
position,
That there is not any one man among all men alive more fair-spoken then you.
Pam. Ha, ha, he; tell you me that? Ba. You have done well, Pamphilus,
love your wife.
For I never, that I know on, beheld her with my eyes before this day.
She looks like a verie good gentle-woman. Pam. Say true. Ba. I swear, Pam-
phi'us.
Pam. Tell me, have you told any of these things to my father already
Ba. Nothing. Pam. Neither is it needfull.
So be whisht. I like that this may not be done as it is in Comedies,
Where every bodie knows all things. Those know, for whom it is meet
They should know; but they for whom it is not fitting they should know, neither
shall hear it nor know it.
Ba. Nay, verily, I will tell you how you may more easily believe this may be kept
close.
Myrrhina said thus to Phidippus, that she gave credit to my oath,
And that you therefore was out of all suspicion with her. Pam. It is very well:
And I hope this thing will come to pass according to our minde.
Par. Master, may I know from you what good that is that I have done you to day?
Or what that is that you are about? Pam. You may not. Par. Yet I guess.
Have I fetch'd back this dead man from hell's darkness? by what means?
Pam. You know not, Parmeno,
How much good you have done me to day, and from what great trouble you have
rid me.
Par. Yes indeed I know it, neither did I doe this unwittingly. Pam. I know that
well enough. Par. Can
Any thing pass by Parmeno rashly, which is needfull to be done?
Pam. Follow me in, Parmeno. Par. I follow you. Trulie I have done more
good to day
Unwittinglie, then ever I did wittinglie before this day.
Do ye clap hands.

Par. Maneo, *Pam.* Sic te dixiſſe opinòr: inveniſſe *Myrrhinam*
Bacchidem annulum ſuum habere. *Par.* Factum. *Pam.* Eum quem ei olim dedi.
Quæ hæc te mihi nunciare juſſit? itáne eſt factum? *Par.* Ità, inquam.
Pam. Quis me eſt fortunatior, venuſtatiſque adeò plenior?
Nunc pro hoc te nuncio quid donem? quid? quid? neſcio.
Par. At ego ſcio. *Pam.* Quid? *Par.* Nihil enim;
Nam neque in nuncio, neque in meipſo, tibi quid ſit boni ſcio.
Pam. Egóne, qui ab Orco mortuum me in lucem reducem feceris,
Abiam ſine munere à me abire? Ah, nimiùm me ingratum putas.

Ad *Bacchidem* eccam video ſtare ante oſtium.
Sed Me exſpectat credo; adibo. *Ba.* Salve, *Pamphile*.
Pam. O *Bacchis*, ô mea *Bacchis*, ſervatrix mea.
Ba. Bene factum, & volupe eſt. *Pam.* Factis ut credam facis;

Antiquámque adeò tuam venuſtatem obtines,
Tuæ voluptati obitus, ſermo, adventus tuus, quócumque adveneris,
Ba. Semper ſiet. *Ba.* At tu ecaſtor morem antiquum atque ingenium obtines,

Unus hominum homo te vivat nunquam quiſquam blandior.
Pam. Ha, ha, he; tun' mihi iſthuc? *Ba.* Rectè amâſti, *Pamphile*, uxorem
Tuam.
Eam nunquam ante hunc diem meis oculis eam, quod nôſſem, videram.
Perliberalis viſa eſt. *Pam.* Dic verum. *Ba.* Ità me dii ament, *Pamphile*.

Pam. Dic mihi, harum numquid rerum dixti jam patri? *Ba.* Nihil.
Pam. Neque opus eſt.
Adeò mutito. Placet non fieri hoc itidem ut in Comœdiis,
Omnia ubi omnes reſciſcunt. Hi, quos par fuerat reſciſcere,
Sciunt; quos non autem eſt æquum ſcire, neque reſciſcent neque ſcient.

Ba. Imò etiam, qui hoc occultari facilius credas, dabo.

Pam. *Myrrhina* ità *Phidippo* dixit, jurejurando meo
Se fidem habuiſſe, & propterea te ſibi purgatum. *Pam.* Optumè eſt:
Superóque hanc rem eſſe eventuram nobis ex ſententia.
Par. Here, licétne me ſcire ex te hodie quid ſit quod feci boni?
Aut quid iſthuc eſt quod vos agitis? *Pam.* Non licet. *Par.* Tamen ſuſpicor.
Pam. Egóne hunc ab Orco mortuum? quo pacto? *Pam.* Neſcis, *Parmeno*,

Quantum hodie profueris mihi, & ex quanta ærumna extraxeris.

Par. Imò verò ſcio, neque hoc imprudens feci. *Pam.* Ego iſthuc ſatis ſcio.
Par. An
Temerè quicquam *Parmenonem* prætereat, quod facto uſus ſit?
Pam. Sequere me intrò, *Parmeno*. *Par.* Sequor. Equidem plus hodie boni

Feci imprudens, quàm ſciens ante hunc diem unquam.
Vos Plaudite.

TERENCE'S

PHORMIO

English and Latine.

PHORMIO,

A COMEDIE

of PUBLIUS TERENTIUS, *an African of* Carthage,

Acted

At the Roman Shows, when Lucius Posthumius Albinus *and* Lucius Cornelius Merula *were* Ædiles Curules.

Lucius Ambivius Turpio *and* Lucius Attilius Prænestinus

Acted it.

Flaccus *the son of* Claudius *played on Pipes that had odd holes.*

It is a whole Greek Comedie of Apollodorus's *called* Epidicazomenos.

It was acted four times,

when Cneius Fannius Strabo *and* Marcus Valerius Messala *were Consuls.*

In the Year { *Since* Rome *was built*, 593. / *Before the birth of Christ*, 168.

The

PHORMIO

PUBLII TERENTII Carthaginiensis Afri,

Acta

Ludis Romanis, *L. Posthumio Albino & L. Cornelio Merulâ Ædilibus Curulibus.*

Egerunt

L. Ambivius Turpio & L. Attilius Prænestinus.

Modos fecit *Flaccus Claudii*
Tibiis imparibus.

Tota Græca *Apollodori* Epidicazomenos.

Acta quater

Cn. Fannio Strabone & M. Valerio Messala Consulibus.

Anno { Ab urbe condita, DXCIII.
Ante Christum natum, C LX VIII.

Fabula

The Actors or Speakers in this Comedie.

Antipho, *A Young-man.*
Chremes, *An Old-man.*
Cratinus, *An Advocate.*
Crito, *An Advocate.*
Davus, *A Servant.*
Demipho, *An Old-man.*
Dorio, *A Bawd.*
Geta, *A Servant.*
Hegio, *An Advocate.*
Nausistrata, *A Matron.*
Phædria, *A Young-man.*
Phormio, *A Parasite.*
Sophrona, *A Nurse.*

The Argument or Plot of *Phormio*, by *Caius Sulpitius Apollinaris.*

DEmipho *the brother of* Chremes *was gone into another country,*
Having left his son Antipho *at* Athens.
Chremes *had closely a wife and a daughter at* Lemnus,
And another wife at Athens, *and a son that intirely loved*
A singing-wench. The mother comes from Lemnus
To Athens; *she dieth, and the maid alone (*Chremes *was absent)*
Takes charge of the burial. When Antipho *fell in love with her,*
Having there got a sight of her, he by means of a Parasite took her to wife.
His father and Chremes, *being returned, chafed at it; afterwards they gave*
The Parasite thirtie pounds, that he himself might
Take her to wife: the singing-wench is bought with the money.
Antipho *retaineth his wife being owned by his uncle.*

The

Fabulæ Interlocutores.

ntipho, Adoleſcens.
hremes, Senex.
ratinus, Advocatus.
rito, Advocatus.
avus, Servus.
emipho, Senex.
orio, Leno.

Geta, Servus.
Hegio, Advocatus.
Nauſiſtrata, Matron
Phædria, Adoleſcen
Phormio, Paraſitus.
Sophrona, Nutrix.

Phormionis *Argumentum*, C. Sulpitio Apollinari *authore*.

CHremetis frater aberat peregrè *Demipho*,
Relicto *Athenis Antiphone* filio.
Chremes clàm habebat *Lemni* uxorem ac filiam,
henis aliam conjugem, & amantem unicè
Gnatum fidicinam. Mater è *Lemno* advenit
henas; moritur: virgo ſola (aberat *Chremes*)
mus procurat. Ibi eam viſam *Antipho*
im amaret, operâ Paraſiti uxorem accipit.

Pater & *Chremes* reverſi fremere; dehinc minas
iginta dant Paraſito, ut illam conjugem
eret ipſe. Argento emitur fidicina.
orem retinet *Antipho* à patruo agnitam.

The Prologue.

SInce the old Poet is not able to withdraw our Poet
From his endeavours, and make the man to sit idle,
He goeth about by ill words to affright him, that he may not write:
Who often saith thus; that the Comedies which he made heretofore
Are of a mean style, and slight kind of writing;
Because he nowhere writ that a distracted young man
Saw the Hinde in chace, and the dogs to be in pursuit,
And that she made moan, and intreated some body to help her.
But if he understood, that when that Comedy, being now long ago, pleased,
It rather pleased by the Actor's means then his own;
He would be far less bold to censure, then he is now to censure,
And what Comedies he made would please better.
Now if there be any one who saith or thinketh thus,
If the old Poet had not provoked him first,
The new one could not have invented any Prologue
To say, unless he had some body to rail on;
Let him take this for an answer to him; that the prize
Is publickly propounded to all that profess Poetrie.
He strove to drive this man from his study to starve:
This man was willing to answer him, not to provoke him.
If he had striven in better words, he had had good words:
Let him consider, that what he brought, is paid him again.
I will now make an end of speaking of him,
Seeing he makes no end of offending concerning himself.
Now I pray you consider what I desire: I bring you
A new Comedie, which the Greeks call Epidicazomenos,
And the Latines name Phormio;
Because he that shall act the chiefest parts will be Phormio
The Parasite, by whom the matter will especially be carried on.
If you bear any good will towards our Poet,
Doe your endeavour, attend patiently in silence;
That we may not have such fortune as we had
When our company was driven from their standing by a tumult;
Which standing our actors excellencie, and your goodness
And favour assisting, hath restored unto us.

Prologus.

Postquam Poëta vetus Poëtam non potest
Retrahere à studio, & tradere hominem in otium,
Maledictis deterrere, nè scribat, parat:
Qui ità dictitat; quas antehac fecit Fabulas,
Tenui esse oratione, & scripturâ levi;
Quia nusquam insanum scripsit adolescentulum
Cervam videre fugere, & sectari canes,
Eam plorare, orare ut subveniat sibi.
Quòd si intelligeret, cùm stetit olim nova,
Id. Actoris operâ magis steriisse quàm suâ;
Minùs multò audacter, quàm nunc lædit, læderet,
Et magis placerent quas fecisset Fabulas.
Nunc si quis est qui hoc dicat aut sic cogitet,
Vetus si Poëta non lacessisset prior,
Ps. Nullum invenire Prologum potuisset novus,
Quem diceret, nisi haberet cui malediceret;
Si sibi responsum hoc habeat; in medio omnibus
Palmam esse positam qui artem tractant musicam.
Ille ad famem hunc ab studio studuit rejicere:
Id. Hìc respondere voluit, non lacessere.
Benedictis si certâsset, audîsset bene:
Quod ab ipso allatum est, sibi esse id relatum putet.
De illo jam finem faciam dicendi mihi,
Precandi cùm ipse de se finem non facit.
Ps. Nunc quid velim, animum advortite: Adporto novam
Epidicazomenon quam vocant Comœdiam
Græci; Latini *Phormionem* nominant;
Quia primas partes qui aget is erit *Phormio*
Parasitus, per quem res geretur maximè.
Id. Voluntas vestra si ad Poëtam accesserit,
Date operam, adeste æquo animo per silentium;
Nè simili utamur fortunâ atque usi sumus
Cùm per tumultum noster grex motus à loco est;
Quem Actoris virtus nobis restituit locum,
Ps. Bonitásque vestra adjutans atque æquanimitas.

Act I. Scene I.

Davus.

MY speciall friend and cou'trey-man Geta
Came to me yesterday; there remained to him
A very little money of a small reckoning with me
A good while ago; that I might get it up: I have got it up, I bring it him.
For I hear his master's son hath married
A wife. I believe this present is scraped together for him.
How ill it is ordered, that they who have less
Should always adde something to them that are richer!
For that which he, poor man, spared with much adoe by inch-meal
From his own allowance, pinching his own belly,
She will snatch it all away, not considering
With what great pains it was gotten: and besides Geta
Shall be charged with another present, when his mistress is brought to bed;
And then with another, when the child's birth-day shall be kept,
When they shall initiate him. The mother shall carry all this away:
The childe shall be the cause of sending. But do I not see Geta?

Act I. Scene II.

Geta. Davus.

G. IF any red-haired man shall seek me— D. He is here at hand, say no more. G. Oh:
But Davus I endeavoured to meet you. D. Take it, here;
It is pickt money; there is the full summe, as much as I ought you.
G. I like you, and give you thanks that you have not neglected.
Dav. Especially as the world goeth now: the matter is come to this,
If one restore a thing, he must have great thanks given him.
But why are you sad? G. What, I? Wot you in what fear
And in how great peril we are? D. What is that? G. You shall know,
So that you can keep it close. D. Go your way, you fool;
Are you afraid to credit him with words, whose trust
You have seen in money? wherein what advantage is it for me
To deceive you? G. Hearken then. D. I will doe so much for you.
G. Davus, do you know Chremes our old man's elder brother?
D. What else? G. What? do you know his son Phædria?
D. As well as I know you. G. It fell out that both the old men had a journey
At one time, he into Lemnus, and our master into Sicily,
To an old acquaintance: he allured the old man by letters,
Promising him almost golden mountains.
D. To him that had so much, and more then enough? G. Say no more;
Such is his disposition. D. Oh, I should have been a King.
G. Then both the old men departing hence left me

Act. I. Scen. I.

Davus.

D. AMicus ſummus meus & popularis *Geta*
Herì ad me venit; erat ei de ratiuncula
Jampridem apud me reliquum pauxillulum
Nummorum; id ut conficerem: confeci, affero.
5. Nam herilem filium eius dimiſſe audio.
Uxorem: ei credo munus hoc conraditur.
Quàm iniquè comparatum eſt, hi qui minus habent
Ut ſemper aliquid addant ditioribus!
Quod ille unciatim vix de demenſo ſuo,
10. Suum defraudans genium, comparſit, miſe
Id illa univerſum abripiet, haud exiſtumans
Quanto labore partum: porrò autem *Geta*
Ferietur alio munere, ubi hera pepererit;
Porrò alio autem, ubi erit puero natalis dies,
15. Ubi initiabunt. Omne hoc mater auferet:
Puer cauſa erit mittundi. Sed videon' *Getam*?

Act. I. Scen. II.

Geta. Davus.

G. SI quis me quæret rufus—D. Præſtò eſt, deſine. G. Oh:
At ego obviam conabar tibi, *Dave*. D. Accipe, hem;
Lectum eſt; conveniet numerus, quantum debui.
G. Amo te, & non neglexiſſe gratiam habeo.
5. D. Præſertim ut nunc ſunt mores: adeò nunc ſunt res,
Si quis quid reddit, magna habenda gratia eſt.
Sed quid tu es triſtis? G. Egóne? Scis quo in metu &
Quanto in periculo nos ſumus? D. Quid iſthuc eſt? G. Scies,
Modò ut tacere poſſis. D. Abi ſcis, inſciens;
10. Cujus tu fidem in pecunia proſpexeris,
Verere ei verba credere? ubi quid mihi lucri eſt
Te fallere? G. Ergò auſculta. D. Hanc operam tibi dico.
G. Senis noſtri, *Dave*, fratrem majorem *Chremem*
Noſtin'? D. Quidni? G. Quid? ejus gnatum *Phædriam*?
15. D. Tanquam te. G. Evenit ſenibus ambobus ſimul

Iter, illi in *Lemnum*, ut eſſet, noſtro in *Siciliam*,
Ad hoſpitem antiquum: is ſenem per epiſtolas
Pellexit, modò non montes auri polliceris.
D. Cui tanta erat res, & ſupererat? *Get.* Deſinas;
20. Sic eſt ingenium. D. O, regem me eſſe oportuit,
G. Abeuntes ambo hinc tum ſenes me filiis

As it were a tutour to their sons. D. *O* Geta, *you undertook*
A heavie charge. G. *I am used to this, I know.*
I remember I was left, because my God was displeased with me.
At the first I began to cross them. What need many words?
Whilst I am faithful to the old man, I have lost the use of my arms.
D. *I considered those things; for it is a follie*
To hit ones heels against the Pitch. G. *I began to doe every thing*
For them, to humour them in what they would have. D. *You know how to make your market.*
G. *Ours at the first did no harm. This* Phædria
Out of hand got a certain Minstrelless; he began to be deep in love with her.
She was servant to a most filthie Bawd:
Neither had their fathers taken order that they should have any thing to give.
There was nothing for them to doe, but to feed their eyes,
To follow her, to lead her to the school, and fetch her back again.
We having little to doe attended upon Phædria.
In this school where she learned, over against the place,
Was a kinde of Barber's shop: here commonly we used
For the most part to tarry for her, till she came home thence.
In the mean time, as we sate there, there came upon us
A young man weeping: we wondered;
We askt him what the matter was. Never did poverty, saith he,
Seem to me such a miserable and heavie burthen, as now:
I saw even now in this street a poor maid
Lamenting for her mother that was dead:
She was set over against her; neither was there any body with her,
Neither one that wished her well, nor acquaintance, nor kinsman,
Except a silly old woman, that might help the burial. I pitied her.
The maid her self is very fair. What needeth many words?
He had moved us all. Then saith Antipho *presently,*
Are you willing we should go see her? I think it meet, saith another;
Let us go, bring us thither we pray you. We go, we come,
We see: the maid was faire, and that you may the rather say it,
She had nothing to help her beautie:
Her hair hung loose, she was bare-footed, she her self was undressed;
She was all tears, her cloths were foul; so that unless there had been a singular grace
In her beautie, these things would have extinguished it by force.
He that loved the singing-wench said only,
She is prettie enough. But our youngster D. *I know already;*
He began to fall in love with her. G. *Do you know with whom? mark what it may come to.*
The day after he goeth straight to the old woman; he beseecheth her
That she would grant him the libertie of her. But she said she would not;
Neither did he doe what was fitting; that she was a Citizen of Athens;
A good woman, born of good parents. If he would marry her,
He might do it by law; but if otherwise, she said nay.
Our young man knew not what to doe; he had both his minde
To marry her, and he was afraid of his father that was absent.

Relinquunt quàm magistrum. *D.* O Geta,
Provinciam cepisti duram. *G.* Mihi usu venit hoc, scio.
Memini relinqui me, Deo irato meo.
15. Cepi adversari primó. Quid verbis opus est?
Seni fidelis dum fui, scapulas perdidi.
D. Venêre in mentem mihi isthæc; namque inscitia est
Adversum stimulum calces. *G.* Cepi his omnia
Facere, obsequi quæ vellent. *D.* Scisti uti foro.

30. *G.* Noster mali nihil quicquam primó. Hic *Phædria*
Continuò quandam nactus est puellulam
Citharistriam; hanc amare cepit perdite.
Ea serviebat lenoni impurissimo:
Neque quod daretur quicquam id curârant patres.
Restabat aliud nihil nisi oculos pascere,
35. Sectari, in ludum ducere, & reducere.
Nos otiosi operam dabamus *Phædriæ*.
In quo hæc discebat ludo, ex adverso ei loco
Tonstrina erat quædam: hîc solebamus ferè
Plerunque eam opperiri, dum indè iret domum.
40. Interea, dum sedemus illic, intervenit
Adolescens quidam lacrymans: nos mirarier;
Rogamus quid sit. Nunquam æquè, inquit, ac modò,
Paupertas mihi onus visum est & miserum & grave:
Modò quandam vidi virginem hîc vicinæ
45. Miseram suam matrem lamentari mortuam:
Ea sita erat ex adverso; neque illi benevolens,
Neque notus, neque cognatus, extra unam anululam,
Quisquam aderat, qui adjuvaret funus. Miseritum est.
Virgo ipsa facie egregiâ. Quid verbis opus est?
50. Commôrat omnes nos. Ibi continuò *Antipho*,
Vultísne eamus visere? Alius, Censeo;
Eamus, duc nos sodes. Imus, venimus,
Videmus: virgo pulcra; & quò magis diceres,
Nihil erat adjumenti ad pulchritudinem:
55. Capillus passus, nudus pes, ipsa horrida;
Lacrymæ, vestitus turpis; ut ni vis boni

Ipsâ inesset formâ, hæc formam vi extinguerent.
Ille qui illam amabat fidicinam, tantummodo,
Satis scita, inquit. Noster verò. *D.* Jam scio:
60. Amare cœpit. *G.* Scin' quam? quò evadat vide.

Postridie ad anum rectà pergit; obsecrat
Ut sibi ejus faciat copiam. Illa enim se negat;
Neque eum æquum facere; illam civem esse Atticam,
Bonam, bonis prognatam. Si uxorem velit,
65. Lege id licere facere; sin aliter, negat.
Noster quid ageret nescire; & illam ducere
Cupiebat, & metuebat absentem patrem.

D. *Would his father, if he had returned, have given him leave?*
G. *What, he? would he bestow on him a maid that had no portion, and*
One that was meanly born? he would never doe it. D. *What became of*
it at last?
G. *What should come of it? There is one* Phormio, *a parasite,*
An audacious fellow, who, (a mischief take him)
D. *What did he?* G. *He gave this advice which I will tell you.*
There is a law, that the fatherless and motherless maids should be married
To them that are next a-kin; and the same law enjoyneth the men to mar-
ry them.
I will say you are her kinsman, and will entertain an action against you:
I will feign that I am the maid's father's friend;
We will come before the judges: I will devise all these things;
Who was her father, who was her mother, how she is a-kin to you;
Which will be good and profitable for me.
When you shall gainsay none of these things, I shall overcome to be sure.
Your father will be here, suits shall be commenced against me. What is that to me?
She shall be ours indeed. D. *A merrie bold trick!*
G. *He perswaded the man; it is done: we come, we are cast;*
He hath married her. D. *What say you?* G. *That which you hear.* D. *O*
Geta,
What will become of you? Get. *Truly I know not; this one thing I know,*
What fortune shall afford we will take patiently. D. *Content.*
Oh, that is the duty of a man. G. *All my hope is in my self.*
D. *I commend you.* G. *I think I must go to some spokes-man that may*
Thus intercede for me; Now let him go, I pray you; but hereafter
If he shall doe any thing, I will not intreat for him: onely
Let him not adde, When I am gone hence, even kill him quite out.
D. *What doth that Usher that loveth the minstrelless?*
What doth he? G. *Thus, poorly.* D. *He hath not much*
To give her, perchance. G. *No nothing, but mere hope.*
D. *Is his father returned, or no?* G. *Not yet.* D. *What?*
How long do you look for the old man? G. *I know not certainly;*
But I hear that a letter was brought us lately from him,
And that it was carried to the custome-housemen: I will goe fetch it.
D. *Will you have any thing else with me,* Geta? G. *That you may doe well.*
Boy, ho, doth no body come forth hither? Take it, give this to Dorcius.

Act I. Scene III.

Antipho. Phædria.

A. *That the matter should come to this pass,* Phædria, *that I should be afraid of my father,*
Who would have me very well provided for, when I think of his coming?
Whereas, if I had not been so inconsiderate, I might have expected him, as it was meet.

Num, si rediisset, ei pater veniam daret?
Illene? indotatam virginem atque ignobilem
Daret illi? nunquam faceret. *D.* Quid sit denique?

Quid fiat? Est parasitus quidam *Phormio*,
mo confiden-, qui, (illum Dii omnes perduint)
Quid is fecit? *G.* Hoc consilium, quod dicam, dedit.
est, ut orbæ, qui sint genere proxumi,
Iis nubant; & illos ducere eadem lex hæc jubet.

go te cognatum dicam, & tibi scribam dicam:
aternum amicum me assimulabo virginis;
d judices veniemus: qui fuerit pater,
quæ mater, qui cognata tibi sit, omnia hæc
. Confingam; quod erit mihi bonum atque commodum.
im tu horum nihil refelles, vincam scilicet.
ater aderit, mihi paratæ lites. Quid meâ?
lla quidem nostra erit. *D.* Jocularia audaciam!
. Persuasit homini; factum est: ventum est, vincimur;
. Duxit. *D.* Quid narras? *G.* Hoc quod audis. *D.* O *Geta*,

Quid de te futurum est? *G.* Nescio hercle; unum hoc scio,
Quod fors ferat feremus æquo animo. *D.* Placet.
Hem, isthuc viri est officium. *G.* In me omnis mihi spes est.
D. Laudo. *G.* Ad precatorem abeam credo, qui mihi
o. Sic oret; Nunc omitte, quæso, hunc; cæterùm
Posthac si quicquam, nihil precor: tantummodo
Non addat, Ubi ego hinc abiero, vel occidito.
D. Quid pædagogus ille qui citharistriam?
Quid rei gerit? *G.* Sic, tenuiter. *D.* Non multum habet
. Quod det, fortasse. *G.* Imò nihil, nisi spem meram.
D. Pater ejus rediit, an non? *G.* Nondum. *D.* Quid? Senem
Quoad exspectatis vostrum? *G.* Non certum scio;
Sed epistolam ab eo allatam esse audivi modò,
Ut ad portitores esse latam: hanc petam.
ioo. *D.* Numquid, *Geta*, aliud me vis? *G.* Ut bene sit tibi.
Puer, heus, nemón' huc prodit? Cape, da hoc *Dorcio*.

Act. I. *Scen.* III.

Antipho. Phædria.

An. ADeon' rem redisse, qui mihi consultum optimè velit esse,
Phædria, patrem ut extimescam, ubi in mentem ejus adventus
venit?
Quòd ni fuissem incogitans, ità eum exspectarem ut par fuit.

Ph.

Ph. *What is the matter?* An. *Do you ask, that art privie with me to so bad prank?*
Which I wish it had never come into Phormio's *mind to persuade me to it,*
And that he had not forced me being desirous thitherward, which is the beginning of mischief.
Had I not obtained her, then it had gone heavily with me for some daies;
But this daily care would not have troubled my minde. Ph. *I hear you.*
An. *Whilst I expect how quickly he may come, that may take from me this fear of parting with her.*
Ph. *It grieveth others, because what they love is wanting; it grieveth you because you have too much.*
Antipho, *you are glutted with love; for truly this kinde of life of yours*
Is to be desired and wished: I wish I were so fairly blessed,
As that I might enjoy that which I love so long.
Now I desire to die: do you suppose the rest;
What I now get by this want, or what you get by that abundance.
That I may not add, that you have without cost got one that is honest and well-favoured;
That you have, as you desired, a wife of no ill report abroad.
You are happie, except this one thing be wanting, a minde that may bear these things moderately:
But if you had to doe with that bawd that I have to deal with, then you would perceive it.
We are all for the most part of that disposition, that we are not contented with our selves.
An. *But you,* Phædria, *on the contrary, methinks are fortunate,*
That have power yet in your hand to advise what you desire;
To hold her, to love her, or let her go: I, unhappie man, am fallen into that condition,
That I have neither power to let her go, nor libertie to keep her.
But what is this? do not I see Geta *come running hither?*
It is just he: I am afraid poor man what thing he now comes to tell me.

Act I. Scene IV.

Geta. Antipho. Phædria.

G. *YOU are undone,* Geta, *except you can quickly find out some shift for you,*
So many mischiefs on a sudden hang over you being unprovided,
Which I neither know how to avoid, nor how to get my self out of them;
For our boldness can be concealed no longer.
Which evils, if they be not wisely prevented, will ruine me or my master.
An. *Why comes he in a chafe?* G. *I have but a moment of time*
For this matter. Here is my master. An. *What mischief is that?*
G. *Which when he shall hear, what remedy shall I find for his anger?*
Should I speak? I shall incense him: should I hold my peace? I should set him on: should I clear my self? I should lose my labour.

10. *Wo*

quid istuc est? *An.* Rogitas, qui tam audacis facinoris mihi conscius
is?
Quod utinam nè *Phormioni* id suadere in mentem incidisset,
me cupidum eò impulisset, quod mihi principium est mali.
potitus essem, fuisset tum illos mihi ægrè aliquot dies;
non quotidiana hæc cura angeret animum. *Ph.* Audio.
Dum exspecto quàm mox veniat, qui hanc mihi adimat consuetudinem.

P. Aliis, quia deest quod amant, ægrè est; tibi, quia superest, dolet.

more abundas, *Antipho*; nam tua quidem hercle certò
ta hæc expetenda optandáque est: Ità me Dii bene ament,
mihi liceat tam diu quod amo frui.
m depacisci morte cupio: tu conjicito cætera;
Quid ego ex hac inopia nunc capiam, & quid tu ex ista copia.
nè addam, quòd sine simptu ingenuam, liberalem nactus es;

quod trahes, ut voluisti, uxorem sine mala fama palám.
atus es, ni unum hoc desit, animus qui modestè isthæc ferat:

quod si tibi res cum eo lenone sit, quocum mihi est, tum sentias.

Ità plerique ingenio sumus omnes, nostri nosmet pœnitet.

An. At tu mihi contrà nunc videre fortunatus, *Phædria*,
si de integro est potestas etiam consulendi quid velis;
tinere, amare, amittere: ego in eum incidi, infelix, locum,

neque mihi vis sit amittendi, nec retinendi copia.
Sed quid hoc est? videon' ego *Getam* currentem huc advenire?
ipsus: timeo miser quam hic mihi nunc nunciet rem.

Act. I. *Scen.* IV.

Geta. Antipho. Phædria.

NUllus es, *Geta*, nisi jam aliquid tibi consilium celerè repereris,
Ità nunc imparatum subitò tanta te impendent mala,
Quæ neque uti devitem scio, neque quo modo me indè extraham;
Nam non potest celari nostra diutiùs audacia.
Quæ, si non astu providentur, me aut herum pessum dabunt.
An. Quidnam ille commotus venit? *G.* Tunc temporis mihi punctum
Ad hanc rem est. Herus adest. *An.* Quid illud mali est?
Quod cùm audierit, quod ejus remedium inveniam iracundiæ?
Loquarne? incendam: tacebo? instigem: purgem me? latebram lavem.

10. Heu

Woe is me poor man! I am both afraid for my ſelf, and Antipho troubles my minde:
I pitie him, I am afraid for him: he now holds me; for but for him,
I would have looked well to my ſelf, and would have been revenged of the old man's anger;
I would have packed up ſomething, and betaken my ſelf hence to my heels forthwith.
Ant. *What running away or thieving doth he provide for?* G. *But where ſhall I finde* Antipho?
Or which way ſhould I goe to ſeek him? Ph. *He nameth you.* An. *I know not*
What great miſchief I expect by this meſſenger. Ph. *Are you in your wits?*
G. *I will goe on homeward:*
There he is the moſt. Ph. *Let us call the fellow back.* An. *Stand preſentlie.*
G. *He, imperiouſly enough ſpoken, whoſoever you are.* An. Geta. G. *It is he himſelf*
Whom I would meet with. An. *Tell me, I pray you, what news you bring; and if you can, diſpatch in a word.*
G. *I will doe it.* An. *Speak out.* G. *I ſaw your father juſt now at the port.* An. *What, mine?* G. *Have you underſtood me?* An. *I am undone.*
Ph. *What now?*
An. *What ſhould I doe?* Ph. *What ſay you?* G. *That I ſaw this man's father, your uncle.*
An. *For what remedie can I poor man finde on a ſudden for this undoing?*
But if my fortunes come to this, Phanium, *that I be parted from you,*
I ſhall deſire to live no longer. G. *Seeing then theſe things are ſo,* Antipho,
It is ſo much more fit for you to look about you. Fortune aideth ſtout men.
An. *I am not my ſelf.* G. *But now,* Antipho, *it is very needfull you ſhould be:*
For if your father perceive you to be fearfull, he will think
You have deſerved blame. Ph. *This is true.* An. *I cannot be altered.*
G. *What would you doe, if you were to doe ſome weightier matter?*
An. *Seeing I cannot doe this, I ſhould leſs doe that.* G. *O* Phædria, *this is nothing; you may be gone.*
Why do we ſpend our labour in vain? but I muſt be gone. Ph. *And ſo muſt I truſie.*
An. *I pray you, what if I counterfeit? is this enough?* G. *You prate.* An. *Look me in the face:*
Is it enough thus? G. *No.* An. *What if I look thus?* G. *It is almoſt well enough.*
An. *What if I look thus?* G. *That is enough.*
So, hold you there: and be ſure you anſwer word for word, like for like;
Leſt being angry he baffle you with his fierce-ſpoken words. An. *I know your meaning.*
G. *Tell him you were conſtrained by force againſt your will, by Law, by judgment: do you underſtand me?*
But what old man is this that I ſee in the farther end of the ſtreet? An. *It is he himſelf.*
I cannot abide to be by. G. *Alas, what ſay you? whither goe you,* Antipho?
Tarry, tarry, I ſay. An. *I know my ſelf and my own offence.*
I commend Phanium *and my life unto you.* Ph. Geta, *what ſhall we doe now?*
G. *You ſhall now hear his chiding; I ſhall be hanged, unleſs I be miſtaken.*

Heu me miserum! tum mihi paveo, tum *Antiphonem* me excruciat animi:

Cujus me miseret, ei nunc timeo: is nunc me retinet; namque absque eo esset,
Jam dudum ego mihi vidissem, & senis essem ultus iracundiam;

Aliquid convasâssem, atque hinc me conjicerem protinus in pedes.

An. Quam hic fugam, aut furtum parat? *G.* Sed ubi *Antiphonem* reperiam?

Ph. Aut quâ quærere institam viâ? *Ph.* Te nominat. *An.* Nescio quod
Magnum hoc nuncio exspecto malum. *Ph.* Sanus es? *G.* Domum ire pergam:
Plurimùm est. *Ph.* Revocemus hominem. *An.* Sta illico.
Hem, satis pro imperio, quisquis es. *An. Geta.* *G.* Ipse est quem volui
Obviam. *An.* Cedò, quid portas, obsecro? atque id si potes verbo expedi.

G. Faciam. *An.* Eloquere. *G.* Modò apud portum patrem. *An.* Me-
ûmne? *G.* Intellextin'? *An.* Occidi. *P.* Hem.

Quid agam? *Ph.* Quid ais? *G.* Hujus patrem vidisse me, patruum tu-
um.
Nam quod ego huic nunc subitò exitio remedium inveniam miser?
Quod si eò meæ fortunæ redeunt, *Phanium*, abs te ut abstrahar,
Nulla est mihi vitâ expetenda. *G.* Ergò isthæc cùm ità sint, *Antipho*,
Tantò magis te advigilare æquum est. Fortes fortuna adjuvat.
Non sum apud me. *G.* Atqui opus est nunc cùm maximè ut sis, *Antipho:*
Nam si senserit te timidum pater esse, arbitrabitur
Commeruisse culpam. *Ph.* Hoc verum est. *An.* Non possum immutarier.
G. Quid faceres, si aliud quid gravius tibi nunc faciendum foret?
An. Cùm hoc non possum, illud minùs possum. *G.* Hoc nihil est, *Phædria*; ilicet.
Quid conterimus operam frustrà? quin abeo. *Ph.* Et quidem ego.

An. Obsecrò, quid si attimulabo? satin' est? *G.* Garris. *Ar.* Vultum con-
templamini:
Satin' sic est? *G.* Non. *An.* Quid si sic? *G.* Propemodum. *An.* Quid si sic?
G. Sat est.
Hem, isthuc serva: & verbum verbo, par pari ut respondeas;
Nè te iratus suis sævidicis dictis protelet. *An.* Scio.

G. Vi coactum esse te invitum, lege, judicio: tenes?

Sed quis hic est senex quem video in ultima platea? *An.* Ipsus est.

Non possum adesse. *G.* Ah, quid ais? quò abis, *Antipho*?
Mane, mane, inquam. *An.* Egomet me novi & peccatum meum:
Vobis commendo *Phanium* & vitam meam. *Ph. Geta*, quid nunc fiet?

G. Tu jam lites audies; ego plectar pendens, nisi quid me fefellerit.

Sed

But that which erewhile we advised Antipho here, we must doe it our selves,
Phædria. Ph. Away with this Must, and rather do you will me what I shall doe.
G. Do you not remember what your speech was heretofore in beginning the matter,
45. For the defending the fault? that that excuse was just, ease,
Able to overcome, very good. Ph. I remember it. G. Lo, now
We have need of it; or, if you can doe any thing, a better and more crafty one.
Ph. It shall be done
With all diligence. G. Now do you go first to him; I will be here in ambush
Readie to make a supply, if you shall fail in any thing. Ph. Go to then.

Act II. Scene I.

Demipho. Geta. Phædria.

D. IS it so at last, hath Antipho married a wife without my bidding?
And did he not fear my authoritie? Well, I let authority go: did he not fear my displeasure?
At the least was he not ashamed? O bold attempt! O Geta
The prompter on! G. With much ado at last. D. What they will say to me, in what excuse they will finde,
5. I wonder. G. But I have found one already; care you for something else.
D. Will they say this to me,
I did it against my will, the law constrained me? I hear, and I confess it. G. It liketh me well.
D. But that he should wittingly and holding his peace betray his cause to his adversaries,
What, did the law force him to that? Ph. That is a hard thing to answer. G. I will help you out with it, let him alone.
D. I know not what to doe, because this hath befallen me besides what I looked for, and as a thing not to be believed:
10. I am so chafed, that I cannot bring my minde to think of any thing.
Wherefore it behoveth all, when they are most in prosperity, to think very much
With themselves how they can endure the miserie of adversity.
Let him that returneth from a strange countrey always consider of dangers, banishments, losses,
Or his son's misdemeanour, or his wife's death, or his daughter's sickness;
15. That these things are common, and may fall out; that nothing may be new to his minde:
That he reckon all that as gained, whatsoever happeneth beyond expectation.
G. O Phædria, it is a thing not to be believed how far I exceed my master in wisedom.
I have thought on all the discommodities that may come to me: that if my Master return,
I must grinde continually in the bake-house; I must be beaten; I must have shackles on;
20. I must doe work in the countrey: none of these things shall happen new to my minde:

I will

quod modò hìc nos *Antiphonem* monuimus, id nosmetipsos facere
portet, *Phædria*. *Ph*. Aufer mihi Oportet; quin tu quid faciam

pera. *G*. Meministin' olim ut fuerit vostra oratio in re

Incipiunda, ad defendendam noxam? justam illam causam, facilem,
cibilem, optumam. *Ph*. Memini. *G*. Hem, nunc
si est opus; aut, si quid potes, meliore & callidiore. *Ph*. Fiet

duló. *G*. Nunc prior adito tu; ego in insidiis hic ero
centuriatus, si quid deficies. *Ph*. Age.

Act. II. *Scen*. I.

Demipho. Getà. Phædria.

D. ITáne tandem, uxorem duxit *Antipho* in jussu meo?
Nec meum imperium? Age, mitto imperium: non simultatem meam

Vereri? saltem non pudere? O facinus audax! O *Geta*
Monitor! *G*. Vix tandem. *Dem*. Quid mihi dicent, aut quam causam re-
perient,
Demiror. *G*. Atqui repperi jam; aliud cura. *D*. Anne hoc dicent mihi,

minus feci, lex coegit? Audio, & fateor. *G*. Placet.

D. Verùm scientem, tacitum causam tradere adversariis,

Etiámne id lex coegit? *Ph*. Illud durum. *G*. Ego expediam, sine.

D. Incertum est quid agam, quia præter spem atque incredibile hoc mihi
obtigit:
Ita sum irritatus animum, ut nequeam ad cogitandum instituere.
Quamobrem omnes, cùm secundæ res sunt maximè, tum maximè
Meditari secum oportet, quo pacto advorsam ærumnam ferant.
Pericula, exsilia, damna, peregrè rediens semper cogiter,

Aut filii peccatum, aut uxoris mortem, aut morbum filiæ;
G. Communia esse hæc, fieri posse; ut nè quid animo sit novum:

Quidquid præter spem evenit, omne id deputare esse in lucro.
D. O *Phædria*, incredibile est quantâ herum arteo sapientiâ.

Meditata sunt mihi omnia mea incommoda: herus si redierit,

Molendum esse usque in pistrino; vapulandum; habendæ compedes;

Opus ruri faciendum; horum nihil quidquam accidet animo novum:

Quicquid

I will reckon all that as gained, whatsoever shall happen beyond my expectation
But why do you forbear to go to the man, and at first to salute him kindely?
D. I see my brother's son Phædria coming to meet me.
Ph. O my uncle, God save you. D. God save you. But where is Antipho?
25. Ph. I am glad you are come safe. D. I believe you: answer me this.
Ph. He is well, he is here. But are all things sufficiently according to your minde?
D. I wish indeed they were. Ph. What is that? D. Do you ask, Phædria?
You have made a good marriage here, whilest I was away.
Ph. Why, are you angry with him for that now? G. O gallant craftsman!
30. D. Should I not be angry at him? I heartily wish
I had him brought me into my sight, that he may know now, that through his
default
The gentle father of his is become a very sharp man.
Ph. But he hath done nothing, uncle, for which you should be angry.
D. But lo all things are alike, they are all of a feather;
35. Know one, and you may know all. Ph. It is not so.
D. This my son is in the fault, and he is here to defend his cause;
When he is in the fault, this my son is ready at hand: they help one another.
G. The old man at unawares hath finely painted out their doings.
Ph. For except these things were so, you would not take his part, Phædria.
40. Ph. If it be, uncle, that Antipho hath committed a fault against himself,
Whereby he might be less respetiful of an estate or good name,
I do not plead his cause, but let him suffer what he hath deserved.
But if any one perhaps, presuming on his own naughty subtiltie,
Hath laid wait for our youth,
45. And hath got the better, is that our fault, or the judges,
Who do often through envie take away from a rich man,
Or for pitie give to a poor man?
G. But that I know the cause, I should think this man spake true.
D. Is there any judge that can know your just matters,
50. When you your self do not answer a word,
So as he hath done? Ph. He hath done the dutie
Of an ingenuous man; after he came to the judges,
He could not utter what he thought,
Bashfulnus did so daunt him being fearful.
55. G. I commend this man; but do I forbear to go to the old man as soon as
can be?
Master, God save you; I am glad you are come safe.
D. O good keeper, God save you, the main stay indeed of our house,
To whom I committed my son at my going hence.
G. I heard erewhile that you accuse us all
60. Undeservedlie, and me of all these that have least deserved it.
For what would you have me to doe for you in this business?
The laws permit not a man that is a servant to plead;
Neither hath he libertie to bear witness. D. I let all those things pass.
Put in this too, the indiscreet young man was afraid; I grant it:
65 You are a servant: But though she be never so near a-kin,
It was not necessary for him to have her; but, that which the law commandeth,
You should have given her a portion, she should have sought another husband.
For what reason did he rather marrie a woman that had nothing, and bring her
home?

quicquid præter ſpem eveniet, omne id deputabo eſſe in lucro.
ed quid ceſſas hominem adire, & blandè in principio alloqui?
D. *Phædriam* mei fratris video filium mihi ire obviám.
h. Mi patrue, ſalve. *Dem.* Salve; ſed ubi eſt *Antipho*?
. *Ph.* Salvum te advenire gaudeo. *Dem.* Credo: reſponde hoc mihi.
. Valet, hic eſt. Sed ſatin' omnia ex ſententia?
D. Vellem quidem. *Ph.* Quid iſthuc eſt? *D.* Rogitas, *Phædria*?
onas, me abſente, hic confeciſtis nuptias.
h. Eho, an id ſuccenſes nunc illi? *G.* O artificem probum!
o. *D.* Egon' illi non ſuccenſeam? Ipſum geſtio
ari mihi in conſpectum, nunc ſuâ culpâ ut ſciat

enem patrem illum factum eſſe acerrimum.
h. Atqui nihil fecit, patrue, quòd ſuccenſeas.
D. Ecce autem ſimilia omnia, omnes congruunt;
. Unum cognôris, omnes nôris. *Ph.* Haud ità eſt.
D. Hic in noxa eſt, ille ad defendendam cauſam adeſt;
Cùm ille eſt, hic præſtò eſt: tradunt operas mutuas.
. Probè horum facta imprudens depinxit ſenex.
D. Nam ni hæc ità eſſent, cum illo haud ſtares, *Phædria*.
o. *Ph.* Si eſt, patrue, culpam ut *Antipho* in ſe admiſerit,
Ex qua re minùs rei foret aut famæ temperans,
Non cauſam dico, quin quod meritus ſit ferat.
ed ſi quis fortè, malitiâ fretus ſuâ,
fidias noſtræ fecit adoleſcentiæ,
. Ac vici', noſtran' culpa ea eſt, an iudicum,
Qui ſæpe propter invidiam adimunt diviti,
ut propter miſericordiam addunt pauperi?
. Ni nôſſem cauſam, crederem vera hunc loqui.
. An quiſquam judex eſt qui poſſit noſcere
. Tua juſta, ubi tute verbum non reſpondeas,
d ut ille fecit? *Ph.* Functus adoleſcentuli eſt
ficium liberalis; poſtquam ad judices
ntum eſt, non potuit cogitata proloqui,
d eum tum timidum obſtupefecit pudor.
. *G.* Laudo hunc; ſed ceſſo adire quamprimùm ſenem?

re, ſalve; ſalvum te adveniſſe gaudeo.
. Oh bone cuſtos, ſalve, columen verò familiæ,
i commendavi filium hinc abiens meum.
. Jamdudum te omnes nos accuſare audio
. Immeritò, & me omnium horum immeritiſſimum.
am quid me in hac re facere voluiſti tibi?
rvum hominem cauſam dicere leges non ſinunt;
que teſtimonii dictio eſt. *D.* Mitto omnia.
dleiſthuc, imprudens timuit adoleſcens, ſino:
. Tu ſervus. Verùm ſi cognata eſt maxumè,
n fuit neceſſe habere; ſed, id quod lex jubet,
xorem daretis, quæreret alium virum.
d ratione inopem potiùs ducebat ad domum?

G. *A reason was not wanting, but money.* D. *He should have taken it up*
70. Somewhere or other. G. *Somewhere or other? there is nothing more easie to be said.*
D. *At last, if by no other means, yet upon usurie.* G. *Whoo,*
You have spoken finelie, if so be any body would trust him
Whilest you are alive. D. No. *It is not like to be thus, it cannot be.*
Should I suffer her being married with him one day?
75. She hath deserved no courtesie. I would have that fellow
Be shewed to me, or that it be shewn me where he dwelleth.
G. *You mean* Phormio. D. *That the woman's defendant.*
G. *I will cause that he shall be here by and by.* D. *Where is* Antipho *now?*
Ph. *Abroad.*
D. *Go your way,* Phædria, *seek for him, and bring him hither.* Ph. *I go,*
80. Straight way indeed thither. G. *You mean to* Pamphila.
D. *And I will step aside home hence to pray to my houshold-Gods.*
Thence will I go to the market, and call some
Friends to me, who may be by at the handling this matter,
That I may not be unprovided when Phormio *cometh.*

Act II. Scene II.

Phormio. Geta.

Ph. *SAy you so, that he being afraid of the sight of his father went hence away?* G. *He was very much afraid.*
Ph. *And that* Phanium *was left alone?* G. *Yes.* Ph. *And that the old man was angry?*
G. *Very greatly.* Ph. *The weight of the business is laid upon thee onely,* Phormio:
Thou thy self hast stamped this, you must eat it up: Buckle to thy work.
5. G. *I pray you.* Ph. *If he shall ask.* G. *My hope is in thee.* Ph. *Behold the matter.*
What if he shall restore her? G. *You forced him to her.* Ph. *So I think.* G. *Help me.*
Ph. *Give me the old man; now all my devices are fitted in my minde.*
G. *What will you doe?* Ph. *What would you have me to doe, but that* Phanium *may tarrie, and that I may acquit*
Antipho *of this fault, and derive all his father's anger upon my self?*
10. G. *O valiant man and our friend! But,* Phormio, *I am often in fear of this,*
Lest this strength of your sinews break at last. Ph. *Tush,*
It is not so, I have made triall: I know which way to shift already.
How many men do you think now I have beaten almost to death,
Strangers, then Citizens? the better I knew them, so much the oftner I beat them.
15. Tell me now, did you ever hear any action of trespass was laid against me?
G. *Why that?* Ph. *Because the net is not laid for the hawk and the kite,*
That doe harm to us; but it is spread for those that doe us no harm:
Because in these there is profit, in those we fool away our pains.
Others are in danger from others, from whom something may be gotten:

20. The

G. Non ratio, verùm argentum deerat. D. Sumeret
Alicunde. G. Alicunde? nihil est dictu facilius.

D. Postremò, si nullo alio pacto, vel fœnore. G. Hui,
Dixti pulchrè, siquidem quisquam crederet
Te vivo. D. Non, non sic futurum est, non potest.
Egóne illam cum illo ut patiar nuptam unum diem?
Nihil suave meritum est. Hominem commonstrarier
Mihi istum volo, aut ubi habitat demonstrarier.
G. Nempe *Phormionem*. D. Istum patronum mulieris.
G. Jam faxo aderit. D. *Antipho* ubi nunc est? *Ph.* Foris.

D. Abi, *Phædria*, eum require, atque adduce huc. *Ph.* Eo,
Recta viâ equidem illuc. G. Nempe ad *Pamphilam*.
D. At ego Deos penates hinc sa'utatum domum divortar.
Indè ibo ad forum, atque aliquot mihi
Amicos advocabo, ad hanc rem qui adsient,
Ne imparatus sim cùm adveniat *Phormio*.

Act. II. Scen. II.

Phormio. Geta.

Ph. ITáne patris ais conspectum veritum hinc abiisse? G. Admodum.
Ph. Phanium relictam solam? G. Sic. *Ph.* Et iratum senem?

G. Oppidó. *Ph.* Ad te summa solum, *Phormio*, rerum redit:
Tute hoc intrîsti, tibi omne est exedendum: Accingere.
G. Obsecro te. *Ph.* Si rogitabit. G. In te spes est. *Ph.* Eccere.

Quid si reddet? G. Tu impulisti. *Ph.* Sic opinor. G. Subveni.
Ph. Cedò senem; jam mihi instructa sunt corde consilia omnia.
G. Quid ages? *Ph.* Quid vis, nisi ut maneat *Phanium*, atque à crimine hoc

Antiphonem eripiam, atque omnem in me iram derivem patris?
O. G. O vir fortis atque amicus! Verùm hoc sæpe, *Phormio*,
Vereor, nè isthæc fortitudo nervorum erumpat denique. *Ph.* Ah,
Non ità est, factum est periculum: jam pedum visa est via.
Quot me censes homines jam deverberâsse usque ad necem,
Hospites, tum cives? quò magis novi, tanto sæpius.

G. Cedò dum, an unquam injuriârum audisti mihi scriptam dicam?

G. Quid isthuc? *Ph.* Quia non rete accipitri tenditur neque milvo,
Qui malè faciunt nobis; illis qui nihil faciunt tenditur:
Quia enim in illis fructus est, in illis opera luditur.
Illis aliunde est periculum, unde aliquid abradi potest:

They know that I have nothing. You will say, they will have you home being cast;
They will not maintain a greedy fellow: and they are wise, in my judgement,
If they will not doe a main good turn for an ill turn.
G. *Thanks can never be given sufficiently according to your desert.*
Ph. *Nay indeed no man requites his King sufficiently according to his deserts.*
That you should come to the club from the bath anointed and trim,
Having your heart at ease, when he is spent both with care and cost?
Whilest you have what delighteth you, he is fretted: you may laugh,
You may drink first, you may sit down first; a doubtful supper is set before you.
G. *What word is that?* Ph. *Where you may doubt what you should take first.*
When you reckon how delectable these things are, and how dear they are
To him that bestoweth them, would not you account him altogether a God at hand?
G. *The old man is here; have a care what you doe: the first brunt is very sharp.*
If you can abide it, after it you may play as you please.

Act II. Scene III.

Demipho. Phormio. Geta.

D. *LOe, have you ever heard that an injurie was ever done*
More despitefully to any man then is done to me?
Come ye hither, I pray you. G. *He is angry.* Ph. *But will you minde this business?*
I will vex him by and by. O monstrous strange!
Doth Demipho *deny* Phanium *to be a-kin to him?*
Doth Demipho *deny this woman to be a-kin to him?* G. *He doth deny it.*
Ph. *And doth he say that he knew not her father, who he was?* G. *He saith, not.*
D. *I think this is he of whom I spake; follow ye me.*
Ph. *And doth he say he knew not* Stilpho, *who he was?* G. *He saith, not.*
Because the poor woman is left in want, her father is unknown,
She is neglected: See what covetousnes doth.
G. *If you shall accuse my master of that is naught, I will tell you your name.*
D. *O the boldnes of a fellow! what, doth he come of his own accord to accuse me?*
P. *For now there is no cause why I should be angry with the young man,*
If he knew him not; because he being now an elderlie man,
And poor, one that got his living by his labour, he kept himself
Commonly in the countrey; there he had ground of my father
To till. In the mean time the old man did oftentimes
Tell me, that this his kinsman neglected him.
But what a man did he neglect? the best man that ever I saw in my life.

G. See

Mihi ſciunt nihil eſſe. Dices, ducent damnatum domum ;

Alere nolunt hominem edacem : & ſapiunt, meâ quidem ſententiâ,
Pro maleficio ſi beneficium ſummum nolunt reddere.
G. Non poteſt ſatis pro merito ab illo tibi referri gratia.
Ph. Imò enim nemo ſatis pro merito gratiam regi refert.
Téne ad ſymbolam venire unctum atque lautum è balneis,
Otioſum ab animo, cùm ille & curâ & ſumptu abſumitur ?
Dum tibi ſit quod placeat, ille ringitur : tu rideas,
Prior bibas, prior decumbas ; cœna dubia adponitur.

G. Quid iſthuc verbi eſt ? *Ph.* Ubi tu dubites quid ſumas potiſſimùm.

Hæc cùm rationem ineas quàm ſint ſuavia, & quàm cara ſint

Ei qui præbeat, num tu hunc habeas planè præſentem Deum ?

G. Senex adeſt ; vide quid agas : prima coitio eſt acerrima.

Si eam ſuſtinueris, poſt illam jam ut lubet ludas licet.

Act. II. Scen. III.

Demipho. Phormio. Geta.

D. EN, unquam cuiquam contumelioſiùs
Audiſtis factam injuriam quàm eſt mihi ?
Adeſte, quæſo. *G.* Iratus eſt. *Ph.* Quin tu hoc ages ?

Jam ego hunc agitabo. Proh Deûm immortalium fidem !
P. Negat *Phanium* hanc ſibi eſſe cognatam *Demipho* ?
Hanc *Demipho* negat eſſe cognatam ? *G.* Negat.
P. Neque ejus patrem ſe ſcire, qui fuerit ? *G.* Negat.

D. Ipſum eſſe opinor de quo agebam ; ſequimini.
P. Neque *Stilphonem* ſcire, qui fuerit ? *G.* Negat.
Ph. Quia egens relicta eſt miſera, ignoratur parens,
Negligitur ipſa : Vide avaritia quid facit.
G. Si herum inſimulabis malitiæ, malè audies.
D. O audaciam ! etiámne ultro accuſatum advenit ?

Ph. Nam jam adoleſcenti nihil eſt quòd ſuccenſeam,
Si illum minùs nôrat ; quippe homo jam grandior,
Pauper, cui in opere vita erat, ruri ferè
Se continebat ; ibi agrum de noſtro parente
Colendum habebat. Sæpe interea mihi ſenex
Narrabat, ſe hunc negligere cognatum ſuum.
At quem virum ? quem ego videro in vita optumum.

G. See how you commend him and your self. Ph. Get you gone and be hanged.
For unless I thought him to be such a one, I would never procure such heavy displeasure
For this woman's sake against our family,
Which he now scorneth so dishonestlie.
25. G. You base knave, do you go on to rail on him, when my master is absent?
Ph. But he deserveth this. G. Say you so, you gaol-bird? D. Geta.
G. You extortioner of goods, you wrester of laws. D. Geta.
Ph. Answer him. G. What man is this? ho. D. Hold your tongue. G. Demipho,
He hath never ceased to give out railing speeches,
30. Such as you have not deserved, and such as he hath deserved himself,
Against you when you were absent. D. Give over.
Young man, first of all I desire this of you by your good leave,
If it may please you to make me an answer.
What friend of yours do you say that man was? make it plain to me:
35. And how did he say that I was his kinsman?
Ph. You fish it out so, as if you did not know him. D. Did I know him? Ph. Yes.
D. But I say I did not: do you, that say I knew him, bring him to my remembrance.
Ph. Ho, did not you know your cousin-german? D. You kill me quite out.
Tell me his name. Ph. His name? yes. D. Why do you now hold your peace?
40. Ph. Truly I am undone; I have quite forgot his name. D. Ho, what do you say? Ph. Geta,
If you remember that which I once told you, put me in minde. Ho,
I will not tell you, as though you did not know; you come to pump me.
D. Do I pump you? G. Stilpho. Ph. And indeed what is it to me?
It is Stilpho. D. Whom did you mention? Ph. I say, did not you know Stilpho?
45. D. I neither knew him, nor was any man of that name
A-kin to me. Ph. What so? are you not ashamed of these things?
But if he had left an estate of ten talents,
D. A mischief light on thee. Ph. You would be the first man
To reckon your pedigree by heart as far as your grandfather and great grandfather.
50. D. Yes as you say; If I had come then, I could have told
How she had been my kinswoman: therefore do you tell me,
How is she my kinswoman? G. Ho our master, well done; ho you, look to your self.
Ph. I made it clear to the judges, to whom I ought:
If then it had been false, why did not your son
55. Refute it? D. Do you tell me of my son,
Concerning whose folly one cannot speak as it deserveth?
Ph. But you, that are a wise man, go to the magistrates;
That they may give you a sentence again of the same matter:
For as much as you alone bear sway, and it is lawful for you onely
60. To get a judgement twice here concerning the same case.
D. Though an injurie be done me, yet nevertheless,
Rather then I would follow suiters, or rather then I would hear you,

Just

G. Videas te atque illum ut narras. *Ph.* Abi hinc in malam crucem.
Nam ni ità eum existumâssem, nunquam tam graves
Ob hanc inimicitias caperem in nostram familiam,
Quam is aspernatur nunc tam inliberaliter.
G. Pergin', hero absente, malè loqui, impurissime?
P. Dignum autem hoc illo est. *G.* Ain' tandem, carcer? *D. Geta.*
G. Bonorum extortor, legum contortor. *D. Geta.*
P. Responde. *G.* Quis homo est? esem. *D.* Tace. *G.* Absenti tibi
Te indignas, séque dignas, contumelias
Nunquam cessavit dicere, *Demipho*. *D.* Desine.
Adolescens, primùm abs te hoc bonâ veniâ expeto,
Si tibi placere potis est mihi ut respondeas.
Quem amicum tuum ais fuisse istum? explana mihi:
Et quî cognatum me sibi esse diceret.
Ph. Proinde exp.scare, quasi non nôsses. *D.* Nôssem? *Ph.* Itá.
D. Ego me nego: tu qui ais redige in memoriam.
Ph. Eho, tu sobrinum tuum non nôras? *D.* Enecas.
Dic nomen. *Ph.* Nomen? maxumé. *D.* Quid nunc taces?
Ph. Perii hercle; nomen perdidi. *D.* Hem, quid ais? *Ph. Geta,*
Si meministi id quod olim dictum est, subjice. Hem,
Non dico, quasi non nôris; tentatum advenis.
D. Egon' autem tento? *G. Stilpho*. *Ph.* Atque adeò quid meâ?
Stilpho est. *D.* Quem dixti? *P. Stilphonem*, inquam, non nôras?
D. Neque ego illum nôram, neque mihi cognatus fuit
Quisquam isto nomine. *Ph.* Iráne? non te horum pudet?
At si talentûm rem reliquisset decem,
D. Dii tibi malè faciant. *Ph.* Primus esses memoriter
Progeniem vestram usque ab avo atque atavo proferens.
D. Ità ut dicis; ego tum si advenissem, quî mihi
Cognata esset ea dicerem: itidem tu face,
Cedò, quî est cognata? *G.* Heus noster, rectè; heus tu, cave.
Ph. Dilucidè expedivi, quibus me oportuit,
Judicibus; tum id, si falsum fuerat, filius
Cur non refellit? *D.* Filium narras mihi,
Cujus de stultitia dici, ut dignum est, non potest?
Ph. At tu, qui sapiens es, magistratus adi;
Judicium de eadem causa reddant tibi:
Quandoquidem solus regnas, & soli licet
Hîc de eadem causa bis judicium adipiscier.
D. Etsi mihi facta injuria est, veruntamen,
Potiùs quàm lites sector, aut quàm te audiam,

Just as she were my kinswoman, because the law enjoyneth
To give her a portion, have her away, and take five pounds.
Ph. Ha, ha, he, a merrie world! D. What is the matter? do I desire any
thing that is not fair?
Should not I indeed obtain this, which is mine by common law?
Ph. Is it so forsooth, I pray you, when you have abused her like a whore,
Doth the law bid you give her a reward and let her goe?
Or that, being a citizen, she might not commit any lewdnesse
Through want of means, is she commanded to be given to her next kinsman,
That she might live with one man? which you forbid.
D. Yes indeed, to the next kinsman: but whence are we? or wherefore? Ph. E-
nough;
Do not trie a suit, they say, when a judgement is passed. D. Should I not try?
nay, I will not give over,
Till I have brought this matter to an end. Ph. You play the fool. D. Do but
let me alone.
Ph. Lastly, Demipho, we have nothing to doe with you.
It is your son that is cast, not you; for your age
For marrying was past already. D. Suppose him
To say all these things that I have now said:
Or else truely I will forbid him my house with this wife of his.
G. He is angrie. Ph. You your self will doe better then so.
D. Are you so provided to doe every thing against me,
You unhappy wretch? Ph. He is afraid of us, although he dissembleth it
All that he can. G. You have made a good beginning. Ph. But you must suffer
What is to be suffered: You should doe as is meet for you to doe;
That we may be friends betwixt our selves. D. Should I crave
Your friendship? or should I be willing to see or hear you?
Ph. If you will agree with her, you shall have one
To delight your old age: consider your own age.
D. Let her delight you: have her to your self. Ph. Assuage your anger.
D. Minde this.
There have been now words enough: unless you make haste
To take away the woman, I will pack her out. I have told you minde, Phormio.
Ph. If you lay a hand on her, otherwise then is fitting for a free-born woman,
I will bring a huge action against you. I have told you my minde, Demipho.
If there shall be any need, ho, you shall finde me at home. G. I understand you.

Act II. Scene IV.

Demipho. Geta. Cratinus. Hegio. Crito.

D. What care and trouble hath my son brought upon me,
Who hath entangled me and himself by this marriage?
Neither doth he come forth into my sight, that I may know at least
What he can say concerning this matter, or what his minde is.
Do you goe and see whether he be returned home or not.
G. I go. D. Ye see in what state this matter standeth.

What

dem ut cognata si sit, id quod lex jubet,
cem dare, abduce hanc, minas quinque accipe.
Ph. Ha, ha, he, homo suavis! *D.* Quid est? num iniquum postulo?

re hoc quidem ego adipiscar quod jus publicum est?
Itáne tandem, quæso, item meretricem ubi abusus sis illam,
rcedem dare lex jubet ei, atque amittere?
, ut nè quid civis turpe in se admitteret,
Propter egestatem, proximo jussa est dari,
cum uno ætatem degeret? quod tu vetas.
Ità, proxumo quidem: at nos unde? aut quamobrem? *Ph.* Ohe;

tum, aiunt, nè agas. *D.* Non agam? imò haud desinam,

nec perfecero hoc. *Ph.* Ineptis. *D.* Sine modó.

. Postremò, tecum nihil rei nobis, *Demipho*, est.
nus est damnatus natus, non tu; nam tua
æterierat jam ad ducendum ætas. *D.* Omnia hæc
llum putato quæ ego nunc dico dicere:
t quidem cum uxore hac ipsum prohibebo domo.
. *G.* Iratus est. *Ph.* Tute idem melius feceris.
. Itáne es paratus facere me advorsum omnia,
felix? *Ph.* Metuit hic nos, tametsi sedulò
ssimulat. *G.* Bene habent tibi principia. *Ph.* Quin quod est
rendum feras: Tuis dignum factis feceris;
. Ut amici inter nos simus. *D.* Egon' tuam expetam
micitiam? aut te visum aut auditum velim?
. Si concordabis cum illa, habebis quæ tuam
nectutem oblectet: respice ætatem tuam.
. Te oblectet: tibi habe. *Ph.* Minue verò iram. *D.* Hoc age.

. Satis jam verborum est: nisi tu properes mulierem
bducere, ego illam ejiciam. Dixi, *Phormio*.
. Si illam attigeris, secùs quàm dignum est, liberam,
icam tibi impingam grandem. Dixi, *Demipho*.
i quid opus fuerit, heus, domi me. *G.* Intelligo.

Act. II. *Scen.* IV.

Demipho. Geta. Cratinus. Hegio. Crito.

D. Quantâ me curâ & sollicitudine affecit
Gnatus, qui me & se hisce impedivit nuptiis?
Neque mihi in conspectum prodit, ut saltem sciam
Quid de hac re dicat, quídve sit sententiâ.
. Abi tu, vise redieritne jam, an nondum, domum.
. Eo. *D.* Videtis quo in loco res hæc siet.

Quid

What should I doe? tell me, Hegio. H. *I think* Cratinus *had best tell you,*
If you think good. D. *Tell me,* Cratinus. C. *Would you have me tell you?* D. *Yes you*
C. *I would have you doe those things which may be for your own good: this is*
10. *My opinion. It is both right and honest, that what your son hath done*
Whilst you was away, be restored to its former estate:
And this you will obtain. I have spoken my minde. D. *Now speak you,* Hegio.
H. *I think he hath truly spoken his minde. But thus it is,*
So many men, so many mindes; every one hath his own way.
15. *I do not think that what is done by law*
Can be revoked; and it is an uglie thing to goe about it. D. *Speak,* Crito.
Cri. *I think it is to be deliberated more on:*
It is a weightie matter. H. *Will you have any thing else with us?* D. *Ye have*
done very well:
I am much more uncertain then I was erewhile. G. *They say he is not*
20. *Returned.* D. *I must wait for my brother:*
What advice he shall give me, I will follow it.
I will go ask for him at the port, untill he come back.
G. *But I seek* Antipho, *that he may know what things are done here.*
But behold I see him coming hither in good time.

Act III. Scene I.

Antipho. Geta.

An. *Trulie,* Antipho, *you are much to be discommended with that faint*
heart:
That you should thus go away hence, and commit your life to others to
be preserved?
Did you think other men would better minde your business then your self?
For however other things were, you might surely have consulted for her, who is
now at your house,
5. *Lest she being deceived because of your aid should endure some ill;*
Which poor woman's hopes and riches do all depend upon you alone.
G. *Trulie, master, we blamed you here even now in your absence, because you*
went away.
An. *I was looking for you.* G. *But we failed never the more for that reason.*
An. *Speak, I pray you; in what state do my matters and fortunes stand?*
10. *Doth my father perceive any thing of the matter?* G. *Nothing at all.* An. *Is*
there any farther hope?
G. *I know not.* An. *Alas!* G. *But that* Phædria *did not cease to labour for you.*
An. *He hath done no new thing.* G. *Besides* Phormio *in this, as in other matters*
Shewed himself a stout man. An. *What did he?* G. *He confuted*
Your father that was very angrie with words. An. *O brave* Phormio!
15. G. *And I did what I could too.* An. *O my* Geta, *I love you all.*
G. *Thus the entrance is made, as I tell you: the matter is yet in quiet;*
And your father will tarry for your uncle, untill he come hither. An. *Why will*
he tarry for him?
G. *As he said, he would doe according to his advice in that which*

Belong

id ago? dic Hegio. H. Ego *Cratinum* censeo,
ibi videtur. D. Dic, *Cratine*. C. Mene vis? D. Te.
Ego quæ in rem tuam sint, ea velim facias: mihi
Sic hoc videtur. Quod te absente hic filius
, restitui in integrum æquum ac bonum est:
id impetrabis. Dixi. D. Dic nunc, *Hegio*.
Ego sedulò hunc dixisse credo. Verùm ità est,
ot homines, tot sententiæ: suus cuique mos est.
. Mihi non videtur quod sit factum legibus
scindi posse; & turpe inceptum est. D. Dic, *Crito*.
. Ego amplius deliberandum censeo:
s magna est. H. Numquid nos vis? D. Feciſtis probè:

ertior sum multò quàm dudum. G. Negant
. Rediisse. D. Frater est exspectandus mihi:
quod mihi dederit de hac re consilium, id exsequar.
ercontatum ibo ad portum, quoad sese recipiat.
. Atqui *Antiphonem* quæram, ut quæ acta hic sint sciat.
d eccum ipsum video in tempore huc se recipere.

Act. III. *Scen.* I.

Antipho. Geta.

n. ENimvero, *Antipho*, multis modis cum isthoc animo vituperandus es:
Itáne te hinc abiisse, & vitam tuam tutandam aliis dedisse?
lios tuam rem credidisti magis quàm tete animadversuros?
am utut erant alia, illi certè, quæ nunc tuæ domi est, consuleres,
. Nè quid propter tuam fidem decepta pateretur mali;
ujus nunc miseræ spes opésque sunt in te uno omnes sitæ.
. Equidem, here, nos jam dudum hîc te absentem incusamus, qui abieris.
n. Teipsum quærebam. G. Sed eâ causâ nihilo magis defecimus.
n. Loquere, obsecro; quonam in loco sint res & fortunæ meæ?
o. Nunquid patri subolet? G. Nihil etiam. *An.* Ecquid spei porrò est?
. Nescio. *An.* Ah! G. Nisi *Phædria* haud cessavit pro te eniti.
n. Nihil fecit novi. G. Tum *Phormio* itidem hac re, ut in aliis,
trenuum hominem præbuit. *An.* Quid is fecit? G. Confutavit
erbis admodum iratum patrem. *An.* Eheu *Phormio*!
. G. Ego, quod potui, feci porró. *An.* Mi *Geta*, omnes vos amo.
. Sic habent principia sese, ut dico: adhuc tranquilla res est;
ansurúsque patruum est pater, dum huc adveniat. *An.* Quid eum?
. Ut aiebat, de ejus consilio sese velle facere quod ad hanc

Rem

Belongeth to this busines. A. Geta, *how greatly am I afraid that my uncle*
Will now come hither safe! For, as far as I hear, I must either live
Or die according to his sentence. G. *Here is* Phædria *for you.* A. *Where?*
G. *Look where he is? he comes forth out of his own wrestling-school doors.*

Act III. Scene II.

Phædria. Dorio. Antipho. Geta.

Ph. DOrio, *I pray you, hear me.* D. *I do not hear you.* Ph. *A little while.*
D. *But let me alone.*
Ph. *Hear what I will say.* D. *But it irketh me now to hear the same things a thousand times.*
Ph. *But now I will say what you will willingly hear.* D. *Speak; I hear you.*
Ph. *Cannot I intreat you to tarry these three days? whether go you now?*
5. D. *I wondered that you should bring me any news.*
A. *Alas! I fear the bawd should devise some mischief to his overthrow.* G. *I fear the same.*
Ph. *Dost thou not believe me?* D. *Guess.* Ph. *But if I pawn my credit.* D. *These are but tales.*
Ph. *You will say that you got well by that good turn.* D. *These are but words.*
Ph. *Believe me, you will be glad when it is done: verily this is true.* D. *These are but dreams.*
10. Ph. *Trie, it is not long.* D. *You sing the same song.*
Ph. *You shalt be my cousin, you my parent, you my friend.* D. *Prate on now.*
Ph. *That you should be of such a hard and inexorable a nature,*
That you can neither be softned by pitie or prayers!
D. *That you should be so inconsiderate and indiscreet,* Phædria,
15. *That you should lead me with gaudy words, and lead mine away for nothing.*
A. *It pitieth me for him.* Ph. *Alas, I am confuted with your words.* G. *How like either partie is to himself!*
Ph. *And that this evil should then befall me,*
When Antipho *was busied with some other care.* A. *Alas! but what is that,* Phædria?
Ph. *O most fortunate* Antipho. A. *What, I?* Ph. *Who have that at home which you love.*
20. *Neither had you ever need to have to doe with such a bad fellow as this.*
A. *Have I at home? nay, as they say, I hold a wolf by the ears:*
For neither can I devise how to send her away, nor do I know how to keep her.
D. *My case is the very same about this man.* A. *Soft, be not too cheap a bawd.*
Hath he done any thing for you? Ph. *What he? that which a most discourteous fellow would doe.*
25. *He hath sold my* Pamphila. G. *What, hath he sold her?* A. *Say you, he hath sold her?*
Ph. *He hath sold her.* D. *What an unworthie act was it, to sell a maid that was bought with his own monie?*
Ph. *I cannot intreat him that he would tarrie, and alter his promise with the man,*

m attinet. *A.* Quantus metus est mihi, venire huc nunc
. salvum patruum, *Geta!* Nam per ejus unam, ut audio, aut vivam
t moriar sententiam. *G. Phædria* tibi adest. *A.* Ubinam?
Eccum, ab sua palæstra exit foras.

Act. III. *Scen.* II.

Phædria. Dorio. Antipho. Geta.

Dorio, audi, obsecro. *D.* Non audio. *P.* Parumper. *D.* Quin omitte me.
Ph. Audi quid dicam. *D.* At enim tædet jam audire eadem millies.
. At nunc dicam quod lubenter audias. *D.* Loquere, audio.
. Neque orare ut maneas triduum hoc? quò nunc abis?
D. Mirabar si tu mihi quicquam adferres novi.
. Hei! metuo lenonem, nè aliquid suo suat capiti. *G.* Idem metuo.

. Non mihi credis? *D.* Hariolare. *Ph.* Sin fidem do. *D.* Fabulæ.

. Fœneratum isthuc beneficium pulchrè tibi dices. *D.* Logi.
. Crede mihi, gaudebis facto: verum hercle hoc est. *D.* Somnia.

. *Ph.* Experire, non est longum. *D.* Cantilenam eandem canis.
. Tu mihi cognatus, tu mihi parens, tu amicus. *D.* Garri modò.
. Adeon' ingenio te esse duro atque inexorabili,
neque misericordiâ neque precibus molliri queas!
D. Adeon' te esse incopitantem atque imprudentem, *Phædria*,
. Ut phaleratis dictis ducas me, & meam ducas gratis!
. Miseritum est. *Ph.* Hei, verbis vincor. *G.* Quàm uterque est similis sui!

. Atque *Antipho* aliâ cùm occupatus esset sollicitudine,
Tum hoc mihi esse objectum malum. *A.* Ah! quid isthuc autem est, *Phædria*?

. O fortunatissime *Antipho*. *A.* Egòne? *Ph.* Cui, quod amas, domi est.

. Nec cum hujusmodi unquam tibi usus venit ut confligeres malo.
. Mihin' domi est? imò, quod aiunt, auribus teneo lupum:
Nam neque quomodo amittam invenio, neque uti retineam scio.
D. Ipsum isthuc mihi in hoc est. *A.* Eja, nè parùm leno sies.
Numquid hic confecit? *Ph.* Hiccine? quod homo inhumanissimus.

. *Pamphilam* meam vendidit. *G.* Quid? vendidit? *A.* Ain', vendidit?

. Vendidit. *D.* Quod indignum facinus, ancillam ære emptam suo?

. Nequeo exorare ut maneat, & cum illo ut mutet fidem,

Triduum

This three days, whilſt I get the monie which is promiſed by my friends.
If I give it you not then, do not ſtay for me one hour longer.
30. D. *You deaf me.* A. *That which he intreateth,* Dorio, *is not long: let him over-intreat you.*
He ſhall doubly requite you this, which you ſhall well deſerve.
D. *Theſe are but words.* A. *Will you ſuffer* Pamphila *to be deprived of this city?*
And beſides, can you be able to endure their love to be pull'd aſunder?
D. *Neither can I nor you ſuffer it.* G. *God reward you according to your deſerts.*
35. D. *I have ſuffered you, contrary to my nature, theſe many months,*
Promiſing, and bringing nothing, lamenting; now, on the other ſide,
I have found one that will give all things, and not weep: give place to your betters.
A. *In very truth, if I well remember, there was heretofore a day,*
On which being the ſet day you ſhould have given him the mony. P. *It was ſo.*
D. *Do I deny that?*
40. An. *Is it already paſt?* D. *No, but this day is come before it.* An. *Are you not aſhamed*
Of your lightneſs? D. *No, ſo it be for my profit.* G. *You dunghill-rakal!*
Ph. Dorio,
Ought you to doe ſo, I pray you? D. *This is my quality; if you pleaſe, make uſe of me.*
An. *Do you ſo deceive this man?* D. *Nay rather,* Antipho, *this man deceiveth me.*
For he knew I was ſuch a one, I thought him to be otherwiſe.
45. *He hath beguiled me; I am no otherwiſe to him then I was.*
But however theſe things are, yet this will I doe. To morrow morning the ſouldier ſaid
He would give me the mony: If you, Phædria, *will bring it me the firſt,*
I will make uſe of my own law, that he ſhall be the better chapman that payeth me the firſt. Farewell.

Act III. Scene III.

Phædria. Antipho. Geta.

Ph. WHat ſhould I doe? whence ſhould I poor man get mony for him on ſuch a ſudden,
Who have leſs then nothing? But if he could now have tarried
This three days, it was promiſed me. A. *Should we ſuffer this man,* Geta,
To become miſerable, who of late, as you told me, helped me kindly?
5. *But rather, ſeeing there is need, let us try how to requite this benefit again.*
G. *I know indeed this is but reaſonable.* An. *Go to then, you alone are able to ſave him.*
G. *What ſhould I doe?* A. *You muſt get the mony.* G. *I deſire that; but whence? teach me.*
A. *My father is hereby.* G. *I know that; but what then?* An. *Ah, A word is enough to a wiſe man.*
G. *Is it ſo?* A. *Yes. Truly, you perſuade me finely: and do you go hence too?*
10. *Do not I rejoyce if I get no harm by your marriage,*

Except

duum hoc, dum id quod eſt promiſſum ab amicis argentum aufero.
on tum dedero, unam præterea horam nè opperiu ſies.
D. Obtundis. A. Haud longum eſt id, quod orat, *Dorio*: exoret ſine.

n hoc tibi, quod bene promeritus ſueris, conduplicabit.
Verba iſthæc ſunt. A. *Pamphilámne* hâc urbe privari ſines?
n præterea, horum amorem diſtrahi poterin' pati?
Neque ego, neque tu. G. Dii tibi id quod dignum duint.
D. Ego te complures, adverſum ingenium meum, menſes tuli,
llicitantem, nihil ferentem, flentem; nunc, contrà, omnia
pperi qui der, neque lacrymet: da locum melioribus.

Certè hercle, ego ſi ſatis memini, tibi eſt olim dies,
im ad dares huic prætitutam. *Pl.* Factum. D. Num ego iſthuc nego?

A. Jámne ea præteriit? D. Non, verùm hæc ei anteceſſit. A. Non pudet
nitatis? D. Minimè, dum ob rem. G. Sterquilinium! P. *Dorio*,
ine tand m facere oportet? D. Sic ſum; ſi placet, utere.

Siccine hunc decipis? D. Imò enimvero, *Antipho*, hic me decipit.
m hic me huiuſmodi eſſe ſciebat, ego hunc eſſe aliter credidi.
Is me fe ellit; ego iſti nihilo ſum aliter ac fui.
d ut hæc ſunt, tamen hoc faciam. Cras manè argentum mihi

les dare ſe dixit: Si mihi prior tu attuleris, *Phædria*,
tá lege u ar, ut potior ſit qui prior ad dandum eſt.
Vale.

Act. II. *Scen.* III.

Phædria. Antipho. Geta.

QUid faciam? unde ego tam ſubitò huic argentum inveniam miſer,
Cui minus nihil eſt? Quòd hic ſi potuiſſet nunc exorarier
iduum hoc, promiſſum fuerat. A. Itáne hunc patiemur, *Geta*,
ri miſerum, qui me dudum, ut dixti, adjuverit comiter?
Quin, cùm opus eſt, beneficium rurſus experiamur reddere.
Scio equidem hoc eſſe æquum. A. Age ergò, ſolus ſervare hunc potes.

Quid faciam? A. Invenias argentum. G. Cupio; ſed id unde, edoce.

Pater adeſt hîc. G. Scio; ſed quid tum? A. Ah, Dictum ſapienti ſat eſt.
Itáne? A. Itá. G. Sanè hercle, pulchrè ſuades: etiam tu hinc abis?
Non triumpho ex nuptiis tuis ſi nihil nanciſcor mali,

Ni

Except you also now command me to seek my death in doing mischief for this
man's sake?
A. *He speaks truth.* Ph. *What? am I, Geta, a stranger to you?* G. *I do not*
think it.
But is it a small matter, that the old man is now angry with us all,
Except we provoke him farther, that there may be no place left for intreatie?
Ph. Should another have her away hence into an unknown place out of
my sight, ha?
Therefore whilst you may, and whilst I am here, speak with me, Antipho,
Look upon me. An. *Why so? or what are you about to doe? tell me.*
Ph. *Into what part of the earth soever she shall be carried hence, I am resolved to*
follow her, or to die.
G. *God prosper what you are to doe; yet go fair and softlie.* An. *See*
If you can afford him any help. G. *If I can, I will; what?* An. *Devise,*
I pray you;
Lest he should devise any thing more or less which may afterwards grieve us, O
Geta. G. *I am devising.*
He is well enough, as I suppose: but indeed I fear the mischief. An *Do not fear,*
We will bear the good and bad with you. G. *How much have you need of?*
Speak. Ph. *But thirtie pounds.* G. *Thirtie? whoo!* Phædria, *she is very dear.*
Ph. *But she is cheap indeed.* G. *Well, well; I will get them, and give you*
them. Ph. *O*
Merrie fellow! G. *Get you away hence.* Ph. *I have now need.* G. *You shall carrie*
The money to and by. But I have need of Phormio *to help in this matter.*
An. *He is at hand: be very bold to lay any burthen on him, and he will bear*
it; he is the onely man
That is a friend. G. *Let us go to him then quicklie.* Ph. *Go, bid him be ready*
at home.
An. *Is there any thing wherein you may need my help?* G. *Nothing, but*
go your way home,
And comfort that poor woman, whom I know to be within astonished with fear,
Do you loiter? An. *There is nothing that I will doe so willingly.*
Ph. *What way will you doe that?* G. *I will tell you by the way: onely get you*
aside hence.

Act IV. Scene I.

Demipho. Chremes.

D. WHat? *For what reason did you go hence to* Lemnus, Chremes?
Have you brought your daughter with you? Ch. No. D. *Why*
have you not done so?
C. *After her mother saw that I tarried here somewhat too long,*
And withall that the maids age did not tarry for
5. My negligence; they said that she made a journey to me
With her whole familie. D. *Why then, I pray you,*
Did you tarrie there so long, after you had heard that?
C. *In truth sickness held me.* D. *Whence, or what was it?* C. *Do you ask?*
Old age it self is a disease: but I heard by the sea-man

10. That

nunc me hujus causâ quærere in malo jubeas crucem?

. Verum hic dicit. *Ph.* Quid? ego vobis, *Geta*, alienus sum? *G.* Haud puto.
d parúmne est, quòd omnibus nunc nobis succenseat senex,
instigemus etiam, ut nullus locus relinquatur preci?
. *Ph.* Alius ab oculis meis illam in ignotum hinc abducet locum, ehem?

um igitur licet, dúmque adsum, loquimini mecum, *Antipho*,
ontemplamini me. *A.* Quamobrem? aut quidnam es facturus? cedó.
. Quoquò hinc asportabitur terrarum, certum est persequi illam, aut perire.
. Dii bene vortant quod agas; pedetentim tamen. *A.* Vide
o. Si quid opis potes afferre huic. *G.* Si possum, faciam; quid? *A.* Quære, obsecro,
è quid plus minúsve faxit quod nos pòst pigeat, & *Geta*. *G.* Quæro.

alvus est, ut opinor: verùm enim metuo malum. *A.* Noli metuere.
inà tecum bona maláque tolerabimus. *G.* Quantum opus est tibi?
Loquere, *Ph.* Solæ triginta minæ. *G.* Triginta? hui! perchara est, *Phædria*.
. *Ph.* Ista verò vilis est. *G.* Age, age; inventas reddam. *Ph.* O
epidum caput! *G.* Aufer te hinc. *Ph.* Jam opus est. *G.* Jam jam
reo. Sed opus est mihi *Phormionem* ad hanc rem adjutorem dari.
. Præstò est: audacissimè quidvis oneris impone, & feret; solus est homo
micus. *G.* Eamus ergò ad eum ocyùs. *Ph.* Abi, dic præstò ut sit domi.
o. *A.* Numquid est quod meâ operâ vobis opus sit? *G.* Nihil, verùm abi domum,
t illam miseram, quam ego nunc intus scio esse exanimatam metu,
onsolare. Cessas? *A.* Nihil est æquè quod faciam lubens.
h. Quâ viâ istuc facies? *G.* Dicam in itinere: modò te hinc amove.

Act. IV. *Scen.* I.

Demipho. Chremes.

Quid? quâ profectus causâ hinc es *Lemnum*, *Chremes*?
Adduxtin' tecum filiam? *C.* Non. *D.* Quid ità non?

, Postquam vidit me ejus mater esse hic diutius,
imul autem non manebat ætas virginis
. Meam negligentiam; ipsam cum omni familia
d me profectam esse aiebant. *D.* Quid illic tamdiu,
quæso, igitur commorabare, ubi id audiveras?
. Pol me detinuit morbus. *D.* Unde, aut qui? *C.* Roga s?
ectus ipsa morbus est; sed venisse eas

10. That carried them, that they are safe.
D. Have you heard, Chremes, what hath happened to my son?
C. Which doth verily make me uncertain what to resolve.
For if I should make this profer to any foreiner,
I must tell him in order how, and whence she is my daughter.
15. I knew you to be as faithful to me as I am to my self.
If that stranger be willing to have me his kinsman,
He will hold his tongue, so long as we are friends betwixt our selves:
But if he slight me, he shall know more than is requisite to be known.
And I am afraid lest my wife should know this some way or other.
20. But if she do know, that is my onely remedie, that I shake my self out of all,
And go forth of my house: for I alone am my own of all that I have.
D. I know it is so, and therefore that matter is a trouble to me.
Neither will I cease any time to try all ways,
Untill I have effected for you that which I have promised.

Act IV. Scene II.

Geta.

G. I Never knew a man more crafty
Than Phormio. I come to the man, to tell him
We had need of money, and how that might be done:
I had scarce spoken the half, but he understood me.
5. He was glad: he commended me: he sought for the old man:
He thanked God that a time was offered him,
Wherein he might shew himself to be no less
A friend to Phædria than he was to Antipho. I bade me
To tarry for me at the market, and said I would bring the old man thither.
10. But lo where he is: who is the other beyond him? Ah, sh, Phædria's
Father cometh. But why did I fear, a beast that I am?
Was it because two are offered me whom I may deceive in stead of one?
I think it more profitable to make use of a double hope.
I will ask of him of whom I resolved from the beginning: if he give, it is sufficient.
If nothing can be done from him, then I will set upon this stranger.

Act IV. Scene III.

Antipho. Geta. Chremes. Demipho.

An. I Tarrie to see how quickly Geta returns hither.
But I see my uncle standing with my father. Woe is me!
How I am afraid whither this meeting may drive my father!
G. I will go to these men. O our Chremes! C. God save you, Geta.
5. G. It is a joy to me that you come safe. C. I believe it. G. What is done?

C. May

Salvas audivi ex nauta qui illas vexerat.
Quid gnato obtigerit audistin', *Chreme*?
Quod quidem me factum consilii incertum facit.
in hanc conditionem si cui tulero extrario,
o pacto aut unde mihi sic, dicendum ordine est.
Te mihi fidelem atque ego sum mihi
iebam. Ille si me alienus affinem volet,
cebit, dum intercedit familiaritas:
n spreverit me, plus quàm opus est scitu sciet.
réorque nè uxor aliquâ hoc resciscat mea.
Quod si scit, uti me excutiam atque egrediar domo,

l restat: nam ego meorum solus sum meus.
Scio ità esse, & ideo isthæc res mihi sollicitudini est.
eque defetiscar unquam ego experirier,
Donec tibi id quod pollicitus sum effecero.

Act. IV. *Scen.* II.

Geta.

EGo hominem callidiorem vidi neminem
Quàm *Phormionem*. Venio ad hominem, ut dicerem
Argento opus esse, & id quo pacto fieret:
ixdum dimidium dixeram, intellexerat.
audebat: me laudabat: quærebat senem:
Diis gratias agebat tempus sibi dari,
bi *Phædriæ* se ostenderet nihilominus
micum esse quàm *Antiphoni*. Hominem ad forum
ssi opperiri, eò me esse adducturum senem.
d eccum ipsum: quis est ulterior? Atat, *Phædriæ*
ater venit. Sed quid pertimui autem bellua?
n qui a quos fallam pro uno duo sunt mihi dati?
ommodius esse duco duplici spe utier.
etam hinc unde à primo instirui; si is dat, sat est.

i ab hoc nihil fiet, tum hunc adoriar hospitem.

Act. IV. *Scen.* III.

Antipho. Geta. Chremes. Demipho.

EXspecto quàm mox recipiat sese huc *Geta*.
Sed patruum video cum patre astantem. Hei mihi!
Quàm timeo adventus hujus quò impellat patrem?
. Adibo hoste. O noster *Chremes*. *C.* Salve, *Geta*.
G. Venire salvum volupe est. *C.* Credo. *G.* Quid agitur?

C. *Many things are new to me at my coming home, as it falleth out; here are great many new matters.*

G. *Yes. Have you heard concerning* Antipho *what was done?* C. *I have heard all.*

G. *Had you told him? It is an unworthy trick,* Chremes,
To be thus couzened. D. *I talked conveniently about it with my brother.*
10. G. *For indeed I also beating my head very busily about it,*
Have found a remedie for this matter, as I suppose. D. *What,* Geta?
What remedie? G. *As I departed from you,* Phormio *by chance*
Met me. C. *What* Phormio? G. *He who pack'd this woman upon us.* C. *I know him.*

G. *I thought good to try his minde,*
15. *I caught the fellow alone: Why do you not see,* Phormio, *quoth I,*
That these things be composed betwixt you
With good will rather then with ill will?
My master is a free-hearted man, and ove that avoids suits in law:
For truly all the rest of our friends erewhile
20. *With one consent perswaded him, that he would throw her head-long.*
A. *What doth this fellow begin, or what will he come to to day?* G. *Will you say*
That he shall be punished according to law, if he cast her out?
That is certainly known already: soft, you shall finde work enough,
If you begin with the man, he hath such a fine deliverie.
25. *But suppose he be cast; yet nevertheless*
The matter in question is not concerning his life, but his money.
After I perceived the fellow was softned with these words,
We are now alone, say I, here; tell me, what would you have
To be given you in hand, that my master may let this Suit fall;
30. *That she may go away hence, and that you may not be troublesome.*
A. *Doth God prosper him sufficiently?* G. *For I know very well,*
If you will but speak any piece of right and reason,
He is so good a man, you will not make three words
To day betwixt you. D. *Who commanded you to say those words?*
35. G. *Verily we could not better come*
Thither whither we desire. A. *I am undone.* D. *Go on to tell out your tale.*
G. *But at first the fellow plaid the mad-man.* D. *Tell me, what doth he demand?*

G. *What? too much, as much as he lifted.* D. *Tell me.* G. *If any body would give it,*
A great talent, (i. e. *fourscore and three pounds.*) D. *Yea indeed a hahter: how he is ashamed of nothing!*
40. G. *Which I told him too. What if he would bestow his own onely daughter?*
It was little advantage,
Not to have begot another: there is one found that can desire a portion.
That I may be short, and let go his fooleries,
This in fine was his last speech;
I, quoth he, now from the beginning desired to marry
45. *My friends daughter, as it was meet,*
For I considered of her discommoditie,
That a poor woman should be given to a rich man to be made a drudge.
But I stood in need (that I may tell you the plain storie)

C. Multa advenienti, utfit, nova hîc compluria.

D. Ità. De *Antiphone* audisti quæ facta? *C.* Omnia.

G. Tun' dixeras huic? Facinus indignum, *Chremes*,
Sic circumiri. *D.* Id cum hoc agebam commodùm.
G. Nam hercle ego quoque id quidem agitans mecum sedulò,
Inveni, ut opinor, remedium huic rei. *D.* Quid, *Geta*?
Quod remedium? *G.* Ut abii abs te, sit mihi fortè obviàm
Phormio. *C.* Qui *Phormio*? *G.* Is qui istam. *C.* Scio.

G. Visum est mihi ut ejus tentarem sententiam.
Prendo hominem solum: Cur non, inquam, *Phormio*,
Vides inter vos hæc potiùs cum bona
Ut componantur gratia, quàm cum mala?
Herus liberalis est, & fugitans litium:
Nam cæteri quidem hercle amici omnes modò
Unoanre autores fuêre, ut præcipitem hanc daret.
A. Quid hic cœpit? aut quò evadet hodie? *G.* An legibus
Daturum pœnas dices, si illam ejecerit?
Jam id exploratum est: eja, sudabis satis,
Si cum illo inceptas homine, eâ eloquentiâ est.
Verùm pone esse victum eum; at tandem tamen
Non capitis ejus res agitur, sed pecuniæ.
Postquam hominem his verbis sentio mollirier,
Solitumus nunc, inquam, hîc; eho, dic quid velis
Dari tibi in manum, ut herus his desistat litibus;
Hæc hinc facessat, tu molestus nè sies.
A. Satin' illi Dii sunt propitii? *G.* Nam sat scio,
Si tu aliquam partem æqui bonique dixeris,
Ut est ille bonus vir, tria non commutabitis
Verba hodie inter vos. *D.* Quis te istæc jussit loqui?
G. Imò non potuit meliùs pervenirier
Eò quò nos volumus. *A.* Occidi. *D.* Perge eloqui.
G. At primò homo insaniebat. *D.* Cedò, quid postulat?

G. Quid? nimium, quantum libuit. *D.* Dic. *G.* Si quis daret,

Talentum magnum. *D.* Imò malum hercle: ut nihil pudet!

G. Quod dixi adeò ei, Quid si filiam suam unicam locaret? Parvi retulit,
Non suscepisse: inventa est quæ dotem perat.
Ut ad pauca redeam, ac omittam illius ineptias,
Hæc denique ejus fuit postrema oratio;
Ego, inquit, jam à principio amici filiam,
Ità ut æquum fuerat, volui uxorem ducere.
Nam mihi veniebat in mentem ejus incommodum,
In servitutem pauperem ad ditem dari.
Sed mihi opus erat, ut apertè tibi nunc fabuler,

Of one that might bring me somewhat, whereby I might pay
50. What I owe. If Demipho *will just now give me as much*
As I am to receive of her which is espoused to me,
I should desire no woman to be given me to wife sooner then her.
A. I am uncertain whether I should say this fellow doth these things
Through folly or mischievousness, witting or unadvised.
55. D. What if he owe his life? G. His ground, he saith, is mortgaged
For ten pounds. D. Go to, go to, let him marrie her now, I will give it him.
G. His little house is mortgaged for other ten. D. VVhoo!
It is too much. C. Do not cry out, fetch these ten from me.
G. He must buy a little maid for his wife; besides he stands in need
60. Of a little more houshold-stuffe, and charges for the marriage.
Suppose indeed for these things (saith he) ten pounds.
D. Let him now likewise rather enter six hundred Actions against me;
I will give him never a penie: that the naughtie knave should also mock me?
C. I pray you be content, I will give it: do but you make your son
65. To marrie her whom we would have him. A. Woe is me, Geta!
You have quite undone me with your fallacies. C. She is packt out for my sake:
It is but reason that I should lose this. G. Let me know from you, saith he,
As soon as you can, if they will give me her,
That I may let this go, lest I be held in uncertainties:
70. For they have resolved to give me now a portion.
C. Let him take his money by and by; let him signifie to them the divorcement,
Let him marry her. D. Which thing indeed may it never prosper with him.
C. I have now very fitly brought money with me,
The rent which my wives farms at Lemnos *yield me:*
75. I will take it; I shall tell my wife you have need of it.

Act IV. Scene IV.

Antipho. Geta.

A. GEta. G. How now? A. What have you done? G. I have wiped the old men of the money.
A. Is that sufficient? G. Truly I know not; thus much I was bidden to do.
A. Oh you whipt rascal; you answer me another thing then I ask you.
G. What then do you say? A. What should I say? by your means
5. My state is brought to a halter altogether.
I wish some heavy judgement may light on you
For example to others. Ho, if you would any thing
Which you would have well done, you may commit it to the fellow,
Who may bring you out of a calm place to dash against a rock.
10. What was less advantageous, then to touch this sore,
Or to mention a wife? my father is put in hope
That she may be thrust out. Tell me now besides, if Phormio

Shall

Aliquantulum quæ afferret, qui dissolverem
Quæ debeo. Etiam nunc si vult *Demipho*
Dare quantum ab hac accipio quæ sponsa est mihi,
Nullam mihi malim quàm istanc uxorem dari.
A. Utrùm stultitiâ facere ego nunc an malitiâ
Dicam, scientem an imprudentem, incertus sum.
D. Quid si animam debet? *G.* Ager oppositus est pignori ob
Decem minas, inquit. *D.* Age, age, jam ducat, dabo.
G. Ædiculæ item sunt ob decem alias. *D.* Hui!
Nimium est. *C.* Nè clama, petito hasce à me decem.
G. Uxori emunda ancillula est; um autem pluscula
Supellectile opus est, sumptu ad nuptias.
His rebus pone sanè decem, inquit, minas.
D. Sexcentas perinde potiùs scribito mihi jam dicas;
Nihil do; impuratus me ille ut etiam irrideat?
C. Quæso, ego dabo, quiesce: tu modò filius
Fac ut illam ducat nos quam volumus. *A.* Hei mihi, *Geta*!
Occidisti me tuis fallaciis. *C.* Meâ causâ ejicitur:

Me hoc est æquum amittere. *G.* Quantum potes
Me certiorem, inquit, face, si illam dant,
Hanc ut mittam, nè incertus siem:
Nam illi mihi dotem jam constituerunt dare.
C. Jam accipiat; illis repudium renunciet,

Hanc ducat. *D.* Quæ quidem illi res vortat malè.
C. Opportunè adeò nunc argentum mecum attuli,
Fructum quem *Lemni* uxoris reddunt prædia;
Id sumam; uxori, tibi opus esse, dixero.

Act. IV. *Scen.* IV.

Antipho. Geta.

A. Geta. *G.* Hem. *A.* Quid egisti? *G.* Emunxi argento senes.
A. Satin' est id? *G.* Nescio hercle: tantum jussus sum.

A. Eho verbero; aliud mihi respondes ac rogo.
G. Quid ergò narras? *A.* Quid ego narrem? operâ tuâ
Ad rem mihi quidem res redit planissimè.
Ut te quidem omnes Dii Deæque, superi, inferi,
Malis exemplis perdunt. Hem, si quid velis,
Huic mandes, quod quidem rectè curatum velis,
Qui te ad scopulum è tranquillo inferat.
Quid minùs utile fuit quàm hoc ulcus tangere,
Aut nominare uxorem? injecta est spes patri
Posse illam extrudi. Cedò nunc porrò, *Phormio*

Shall receive the portion, he must marry his wife home to him.
What shall be done? G. *But he shall not marry her.* A. *I know it. But,*
If when they shall demand the mony again, for our sake forsooth
He will rather go to the gaol. G. *There is nothing,* Antipho,
But it may be corrupted by wrong telling.
You pick out that which is good, and speak that which is naught.
Hear now on the other side: If he receive the money,
He must marry a wife, as you say: I yield to you.
A little space at last will indeed be granted
In preparing for the wedding, to invite folks, and to sacrifice.
In the mean time friends will give the money which they promised;
And he shall restore it to them. A. *Wherefore? or what shall he say?* G. *Do you ask?*
How many things after these prodigies have happened to me?
A strange black dog came into the house,
A snake fell from the tyles through the square place where the rain falls in,
A hen crew, the wizzard forsake it,
The diviner forbad to begin any new business.
Before the deep of winter: which is a very lawfull excuse.
These things shall be done. An. *O that they were already done.* G. *They shall be done, I warrant you.*
Your father cometh forth, go your way: tell Phædria *that I have money for him.*

Act. IV. Scene V.

Demipho. Geta. Chremes.

D. BE *quiet, I say; I will have a care he do not couzen us.*
I will never let this go from me rashly, but I will take witnesses to me:
I will set down a memorandum to whom I give, and wherefore I give.
G. *How warie he is, where there is no need?*
C. *But he hath need to doe so. But make haste, whilst he is in the same minde.*
For if that other woman shall be more urgent upon him, perhaps he will cast us off.
G. *You have thought as the matter is.* D. *Bring me to him then.* G. *I make no delay.* C. *When you have done this,*
Step over to my wife, that she may speak with her before she go hence:
Let her tell her that we will give her in marriage to Phormio, *that she be not angry;*
And that he is a more fit match, who may be more familiar with her;
That we have not neglected our duty a whit; that as much portion is given her
As he desired. D. *What doth this concern you (with a mischief?)* C. *Much,* Demipho.
D. *Is it not enough for you to have done your duty, if same approve it not?*
C. *I would have this done also with her good will, lest she should report that she was cast out.*
D. *I my self can doe that.* C. *A woman will agree better with a woman.*

Dotem si accipiet, uxor ducenda est domum.
Quid fiet? *G.* Non enim ducet. *A.* Novi. Cæterum
5. Cùm argentum repetent, nostrâ causâ scilicet
Inervum potiùs ibit. *G.* Nihil est, *Antipho*,
Quin malè narrando possit depravarier.
Tu id quod boni est excerpis, dicis quod mali est.
Audi nunc contrà jam: Si argentum acceperit,
10. Ducenda est uxor, ut ais: Concedo tibi.
Spatium quidem tandem apparandis nuptiis,
Vocandi, sacrificandi, dabitur paululum.
Interea amici quod polliciti sunt argentum dabunt:
Id ille istis reddet. *A.* Quamobrem? aut quid dicet? *G.* Rogitas?

15. Quot res post illa monstra evenerunt mihi?
Introiit in ædes ater alienus canis,
Anguis per impluvium decidit de tegulis,
Gallina cecinit, interdixit hariolus,
Aruspex vetuit ante brumam aliquid novi
20. Negotii incipere: quæ causa est justissima.
Hæc fient. *A.* Ut modò fiant. *G.* Fient, me vide.

Pater exit, abi: dic, esse argentum, *Phædria*.

Act. IV. *Scen.* V.

Demipho. Geta. Chremes.

D. QUietus esto, inquam; ego curabo nè quid verborum duit.
Hoc temerè nunquam amittam ego à me, quin mihi testes adhibeam:
Cui dem, & quamobrem dem, commemorabo. *G.* Ut cautus est,
ubi nihil est opus?
C. Atqui ità opus est facto. At matura, dum libido eadem hæc manet.
5. Nam si altera illa magis instabit, forsitan nos rejiciet.

G. Rem ipsam putâsti. *D.* Duc me ad eam ergò. *G.* Non moror. *C.* Ubi hoc egeris,
Transito ad uxorem meam, ut conveniat hanc priùs quàm hinc abeat:
Dicat eam nos dare *Phormioni* nuptum, nè succenseat;

Et magis esse illum idoneum, qui ipsi sit familiarior;
10. Nos nostro officio nihil egressos; quantum is voluerit

Datum esse dotis. *D.* Quid tuâ (malum) id refert? *C.* Magni, *Demipho*.

D. Non sat tuum officium fecisse, si non id fama approbat?
C. Volo ipsius quoque voluntate hoc fieri, nè se ejectum prædicet.

D. Idem ego isthuc facere possum. *C.* Mulier mulieri magis congruet.

15. D. *I will intreat her.* C. *I am thinking where I may finde these women.*

Act V. Scene I.

Sophrona. Chremes.

S. WHat should I doe? whom shall I finde to be my friend, poor woman? or to whom
Shall I impart these purposes? or of whom should I desire help?
For I am afraid lest my mistress, through my persuasion, should be unworthily wronged:
I hear the young man's father takes these things that are done so passionately.
5. C. But what dismaied old woman is this which is come out from my brother's?
S. Which poverty forced me to doe, when I knew this was an uncertain
Marriage; that I might take that course, that our life might be preserved in the mean time.
C. Verily, except I be mistaken, or my eyes fail me,
I see my daughter's nurse. S. Neither is he to be traced out, C. What should I doe?
10. S. Who is her father. C. Had I best goe to her, or tarry till I better know what she saith?
S. But if I could but now finde him, there would be nothing that I should fear.
C. It is just she.
I will speak with her. S. Who speaks here? C. Sophrona. S. And doth he name my name too?
C. Look back to me. S. O strange, is this Stilpho? C. No. S. Do you say no?
C. Go aside hence from the door a little this way, I pray you, Sophrona.
15. See you do not call me by this name hereafter. S. What, I pray you, are not you he
Whom you have alwaies used to say you were? C. Whist. S. What, are you afraid of this door?
C. I have a curst wife pent up here: but concerning that name,
I have told you wrong heretofore to that end, lest you peradventure being indiscreet
Should blab it out, and my wife also should come to know it one way or other.
20. S. Alas, by this means we poor women could never be able to finde you here.
C. Come on, tell me, what have you to doe with this familie whence you come? or where are
Those women? S. Wo is me! C. Ha, what is the matter? are they living?
S. Your daughter is alive,
But death hath seised upon the mother for very grief.
C. This is ill done. S. And I, who was a forlorn old woman, being in warn and unknown,
25. Have bestowed the maid in marriage as well as I could to this young man, that is the master
Of this house. C. To Antipho? S. Ah, to himself. C. What?
Hath he two wives? S. Soft, I pray you, he hath indeed this one alone.
C. What is that other woman, which is said to be his kinswoman? S. This is
then she. C. What say you?

15. D. Ro[illegible]o. C. Ubi ego illas reppeṛire poſſim, cogito.

Act. V. Scen. I.

Sophrona. Chremes.

S. QUid agam? quem mihi amicum inveniam, miſera? aut cui
Conſilia hæc referam? aut unde auxilium petam?
Nam vereor hera nè, ob meum ſuaſum, indignè injuriâ afficiatur:
Ità patrem adoleſcentis facta hæc tolerare audio violenter.
5. C. Nam quæ hæc anus eſt exanimata, à fratre quæ egreſſa eſt meo?
S. Quod ut facerem egeſtas me impulit, ſùm ſçirem infirmas nuptias
Haſce eſſe; ut id conſulerem, interea vita ut in tuto foret.
C. Certè ædepol, niſi me animus fallit, aut parùm proſpiciunt oculi,
Meæ nutricem gnatæ video. S. Neque ille inveſtigatur, C. Quid agam?
10. S. Qui eſt pater ejus. C. Adeún', an maneo dum ea quæ loquitur magis
cognoſcam?
S. Quòd ſi eum nunc repperire poſſim, nihil ſit quod verear. C. Ea ipſa eſt.
Colloquar. S. Quis hîc loquitur? C. Sophrona. S. Et meum nomen nominat?
C. Reſpice ad me. S. Dii, obſecro vos, éſne hîc Stilpho? C. Non. S. Negas?
C. Concede hinc à foribus paululùm iſtorſum ſodes, Sophrona.
15. Nè me iſthoc poſthac nomine appelles ſis. S. Quid, non es, obſecro,
Quem ſemper te eſſe dicitâſti? C. Sti. S. Quid, has metuis fores?
C. Concluſam hîc habeo uxorem ſævam: verùm iſthoc de nomine,
Eò perperam olim dixi, nè vos fortè imprudentes foris
Effutiretis, atque id porrò aliquâ uxor mea reſciſceret.
20. S. Hem, iſthoc pol nos te hîc invenire miſeræ nunquam potuimus.
C. Eho, dic mihi, quid rei tibi eſt cum familia hac unde exis? aut ubi
Illæ ſunt? S. Miſeram me! C. Hem, quid eſt? vivúntne? S. Vivit gnata.
Matrem ipſam ex ægritudine miſeram mors conſecuta eſt.
C. Malè factum. S. Ego autem, quæ eſſem anus deſerta, egens, ignota,
25. Ut potui, nuptam virginem locavi huic adoleſcenti, harum
Qui eſt dominus ædium. C. Antiphonine? S. Hem, iſti ipſi. C. Quid?
Duáſne is uxores habet? S. Au, obſecro, unam ille quidem hanc ſolam.
C. Quid illa altera, quæ dicitur cognata? S. Hæc ergò eſt. C. Quid
ais?

S. Com-

S. It was done on purpose, how he being in love might have her
30. Without a portion. Ch. O strange! how often do these things fall out by chance unadvisedly,
Which one dare not wish! At my coming I have found my daughter
Placed with him that I desired, and as I desired.
That which we both endeavoured with a great deal of pains that it might be done,
This woman alone hath effected by her great care without any care of ours.
35. S. Now see what is needfull to be done: here comes the young man's father,
And they say he takes it very impatiently. Ch. There is no danger.
But for God's sake and man's, take heed that no body know this is my daughter.
S. No body shall know it from me. Ch. Follow me; you shall hear the rest within.

Act V. Scene II.

Demipho. Geta.

D. THrough our default we cause that it is better to be evil;
Whilst we strive too much that we may be reputed good and kinde.
G. One must so flie, as they say, that he run not beyond his cottage.
D. Was not that enough,
To take wrong at his hands, but we must offer him money of our own accord,
5. That he may have whereon to live, till he dispatch some other villanie?
G. Very clearly. D. They are now rewarded that make right things wrong.
G. Very truly. D. How foolishly now have we handled the matter with him?
G. Onely I wish we could come off with this device, that he may marry her.
D. What, is there any doubt of that? G. Truly I know not, such a fellow as he is, how he may alter his minde.
10. D. Ho, change his minde indeed? G. I hope not, but if by chance he do, I say.
D. I will doe as my brother advised, that I may bring his wife hither,
That she may speak with her. O you Geta, go your way, tell her before-hand that she is coming.
G. We have got monie for Phædria; not a word of the chiding.
We have provided that she may not go hence for the present; and what farther?
15. What shall be done? you stick in the same mire; you shall but borrow a greater summe to pay a less;
Geta; the mischief which was present is but prolonged to another day; your stripes increase,
Unless you look to it before-hand. Now will I go home hence, and instruct Phanium,
That she may not any whit be afraid of Phormio, or his discourse.

Act

S. Compositò factum est, quo modo hanc amans habere posset
Sine dote. C. Dii vostram fidem! quàm sæpe fortè temerè

Eveniunt, quæ non audeas optare! Offendi adveniens
Quicum volebam, atque ut volebam, collocatam filiam.
Quod nos ambo opere maximo dabamus operam ut fieret,

Sine nostra cura maximâ suâ curâ hæc sola fecit.
S. Nunc quid opus facto est, vide: pater adolescentis venit,
Animque animo iniquo oppidò ferre aiunt. C. Nihil periculi est.
Sed per Deos atque homines, meam esse hanc cave resciscat quisquam.
S. Nemo ex me scibit. C. Sequere me; cætera intus audies.

Act. V. Scen. II.

Demipho. Geta.

D. NOstrâpte culpâ facimus ut malos expediat esse,
Dum nimiùm dici nos bonos studemus & benignos.
G. Ità fugias, nè præter casam, quod aiunt, D. Nonne id sat erat,

Accipere ab illo injuriam? etiam argentum est ultro objectum,
Ut sit qui vivat, aliquid aliud flagitii conficiat?
G. Planissimè. D. His nunc præmium est qui recta prava faciunt.
G. Verissimè. D. Ut stultissimè equidem illi rem gesserimus?
G. Modò ut hoc consilio possit discedi, ut istam ducat.
D. Et iámne id dubium est? G. Haud scio hercle, ut homo est, an mutet animum.
D. Hem, mutet animum? G. Nescio, verùm si fortè, dico.

D. Ità faciam ut frater censuit, ut uxorem huc ejus adducam,
Cum ista ut loquatur. O tu Geta, abi, prænuntia hanc venturam.

G. Argentum inventum est Phædriæ; de jurgio siletur.
Provisum est nè in præsentia hæc hinc abeat; quid verò porrò?
Quid fiet? in eodem luto hæsitas: vorsuram solves,

Geta; præsens quod fuerat malum, in diem abiit; plagæ crescunt,
Nisi prospicis. Nunc hinc domum ibo, ac Phanium edocebo,
Nè quid vereatur Phormionem, aut ejus orationem.

Act V. Scene III.

Demipho. Nausistrata. Chremes.

D. Come, doe as you are used to doe, Nausistrata, see that she be friends with me;
That she may doe that which must be done of her own good will. N. I will doe it.
D. Now help me with your paines, like as heretofore you help'd me with the estate.
N. I am willing to doe it; and indeed I am able to doe less through my husband's fault then is becoming me.
5. D. And why? N. Because indeed he negligently looks after the means
Which my father got honestly. For he constantly got two talents
Of silver by the farms. Ha, how one man exceeds another? D. Two talents, I pray you?
N. And when things were much cheaper, yet two talents. D. Whoo!
N. What, do these seem a wonder to you? D. Yes. N. I wish I had been born a man,
10. I would have shewn you, D. I know very well. N. Which way, D. Forbear, I pray you,
That you may be able to talk with her; lest the young woman weary you quite out.
N. I will doe as you bid me: but I see my husband come from your house. Ch. Ho Demipho,
Is the mony given him already? D. I took order presently.
Ch. I would it had not been given. Alas, I see my wife; I had almost said more then was enough.
15. D. Why would you not, Chremes? Ch. Now all is well. D. What say you? have you spoken with her,
Why we bring this woman in? Ch. I have dispatched.
D. What saith she at last? Ch. She cannot be got away. D. Why can she not?
Ch. Because they both love one another dearly. D. What doth that concern us?
Ch. Very much.
Besides these things, I have found her to be our kinswoman. D. What? do you doat? Ch. No.
20. So it will prove; I do not speak rashly: bethink your self as I do. D. Are you
Well in your wits? N. Soft, I pray you, take heed you doe nothing against our kinswoman. D. She is our kinswoman.
Ch. Do not deny it. Her father is called by another name; herein you have been mistaken. D. Did not she
Know her father? Ch. She knew him. D. Why did she call him by another name? Ch. Will you never
Yield to me to day, neither do you understand? D. If you tell me nothing.
25. Ch. Do you go on? N. I wonder what this is. D. Truly I know not.
Ch. Would you fain know? verily, there is no body nearer a-kin to her
Then I am and you. D. O strange! let all us go together to her;
I will know this off or on. Ch. Ah, ah. D. What is the matter?
Ch. That I should have so little belief with you? D. Would you have me believe this?

30. Will

Act. V. Scen. III.

Demipho. Nausistrata. Chremes.

D. AGedum, ut soles, *Nausistrata*, fac illa ut placetur nobis;
Ut suâ voluntate id quod est faciendum faciat. N. Faciam.
D. Pariter nunc operâ me adjuves, ac dudum re opitulata es.
N. Factum volo; ac pol minus queo viri culpâ quàm me dignum est.
D. Quid autem? N. Quia pol mei patris bene parta indiligenter
Tutatur. Nam ex prædiis talenta argenti bina
Statim capiebat. Hem, vir viro quid præstat? D. Bina, quæso?
N. Ac rebus vilioribus multò, tamen duo talenta. D. Hui!
N. Quid hæc videntur? D. Scilicet. N. Virum me natam vellem,
Ego ostenderem, D. Certò scio. N. Quo pacto, D. Parce, sodes,
Ut possis cum illa; nè te adolescens mulier affatiget.
N. Faciam ut jubes; sed meum virum abs te exire video. C. Ehem *Demipho*,
Jam l'i datum est argentum? D. Curavi illico.
C. Nollem datum. Hei, video uxorem; penè plus quàm sat erat.
D. Cur nolles, *Chreme*? C. Jam recté. D. Quid tu? ecquid loquutus
Cum istâ es, quamobrem hanc ducimus? C. Transegi.
D. Quid ait tandem? C. Abduci non potest. D. Quid non potest?
C. Quia uterque utrique est cordi. D. Quid isthuc nostrâ? C. Magni.
Præter hæc, cognatam comperi esse nobis. D. Quid? deliras? C. Non.
Sic erit; non temere dico: redi mecum in memoriam. D. Satin'
Sanus es? N. Au, obsecro, cave in cognatam pecces. D. Non est.
C. Nè nega. Patris nomen aliud dictum est; hoc tu errâsti. D. Non nôrat
Patrem? C. Nôrat. D. Cur aliud dixit? C. Nunquámne hodie
Concedes mihi, neque intelligis? D. Si tu nihil narres.
Ch. Pergis? N. Miror quid est hoc. D. Equidem hercle nescio.
C. Vin' scire? at, ità me servet Jupiter, ut propior illi quàm ego sum
Actu nemo est. D. Dii vostram fidem! eamus ad ipsam unà omnes nos;
Aut scire, aut nescire hoc volo. C. Aha. D. Quid est?
C. Itáne parùm mihi fidem esse apud te? D. Vis me hoc credere?

Will you have that to be sufficiently enquired by me? well, be it so. What, she our friend's Daughter? what will become of it? C. *Well.* D. *Should we then send this woman away?*

C. *What else?* D. *Must that other tarrie?* C. *Yes.* D. *You may go,* Nausistrata.

N. *I think indeed it is more convenient for all parties that she tarrie,*
Then to doe as you began. For she seemed to me of a very good disposition, when I saw her. D. *What business is here?*

C. *Hath he shut the doors alreadie?* D. *Alreadie.* C. *O strange! we rose on our right side.*
I have found my daughter married with your son. D. *Ha, how could that be?*
C. *This place is not safe enough for me to tell you in.*
D. *But go your way in.* C. *He, let not our sons know this; I am unwilling they should.*

Act V. Scene IV.

Antipho.

An. *I Am glad, howsoever my own matters go, that my brother hath sped well.*
What a fine thing it is to furnish the minde with such desires,
As, when adversitie comes, you may remedie them a little?
As soon as he got money, he rid himself of his care.
I can by no means winde my self out of these turmoils:
But, if this be concealed, I am in fear; if it be discovered, I am disgraced.
Neither would I betake my self home now, unless hope was shewed me
Of having her. But where can I finde Geta,
That I may ask him what time he will appoint me to meet with my father?

Act V. Scene V.

Phormio. Antipho.

Ph. *I Have rectived the money, I have delivered it to the bawd, I have brought away the woman:*
I have taken order that Phædria *may enjoy her as his own; for she is set free.*
Now there is yet one thing behinde for me, which I must also dispatch; that I may get
Leisure of the old men to drink: for I will spend these few days:
A. But here is Phormio. *What say you?* Ph. *What?* A. *What doth* Phædria *now mean to doe?*
How doth he say he will have his fill of love?

Ph.

D. Vin' satis quæsitum mihi isthuc esse? age, fiat. Quid, illa filia amici nostri? quid futurum est? C. Rectè. D. Hanc igitur mittimus? C. Quidni? D. Illa maneat? C. Sic. D. Ire igitur tibi licet, *Nausistrata*. C. Sic pol commodius esse in omnes arbitror, quàm ut cœperas, manere hanc. Nam perliberalis visa est, cùm vidi, mihi. D. Quid isthuc negotii est? C. Jámne operuit ostium? D. Jam. C. O *Jupiter!* Dii nos respiciunt. Inventam inveni nuptam cum tuo filio. D. Hem, quo pacto id potuit? C. Non satis tutus est ad narrandum hic locus. D. At tu intrò abi. C. Meus, nè filii quidem nostri hoc resciscant; nolo.

Act. V. *Scen.* IV.

Antipho.

An. Lætus sum, ut ut meæ res sese habent, fratri obtigisse quod vult. Quàm scitum est ejusmodi parare in animo cupiditates, Quas, cùm res adversæ sient, paulò mederi possis? Hic simul argentum repperit, curâ se expedivit. Ego nullo possum remedio me evolvere ex istis turbis: Quin, si hoc celetur, in metu; sin patefit, in probro siem. Neque me domum nunc reciperem, ni mihi esset spes ostensa Hujusce habendæ. Sed ubinam *Getam* invenire possum, Ut rogem quod tempus conveniendi patris capere me jubeat?

Act. V. *Scen.* V.

Phormio. Antipho.

P. Argentum accepi, tradidi lenoni, abduxi mulierem: Curavi propriâ eâ *Phædria* ut potiretur; nam emissa est manu. Nunc una res restat mihi, quæ est etiam conficiunda; otium A senibus ad potandum ut habeam: nam aliquot hos consumam dies. *A.* Sed *Phormio* est. Quid ais? P. Quid? *A.* Quidnam nunc facturus est *Phædria*? Quo pacto satietatem amoris ait se velle sumere?

Ph. *He will now on the other side ask your part.* A. *What?* Ph. *To run his father.*
He intreated you that you would plead his cause again, and speak for him,
For he is going to tipple at my house:—I will tell the old men
That I am going to Sunium *to the Mart, to buy a little maid which Geta*
spake of a while ago;
Lest, when they see me not here, they may think I am spending their money.
But your door creak'd. A. *See who comes forth.* Ph. *It is* Geta.

Act V. Scene VI.

Geta. Antipho. Phormio.

Get. *O Fortune! O luckie fortune! With how great commodities*
On what a sudden have you loaded this day to my master Antipho
through your assistance?
A. *What doth he mean?* G. *And you disburthened us his friends of our fear.*
But do I loiter with my self, who do not load this shoulder with my cloak,
And make haste to seek the man, that he may know these things which have
happened?
An. *Do you understand what he saith?* Ph. *Do you?* An. *Not at all.*
Ph. *No more do I.* G. *I will go onward hence to the haven's; there they are*
now.
An. *Ho Geta.* G. *Loe there's for you. Is it any wonder or strange thing for*
you
To be called back again, when you have begun the race? An. *Geta.*
G. *He holds on truly; you shall never overcome me with your wearying.*
An. *Do you not tarrie?*
G. *You shall be beaten: He is some little Beadle of the ward that calls me.*
An. *That shall be done to you by and by, except you stay, you whipt raskal.*
G. *This must be some body that is more acquainted with me, he threatneth harm.*
But is it he whom I am seeking or no? It is he. Ph. *Go talk with him pre-*
sently. An. *What is the matter?*
G. *O the most honoured man of all men living, as much as can be;*
For, without controversie, you are the onely happy man, Antipho.
An. *I wish I were: but I would have it told me, why I should believe it is so.*
G. *Is it not enough if I make you besmeared with joy?* An. *You quite kill me.*
P. *But do you away with these promises, and tell me what you bring.* G.
Were you here too, Phormio? Ph. *I was here. But do you forbear.*
G. *Hearken, ha.*
As soon as I had given you the money even now at the market, we went home
Straightway. In the mean time my master sent me to your wife.
An. *Wherefore?* G. *I forbear to utter it, for it is nothing to this matter,* An-
tipho.
When I began to go into the nurserie, the boy Mida *came running to me,*
He pull'd me behind by the cloak, he pull'd me backward: I looked back,
I askt him
Why he held me. He saith, that it was forbidden any body to go in to his mistress.
Only

Ph. Vicissim partes tuas acturus est. *A.* Quas? *Ph.* Ut fugitet patrem.

Te suam rogavit rursum ut ageres causam, ut pro se diceres,
Nam potaturus est apud me: Ego me ire senibus *Sunium*
10. Dicam ad mercatum, ancillulam emptum dudum quam dixit *Geta*.

Nè, cùm hic non videant me, conficere credant argentum suum.
Sed ostium concrepuit abs te. *A.* Vide quis egrediatur. *P. Geta* est.

Act. V. *Scen.* VI.

Geta. Antipho. Phormio.

Get. O Fortuna! O fors fortuna! Quantis commoditatibus
Quàm subitò hero meo *Antiphoni* ope vestrâ hunc onerâstis diem!

A. Quidnam hic sibi vult? *G.* Nósque amicos ejus exonerâstis metu.
Sed mihi nunc ego cesso, qui non humerum hunc onero pallio,
5. Atque hominem propero invenire, ut hæc quæ contigerint sciat?

A. Num tu intelligis quid hic narret? *Ph.* Num tu? *A.* Nihil.
Ph. Tantundem ego. *G.* Ad lenonem hinc ire pergam; ibi nunc sunt.

A. Heus *Geta*. *G.* Hem tibi. Num mirum tibi aut novum est
Revocari, cursum cùm institueris? *A. Geta*.
10. *G.* Pergit hercle; nunquam odio tuo me vinces. *A.* Non manes?

G. Vapulabis: Curialis vernula est qui me vocat.
A. Id quidem tibi jam fiet, nisi resistis, verbero.
G. Familiariorem oportet esse hunc; minitatur malum.

Sed isne est quem quæro an non? Ipse est. *Ph.* Congredere actutum. *A.* Quid est?
15. *G.* Omnium, quantum est, qui vivunt hominum homo honoratissime;
Nam sine controversia ab Diis solus diligere, *Antipho*.
A. Ità velim: sed qui istuc credam ità esse, dici mihi velim.
G. Satin' est si te delibutum gaudio reddo? *A.* Enecas.
Ph. Quin tu hinc pollicitationes aufer, & quod fers cedó. *G.* Oh,
20. Tu quoque hic aderas, *Phormio*? *Ph.* Aderam. Sed cessas? *G.* Accipe, hem.
Ut modò argentum tibi dedimus apud forum, rectà ad domum
Sumus profecti. Interea mittit me herus ad uxorem tuam.
A. Quamobrem? *G.* Omitto proloqui, nam nihil ad hanc rem est, *Antipho*.

Ubi in gynæceum ire occipio, puer ad me occurrit *Mida*,
25. Ponè me apprehendit pallio, resupinat: respicio, rogo

Quamobrem detineret me. Ait esse vetitum intrò ad heram accedere.

Onely Sophrona, ſaith he, brought in Chremes hither, the old man's brother,
And he is now within with them. When I heard this, I went on to go to the door
Upon my tip-toes ſoftlie: I came to it; I ſtood;
30. I held my breath, and laid mine ear to: ſo I began to minde,
Catching at her ſpeech on this faſhion. A. O brave Geta! G. Here I heard
A moſt fine prank, ſo as truly I almoſt cried out for joy. Ph. What was it?
G. What do you think? A. I know not. G. But it is a moſt wonderful thing,
Your uncle is found to be the father of your wife Phanium. A. Ha,
35. What ſay you? G. He kept company with her mother long ago in Lemnus.
Ph. This is but a dream: is it likely that ſhe ſhould be ignorant of her own father? G. Phormio,
Believe there is ſome reaſon. But do you think that I could underſtand all things
Without the door which they did within amongſt themſelves?
Ph. And indeed I have alſo heard that tale. G. Nay indeed I will tell you ſomewhat,
40. Whereby you may the rather believe it. Your uncle in the mean time came thence hither out of doors:
Not long after he went in again with your father.
They both ſaid they gave you leave to have her.
At the laſt, I am ſent to ſeek you and bring you to them.
A. Ho, but then carrie me; why do you loiter? G. I will doe it.
45. A. O my Phormio, fare you well. Ph. Farewell, Antipho.
I ſwear it is well done, and I am glad
That they had ſo great fortune unexpectedly.
I have now an eſpeciall occaſion to couzen the old men,
And to take away from Phædria his care concerning the money,
50. That he may not be beholden to any of his equals.
For as this money was given with an ill will,
It ſhall be beſtowed on theſe: I have found out a way, indeed, how I can enforce this.
Now I muſt take a new geſture and countenance.
But I will ſtep aſide into this next by-corner:
55. From thence I will ſhew my ſelf to theſe men, when they ſhall come forth of doors.
Whither I pretended to go to the Mart, I do not go.

Act V. Scene VII.

Demipho. Phormio. Chremes.

I Have cauſe to give God great thanks, and I do thank him,
Seeing theſe things, brother, have fallen out well for us.
Now Phormio is to be met withall as ſoon as may be,
Before he waſtfully ſpend our thirtie pounds,
5. That we may take it from him. Ph. I will go ſee
If Demipho be at home, that what— D. But we are going to you, Phormio.

Ph.

Sophrona modò fratrem huc, inquit, ſenis introduxit *Chremem*,
Eúmque nunc eſſe intus cum illis. Hoc ubi ego audivi, ad fores

Suſpenſo gradu placidè ire perrexi: acceſſi; ſteti;
So. Animam compreſſi, aurem admovi: ità animum cœpi attendere,
Hoc modo ſermonem captans. *A.* Euge *Geta!* *G.* Hic pulcherrimum
Facinus audivi, ità pene hercle exclamavi gaudio. *Ph.* Quid?
G. Quidnam arbitrare? *A.* Neſcio. *G.* Atqui mirificiſſimum.
Patruus tuus pater eſt inventus *Phanio* uxori tuæ. *A.* Hem,
35. Quid ais? *G.* Cum ejus conſuevit olim matre in *Lemno* clanculùm.
Ph. Somnium: ut hæc ignoraret ſuum patrem? *G.* Aliquid credito,

Phormio, eſſe cauſæ. Sed me cenſen' potuiſſe omnia

Intelligere extra oſtium intus quæ inter ſeſe ipſi egerunt?
Ph. Atque hercle ego quoque illam audivi fabulam. *G.* Imò etiam dabo,

40. Quò magis credas. Patruus interea indè huc egreditur foras:

Haud multò pòſt cum patre idem ſe recipit intrò denuo.
Ait uterque tibi poteſtatem ejus habendæ ſe dare.
Denique, ego miſſus ſum, te ut requirerem atque adducerem.
A. Hem, quin ergò rape me; quid ceſſas? *G.* Fecero.
45. *A.* O mi *Phormio*, vale. *Ph.* Vale, *Antipho*.
Bene ità me Dii ament factum; gaudeo
Tantam fortunam de improviſo eſſe his datam.
Summa eludendi occaſio eſt mihi nunc ſenes,
Et *Phædriæ* curam adimere argentariam,
50. Nè cuiquam ſuorum æqualium ſupplex ſiet.
Nam idem hoc argentum ità ut datum eſt ingratis, his
Datum erit: hoc quî cogam re ipſâ reperi.

Nunc geſtus mihi vultûſque eſt capiundus novus.
Sed hinc concedam in angiportum hunc proximum:
55. Indè hiſce oſtendam me, ubi erunt egreſſi foras.

Quò me aſſimulâram ire ad mercatum, non eo.

Act. V. *Scen.* VII.

Demipho. Phormio. Chremes.

D. DIis meritò magnas gratias habeo, atque ago,
Quando evenêre hæc nobis, frater, proſperè.
Quantum poteſt nunc conveniendus *Phormio* eſt,
Priuſquam dilapidet noſtras triginta minas,
5. Ut auferamus. *P. Demiphonem*, ſi domi eſt,
Viſam, ut quod— *D.* At nos ad te ibamus, *Phormio*.

Ph. About this same errand perhaps. D. Yes indeed. Ph. I thought so.
Why were you going to me? that is a jest: are you afraid
Lest I should not doe that which I had once undertaken?
10. Ho, ho, as poor a man as I am,
I have hitherto had a care of this one thing indeed, that I should be trusted.
Ch. Is she, as I said, of a good disposition? D. Very good.
Ph. Therefore I come to you to tell you, Demipho,
That I am readie, when you will, give me my wife.
15. For I set all my business aside, as it was meet,
After I had observed that you were so very willing to it.
D. But this man hath dissuaded me from giving her to you.
For what a rumour will it be, saith he, among the people, if you doe it?
Heretofore, when it might be honestly done, then she was not given him:
20. Now it is an ugly thing for a widow to be thrust out of door: and almost
all the same things
Which you your self erewhile blamed before my face.
Ph. You befool me stately enough. D. How? Ph. Do you ask?
Because indeed I cannot marry that other.
For with what face shall I return to her again whom I have slighted?
25. Ch. And besides, I see Antipho doth let her go from him
With an ill will, say. D. And besides, I perceive my son
Is indeed unwilling to let the woman go from him.
But step over to the market, I pray you, and give order
That that money be paid me again by a bill, Phormio.
30. P. That which I afterwards paid by a bill to those to whom I ought it?
D. What shall we doe then? P. If you will give me my wife,
Which you have betrothed, I will marry her: but if it be so that you would
Have her to tarrie with you, let all the portion tarrie here with me, Demipho.
For it is not reasonable that I should be deceived because of you;
35. Seeing I for your honours sake have sent back a divorcement
To another, which gave me as big a portion.
D. Get you hence and be hanged with that greatness,
You runnagate; do you think I do not even now know you,
Or your doings withall? P. I am provoked. D. Would you marry this woman,
40. If she were given you? P. Do but try. D. That my son
May dwell with her at your house? this was your plot.
P. I pray you, what do you say? D. But do you give me my money.
P. Nay indeed, do you give me my wife. D. Walk with me before a Justice.
P. Before a Justice? truly if you go on to be farther troublesom,
45. D. What will you doe? P. What I? You think that I perhaps
Patronize onely them that have no portions:
I use also to doe it to them that have portions. C. What is that to us? P. Nothing.
Here I knew a woman, whose husband had another— C. Ha. D. What is the
matter?
P. Wife at Lemnus. C. I am quite undone. P. By whom he had
50. A daughter; and he bringeth her up privately. C. I am buried.
P. I will now go tell her these things too. C. I pray you,
Do not doe it. P. Oh, was you he? D. How he plays upon us?
C. We dismiss you. P. These are but tales. C. What will you have?

We

P. De eadem hac fortaſſe cauſa. D. Ità hercle. P. Credidi.
Quid ad me ibatis? ridiculum: an veremini
Nè non id facerem quod recepiſſem ſemel?
10. Heus, heus, quanta hæc mea paupertas eſt,
Adhuc curavi unum hoc quidem, ut mihi eſſet fides.
C. Eſtne, ità ut dixi, liberalis? D. Oppidò.
P. Itaque ad vos venio nunciatum, *Demipho*,
Paratum me eſſe, ubi vultis; uxorem date.
15. Nam omnes poſthabui mihi res, ità ut par fuit,
Poſtquam tantopere id vos velle animum advorteram.
D. At hic dehortatus eſt me nè illam tibi darem.
Nam qui erit rumor populi, inquit, ſi id feceris?
Olim, cùm honeſtè potuit, tunc non eſt data:
20. Nunc viduam extrudi turpe eſt: ferme eadem omnia

Quæ tute dudum coram me incuſaveras.
P. Satis ſuperbè illuditis me. D. Qui? P. Rogas?
Quia nè alteram quidem illam potero ducere.
Nam quo redibo ore ad eam quam contempſerim?
25. C. Tum autem, *Antiphonem* video ab ſe amittere
Invitum eam, inque. D. Tum autem, video filium
Invitum ſanè mulierem ab ſe amittere.
Sed tranſi ſodes ad forum, atque illud mihi
Argentum rurſum jube reſcribi, *Phormio*.
30. P. Quódne ego perſcripſi porrò ipſis quibus debui?
D. Quid igitur fiet? P. Si vis mihi uxorem dare,
Quam deſponditti, ducam: ſin eſt ut velis
Manere illam apud te, dos hic omnis maneat, *Demipho*.

Nam non eſt æquum me propter vos decipi;
35. Cùm ego veſtri honoris cauſâ repudium alteri
Remiſerim, quæ dotis tantundem dabat.
D. I in malam rem hinc cum iſthac magnificentia,
Fugitive; etiam nunc credis te ignorarier,
Aut tua facta adeò? P. Irritor. D. Tu hanc duceres,
40. Si tibi data eſſet? P. Fac periculum. D. Ut filius
Cum illa habitet apud te? hoc veſtrum conſilium fuit.
P. Quæſo, quid narras? D. Quin tu argentum redò.
P. Imò verò, tu uxorem redò. D. In jus ambula,
P. In jus? enimvero ſi porrò eſſe odioſi pergitis,
45. D. Quid facies? P. Egóne? Vos me indotatis modò
Patrocinari fortaſſe arbitramini:
Etiam dotatis ſoleo. C. Quid id noſtrâ? P. Nihil.

Hic quandam nōram, cujus vir uxorem——C. Hem. D. Quid eſt?
P. *Lemni* habuit aliam. C. Nullus ſum. P. Ex qua filiam
50. Suſcepit; & eam clàm educat. C. Sepultus ſum.
P. Hæc adeò ego illi jam denarrabo. C. Obſecro,
Nè facias. P. Oh, tun' is eras? D. Ut ludos facit?
C. Miſſum te facimus. P. Fabulæ. C. Quid vis tibi?

We forgive you the money which you have. P. *I hear you.*
55. Why then, with a miſchief, do you thus befool me
With your fond childiſh ſaying?
I will not, I will; I will, I will not; give me it again, take it.
What was ſaid is unſaid; what was before confirmed, is now made void.
C. *How or whence did he know theſe things?* D. *I know not;*
60. But I am ſure I told it to no body.
C. *This is ſtrange, I ſwear.* P. *I have gravelled them.* D. *Ha,*
Is it fit that he ſhould carry away this ſo much mony from us,
Fearing us thus openly? truly we had better die.
Therefore prepare to be of a manly and ready courage.
65. Conſider that your fault is carried abroad,
And that you cannot now conceal it from your wife.
Now, Chremes, what ſhe is likely to hear from others,
It is more pacifying for us to tell it our ſelves:
Then we may be able to be revenged of this filthy fellow
70. After our own faſhion. P. *Alas, unleſs I look to my ſelf, I am at a ſtay.*
Theſe men endeavour to come towards me with a mind to kill or be killed.
C. *But I am afraid ſhe cannot be pacified.* D. *Have a good heart,*
I will make you friends again; preſuming upon this, Chremes,
Seeing ſhe is dead by whom you had this daughter.
75. P. *Do ye deal thus with me? ye ſet upon me very craftily.*
Truly, Demipho, you have provoked me not for his good.
Do you ſay at laſt, after you have done what you liſt in another country,
And have had no regard to this worthy gentlewoman,
But have offered her diſgrace after a new faſhion,
80. That you now come to me to waſh away your fault with intreaty?
I will make her ſo incenſed againſt you with theſe ſayings,
That you ſhall not quench her, though you melt into tears.
D. *A miſchief which I wiſh might light upon him;*
That any man ſhould be ſo very audacious?
85. Should not this rogue by common conſent be baniſhed hence
Into ſome ſolitarie countrie? C. *I am now brought to that paſs,*
That I know not at all what I ſhould doe with him. D. *I know:*
Let us go before a Juſtice. P. *Before a Juſtice? hither, if you have any liſt.*
D. *But follow him, and hold him, whilſt I call out the ſervants hence.*
90. C. *Truly I cannot alone: come run hither.* P. *Here is one action*
Againſt you. C. *Proſecute it by law then.* P. *I have another againſt you,* Chremes.
D. *Carry this fellow away.* Ph. *Do you doe ſo? truly I have need of my voice.*
Nauſiſtrata, come forth. C. *Stop his mouth.* D. *Look you, this baſe knave*
How much he is able to doe. P. *Nauſiſtrata, I ſay.* C. *Do you not hold your peace?*
95. P. *Should I hold my peace?* D. *Except he follow, thump him on the belly with your fiſts,*
Or put out his eye. P. *There is a place where I will be revenged on you.*

Argentum quod habes condonamus te. P. Audio.
55. Quid vos, malùm, ergò sic ludificamini
Ineptâ vestrâ puerili sententiâ?
Nolo, volo; volo, nolo; rursum cedò, cape.
Quod dictum, indictum est; quod modò erat ratum, irritum est.
C. Quo pacto aut unde hæc hic resciviit? D. Nescio;
60. Nisi me dixisse id nemini certò scio.
C. Monstri, ità me Dii ament, simile. P. Injeci scrupulum. D. Hem,
Hiccine ut à nobis tantum hoc argenti auferat,
Tam aperte irridens? emori hercle satius est.
Animo virili præsentique ut sis para.
65. Vide tuum peccatum esse elatum foras,
Neque id jam celare posse te uxorem tuam.
Nunc, quod ipsa ex aliis auditura sit, *Chreme*,
Id nosmetipsos indicare placabilius est:
Tum hunc impuratum poterimus nostro modo
70. Ulcisci. P. Atat, nisi mihi prospicio, hæreo.
Hi gladiatorio animo ad me affectant viam.
C. At vereor ut placari possit. D. Bono animo es,
Ego redigam vos in gratiam; hoc fretus, *Chreme*,
Cùm è medio excessit unde hæc suscepta est tibi.
75. P. Itáne agitis mecum? satis astuti aggredimini.
Non hercle ex re istius me infugâsti, *Demipho*,
Ain' tu tandem, ubi peregrè tibi quod libitum fuit feceris,
Neque hujus sis veritus fœminæ primariæ,
Quin novo modo ei faceres contumelias,
80. Venias nunc mihi precibus lautum peccatum tuum?
His ego illam dictis ità tibi incensam dabo,
Ut nè restinguas, lacrymis si exstillaveris.
D. Malum quod isti Dii Deæque omnes duint;
Tantáne affectum hominem quenquam esse audacia?
85. Nonne hoc publicitus scelus hinc deportarier
In solas terras? C. In id redactus sum loci,
Ut quid agam ex illo nesciam prorsus. D. Ego scio:
In jus eamus. P. In jus? huc, si quid lubet.
D. At sequere, ac retine, dum ego hinc servos evoco.
90. C. Enim solus nequeo: accurre huc. P. Una injuria est
Tecum. C. Lege agito ergò. P. Altera est tecum, *Chreme*.
D. Rape hunc. P. Itáne agitis? enimvero voce est opus.
Nausistrata, exi. C. Os opprime. D. Impurum vide,
Quantum valet. P. *Nausistrata*, inquam. C. Non taces?
95. P. Taceam? D. Nisi sequitur, pugnos in ventrem ingere,

Vel oculum exclude. P. Est ubi vos ulciscar locus.

Act V. Scene VIII.

Nausistrata. Chremes. Phormio. Demipho.

N. WHO names me? C. Ah. N. What a stir is there, I pray you,
My husband? P. How now, why have you now held your peace?
N. What fellow is this?
Do you not answer me? P. Would you have him to answer you,
Who indeed knoweth not where he is? D. Take heed how you believe this fellow
in any thing.
5. P. Go your way, touch him; if he be not all cold, kill me quite.
C. It is nothing. N. What is it then that he saith? P. You shall know by and by;
Heark you. C. Do you go on to believe him? N. What, I pray you,
Should I believe him who hath said nothing? P. The poor man dotes
For fear. N. Truly it is not for nothing that you are so afraid.
10. C. Am I afraid? P. Very well indeed: if you be not afraid,
And this be nothing that I say, do you tell. D. You rogue!
Should he tell you? P. O you, Sir, you have taken very great pains
For your brother. N. My husband, do not you tell me? C. But. N. What but?
C. It is not needful to tell it. P. For you; but it is needful for her to know it.
15. In Lemnus, C. Ah, what say you? D. Do not you hold your peace? P.
Unknown to you, C. Woe is me!
P. He married a wife. N. My husband, God send better news.
P. It is done so. N. I am undone poor woman. P. And by her he hath
One daughter already, whilst you was asleep. C. What dost me?
N. O strange, an unworthy and naughty prank!
20. D. This is done and past. N. Was any thing done to day more unworthilie?
Who when they come to have more wives, then become old men.
Demipho, I appeal to you, for it quite irks me to speak with this man himself.
Were these things your often journeyings, and long tarryings
At Lemnus? was this the cheapness, that lessened our rent?
25. D. Nausistrata, I do not deny but here is blame deserved in this matter,
But such as may be pardoned. P. You talk to one that is dead.
D. For he neither did it through neglect nor dislike of you.
Being full of wine almost fifteen years ago, he got
Her with childe, of whom this daughter is born, and he never touched her after-
wards.
30. She is dead, she is gone out of the world, who was to be scrupled at in this
matter.
Wherefore I intreat you, as your other doings are, that you would take it mo-
derately.
N. What? I take it moderately? I desire poor woman to be shut of this business.
But what should I hope? should I think he will less offend further hereafter
through age?
He was then already an old man, if old age maketh men bashful.
35. Is my beauty and my age now rather to be desired, Demipho?
What do you now alledge to me, why I should expect or hope that it be no more so?
P. For them that have leisure to go to the burial of Chremes, hoe, it is time.
I will tell them thus; Go to now, go to; let who will provoke Phormio:

I will

Act. V. Scen. VIII.

Nausistrata. Chremes. Phormio. Demipho.

QUIS nominat me? *C.* Hem. *N.* Quid istuc turbæ est, obsecro,
Mi vir? *P.* Ehem, quid nunc obticuisti? *N.* Quis hic homo est?

Non mihi respondes? *P.* Hiccine ut tibi respondeat,
Qui hercle ubi sit nescit? *D.* Cave isti quicquam credas.

P. Abi, tange; si non totus friget, me eneca.
C. Nihil est. *N.* Quid ergò est quod isthic narrat? *P.* Jam scies:
Auscultа. *C.* Pergin' credere? *N.* Quid ego, obsecro,
Huic credam qui nihil dixit? *P.* Delirat miser
Timore. *N.* Non pol temerè est quòd tu tam times.
C. Egon' timeo? *P.* Rectè sanè: quando nihil times,
Et hoc nihil est quod dico ego, tu narra. *D.* Scelus!
Tibi narret? *P.* Eho tu, factum est abs te sedulò
Pro fratre. *N.* Mi vir, non mihi narras? *C.* At. *N.* Quid at?
C. Non opus est dicto. *P.* Tibi quidem; at scito huic opus est.
In *Lemno*, *C.* Hem, quid ais? *D.* Non taces? *P.* Clam te, *C.* Hei mihi!

P. Uxorem duxit. *N.* Mi homo, Dii melius duint.
P. Sic factum est. *N.* Perii misera. *P.* Et indè filiam
Suscepit jam unam, dum tu dormis. *C.* Quid agimus?
N. Proh Dii immortales, facinus indignum & malum!
D. Hoc actum est. *N.* An quicquam hodie est factum indignius?
Qui mihi, ubi ad uxores ventum est, tum fiunt senes.
Demipho, te appello, nam me cum hoc ipso distadet loqui.
Hæccine erant itiones crebræ, & mansiones diutinæ
Lemni? hæccine erat, quæ nostros fructus minuebat, vilitas?
D. Ego, *Nausistrata*, esse in hac re culpam meritam non nego,
Sed ea quæ sit ignoscenda. *P.* Verba fiunt mortuo.
D. Nam neque negligentiâ tuâ, neque odio id fecit tuo.
Vinolentus ferè abhinc annos quindecim mulierculam
Eam compressit, unde hæc nata est, neque pòst illam unquam attigit.

Ea mortem obiit, è medio abiit, qui fuit in re hac scrupulus.

Quàm ob rem te oro, ut alia facta tua sunt, æquo animo hoc feras.

N. Quid? ego æquo animo? cupio misera in hac re jam defungier.
Sed quid sperem? ætate porrò minùs peccaturum putem?

Jam tum erat senex, senectus siquidem verecundos facit.
An mea forma atque mea ætas nunc magis expetenda est, *Demipho*?
Quid mihi nunc affers, quamobrem exspectem aut sperem porrò non fore?
P. Exsequias *Chremetis* quibus est commodum ire, hem tempus est.
Sic dabo; Age nunc, age, *Phormionem* qui volet lacessito:

Faxo

I will make him be ſlain with ſuch a misfortune as this man is.
40. Let him indeed come into her favour again: I have now puniſhed him enough.
She hath that which ſhe may ring in his ear to him as long as he lives.
N. *Do I think this was done through my deſert? Why ſhould I now mention*
thoſe things, Demipho,
Severally, what a wife I have been towards him? D. *I know all things*
As well as you. N. *This ſeems not to be done through my deſert.* D. *No in no wiſe.*
45. But ſeeing it cannot be now undone by accuſing him,
Pardon him: he intreateth, he confeſſeth, he cleareth himſelf: what would you
have more?
Ph. *But indeed before ſhe give him his pardon, I will provide for my ſelf and*
Phædria.
Ho, Nauſiſtrata, *before you be too haſty to anſwer him, hear me.*
N. *What is the matter?* P. *I have got thirty pounds from him by a trick;*
50. I have given it to your ſon; and he hath given it to the bawd for his ſweet-
heart.
Ch. *Ha, what ſay you?* N. *Do you think it ſuch an unworthy thing, if your ſon,*
A young man, have one ſweet-heart, when you have two wives?
Are you aſhamed of nothing? with what face can you abide him? anſwer me,
D. *You ſhall doe as you will.* N. *Nay, that you may now know my minde,*
55. Neither do I pardon, nor promiſe any thing, nor make any anſwer,
Before I ſee my ſon: I leave all to his judgement.
What he ſhall command, I will doe. Ph. *You are a wiſe woman,* Nauſiſtrata.
N. *Is this ſufficient for you?* Ph. *Yea truly, I come off gallantly and finely, and*
beyond my hope.
N. *Do you tell me your name, what it is.* Ph. *Mine?* Phormio:
60. Truly a friend to your familie, and moſt to your Phædria.
N. Phormio, *truly I will doe and ſay for you hereafter any thing I ſhall be able,*
And what you ſhall deſire. Ph. *You ſpeak bountifully.* N. *Indeed it is your deſert,*
Ph. *Will you doe one thing firſt to day, which I may be glad on,* Nauſiſtrata,
And which your husband may not abide to ſee? N. *I deſire to doe it.* Ph. *In-*
vite me to ſupper.
65. N. *Truly I do invite you.* D. *Let us go in hence.* N. *Be it ſo, But where is*
Phædria
Our Umpire? Ph. *I will cauſe that he ſhall be here by and by. Fare ye well,*
and clap your hands.

THE END.

Faxo tali eum mactatum atque hic est infortunio.
Redeat sanè in gratiam: jam supplicii satis est mihi,
Habet hæc ei quod dum vivat usque ad aurem obganniat.
N. An meo merito credo? Quid nunc ea commemorem, *Demipho*,

Singillatim, qualis ego in hunc fuerim? *D.* Novi æquè omnia
Tecum. N. Merito non hoc meo videtur factum. *D.* Minimè gentium.
Verùm quando jam accusando fieri infectum non potest,
Ignosce: orat, confitetur, purgat: quid vis amplius?

Ph. Enimvero priùs quàm hæc dat veniam, mihi prospiciam & *Phædriæ*.

Heus, *Nausistrata*, priùs quàm huic respondes temerè, audi.
N. Quid est? *Ph.* Ego minas triginta per fallaciam ab illo abstuli;
Eas dedi tuo gnato; is pro sua amica lenoni dedit.

C. Hem, quid ais? N. Adeon' indignum tibi videtur, filius,
Homo adolescens, unam si habet amicam, tu uxores duas?
Nihil pudere? quo ore illum objurgabis? responde mihi.
D. Facies ut voles. N. Imò, ut jam meam scias sententiam,
Neque ego ignosco, neque promitto quicquam, neque respondeo,
Priùs quàm gnatum videro: ejus judicio permitto omnia.
Quod is jubebit, faciam. *P.* Mulier sapiens es, *Nausistrata*.
N. Satin' est tibi? *P.* Imò verò pulchrè discedo & probè, & præter spem.

N. Tu tuum nomen dic quod est. *P.* Mihin'? *Phormio*:
Vestræ familiæ hercle amicus, & tuo summus *Phædriæ*.
N. *Phormio*, at ego ecastor posthac tibi quod potero, & quæ voles,
Faciam & dicam. *P.* Benignè dicis. N. Pol meritum est tuum.
P. Vin' primum hodie facere, quod ego gaudeam, *Nausistrata*,
Et quod tuo viro oculi doleant? N. Cupio. P. Me ad cœnam voca.

N. Pol verò voco. *D.* Eamus intrò hinc. N. Fiat. Sed ubi est *Phædria*
Judex noster? *P.* Jam hic faxo aderit. Vos valete, & plaudite.

FINIS.